

Agency Information

AGENCY : HSCA  
RECORD NUMBER : 180-10111-10065  
RECORD SERIES : NUMBERED FILES  
AGENCY FILE NUMBER : 012523

Released under the John  
F. Kennedy  
Assassination Records  
Collection Act of 1992  
(44 USC 2107 Note).  
Case#:NW 54756 Date:  
10-31-2017

Document Information

ORIGINATOR : NEW ORLEANS DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
FROM :  
TO :  
TITLE :

DATE : 00/00/0000  
PAGES : 434

SUBJECTS :

ANTI-CASTRO ACTIVITIES  
CUBA EASTERN AIRLINES  
OSWALD, LEE, POST-RUSSIAN PERIOD, AFFILIATIONS  
GARRISON INVESTIGATION  
FERRIE, DAVID, ASSOCIATES AND RELATIVES

DOCUMENT TYPE : REPORT  
CLASSIFICATION : Unclassified  
RESTRICTIONS : 3  
CURRENT STATUS : Redact  
DATE OF LAST REVIEW : 01/31/1996

OPENING CRITERIA :

COMMENTS : Files re: David W. Ferrie, his activities and associates. Box #:222.

DWF File 1 Sec 1

# ARCHIVES DETAIL FERRIE'S TRAVELS

## He Told Agents He Was in New Orleans Nov. 22

By NAN ROBERTSON

WASHINGTON, Feb. 24—Documents in the National Archives added today details to the account of David W. Ferrie's movements during the week of President Kennedy's assassination.

Mr. Ferrie, who was found dead in his bed Wednesday in New Orleans, was a suspect in an investigation by the New Orleans District Attorney, Jim Garrison, of an alleged assassination plot. Mr. Garrison says the plot was hatched in New Orleans and carried out in Dallas.

Secret Service records show that Mr. Ferrie told agents shortly after the assassination that he was "positive" he had been in New Orleans on the day of the murder, Friday, Nov. 22, 1963, and on the preceding day.

Secret Service men quoted him as having said he was certain of his whereabouts "because he had been in court in connection with a trial involving Carlos Marcello." The New Orleans city directory lists Mr. Marcello as the owner of the Town and Country Motel.

### Weekend in Texas

Mr. Ferrie further testified that he left New Orleans about 9 P.M. the day of the assassination with two male companions and spent the weekend in Houston and Galveston, Tex. Federal Bureau of Investigation documents based on hotel records confirm that the three were in those cities that weekend.

The week after the assassination, Lee Fletcher, a porter at the Alamotel in Houston, showed F.B.I. agents a registration card with the information that D. W. Ferrie, Alvin Beaubouef and Melvin Coffey checked into Room 19, Alamotel, at 4:30 A.M. Nov. 23, 1963.

The Nov. 23, 1963, date on the card was written over a Nov. 22 date. Mr. Fletcher explained to the agents that "this occurred because of the early morning time which the subjects checked in the motel, but he was quite sure the right date was the 23rd."

The record also shows that the men stayed until the following day, Sunday, Nov. 24—but this conflicts with a card shown to the F.B.I. in Galveston.

### Hotel in Galveston

Mrs. Mary Doveri, a clerk at the Driftwood Motel in Galveston, presented a registration card with the information that the same three men checked into the Driftwood at 11 P.M. Saturday, Nov. 23. Another clerk, Shirley Dial, testified they left about 10 A.M. the next day, Sunday.

The record cards for both motels stated that Mr. Ferrie and his companions were driving a car with Louisiana license No. 784-895. Mr. Ferrie had told agents that it was a light blue 1961 Comet station wagon (made by Mercury) that he had bought in New Orleans several weeks before. At the Houston motel, it was listed as a "Comet automobile," at Galveston, as a "Ford station wagon."

The mileage and driving time between New Orleans and Houston are put by the American Automobile Association at 364 miles and eight to nine hours. Houston and Galveston are 50 miles apart, about one hour's drive. Dallas—where President Kennedy was killed—is 243 miles and 5 hours and 15 minutes away from Houston.

### Long Distance Calls

While at the Houston motel, Mr. Ferrie made several long distance calls. Hotel records listed one local call and four to New Orleans.

Two of these were to radio stations—WSHO and WDSH. The other two were found today to have been to the Town and Country Motel, owned by Mr. Marcello and the Fountainbleu Motel, at which Mr. Beaubouef's widowed mother, Evelyn, worked as a switchboard operator. The latter call was collect.

Mr. Ferrie told the Secret Service in a long statement that he and his companions returned to New Orleans about 9:30 P.M. Sunday, Nov. 24, 1963. He then "telephoned attorney G. Wray Gill [by whom he is employed as an investigator] several times."

At Mr. Gill's suggestion, not explained, Mr. Ferrie said he left New Orleans alone about midnight that night and drove to Hammond, La., where he stayed with a friend at Southeastern Louisiana College.

The friend, Thomas Compton, did research in narcotics addiction, Mr. Ferrie said. Mr. Ferrie

New York Times  
Feb 25, 1967

*Ramsey  
Assassination*

*Ferrie*

said he started back to New Orleans in the early afternoon of Nov. 25, arriving about 3 P.M. He again talked to Mr. Gill, "who accompanied him to the Orleans Parish District Attorney's office, where he was wanted for questioning in connection with the Oswald case."

The 18 pages of declassified reports on Mr. Ferrie in the National Archives are part of the Warren Commission records relating to the Kennedy assassination. About 40 more pages are still classified by the F.B.I.

The examined pages were declassified in September, 1965. But until this month, they were scattered throughout many thousands of pages of information. Marion Johnson, the archivist in charge of the Warren Commission records, compiled the available records about Mr. Ferrie in response to requests from New Orleans reporters.

There are 1,554 documents used in the Warren inquiry in the archives. Each document is several inches thick. Two-thirds of these have been declassified under guidelines drawn up by the Justice Department and approved by the White House.

Ferne

Jan 8

①

Dear Bastard

Got your letter from Dec.30 Did you get my Christmas letter and the letter with the airplane pictures? You did not say, so I was not sure whether you got them or not.

One of my flight students loaned me some sex movies for one night. It was two reels of 8 mm film with some dude fucking this broad. He got his nuts jerking under her knee, she blew him, he fuck d her in the ass twice and in the pussy twice. Hope I can get them back when you get back so you can see them, too. Jimmy was over when I showed them. The "come" flew that night. I could have raped an exhaust pipe they made me so hot.

That Cloud 9 you sent was tons. What is it? Can you send more. If you have to pay for it let me know and I'll send the dough. Bring plenty when you get back. Have you ever tried pills. There is a bunch of different ones. Some make you get on cloud 9 too. Send me some if you can except more than last time.

The weather continues at its shittiest. I am losing money like a mother fucker. I hope this shit stops soon.

Still no business for the Beech to speak of. I am worried somewhat. We have to ask \$110.00 an hour for it to make a profit. Some other guy, a big politician, came by and started talking to me today about buying an Aztec (6 place) with all the goodies: double ILS, 3 Light Marker Beacon, ADF and DME and putting it to work. He claims that he has the business to keep it going. I hope that he is right.

When do you hit the States? What date? What date do you hit New Orleans? When are we going to get "bombed"? ETC ETC ETC

Write you bitch and give me the word

→ CONFIDENTIAL ←

FOR CHARACTER EVALUATION  
OF BLACKSTONE ONLY.

Last Name: Martens First: Layton Middle: atrick  
 Residence: 3330 La. Ave. City: JR  
 Street No. & Street: City, Parish, County: State:

ALIAS:

| Complainant and Address | Place Arrested |       |      | Arrested |                   |
|-------------------------|----------------|-------|------|----------|-------------------|
|                         | Location       | Dist. | Zone | Date     | Time              |
|                         | 3330 La. Ave.  | 2     | R    | 11-25-63 | 1:30 A.M.<br>P.M. |

Charge:  
 RS14 Art. 107 Par. 5 & 7 rel. to Vagrancy, Under investigation of Subversive activities.  
 HODD FOR F.B.I. AND SECRET SERVICE

Arresting officers and where assigned:  
 D/SGT. R. Comstock Det. D.A. Office  
 " L. Ivon " " "  
 " C. Jonau " " "  
 " C. Niedermeier " " "  
 " F. Williams " " "

| Birthplace (City and State) | Birth Date                  | Race | Sex | Age | Height | Weight | Eyes | Hair | Comp. |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|------|-----|-----|--------|--------|------|------|-------|
| N.O., La.                   | 2-19-43                     | W    | M   | 20  | 6/1    | 145    | Gr.  | Brn  | Fair  |
| Occupation                  | Arrested with               |      |     |     |        |        |      |      |       |
| Photo Tech.                 | Alvin Roland Beaubouef, wm. |      |     |     |        |        |      |      |       |

Remarks: These subjects arrested and charged with investigation of Subversive activities.

Francis Burgess: D/Sgt.

| Fingerprint Classification | Disposition |               |
|----------------------------|-------------|---------------|
|                            |             |               |
| N.O.P.D. Number            |             | F.B.I. Number |
|                            |             |               |

| Left Hand | Right Hand |
|-----------|------------|
|           |            |

P

RR.

May 22, 1964

Item Nos. K-13880-63 &  
~~K-14238-63~~

TO: Joseph I. Giarrusso, Superintendent of Police

FROM: Sgt. Fenner Sedgebeer

SUBJECT: The arrest of the below named subjects:

1. Alvin Roland Beaubouef, w/m, age 20 years, residing 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway
2. Layton P. Martens, w/m, age 18, residing 2427 Alvar Street. Subjects Nos. 1 and 2 were arrested at about 11/25/63 from 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, booked in the Second District Police Station with R.S. 14:107, vagrancy, under investigation of subversive activities.
3. David Ferrie, w/m, 46, residing 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, arrested at about 5:25 P.M. from Tulane and Broad Streets, booked in the First District Station with R.S. 14:107, vagrancy, pending investigation of being a fugitive from the State of Texas.

At about midnight on November 24, 1963, Officers R. Comstock, L. Ivon, C. Jonau, C. Neidermier and F. Williams, met Assistant District Attorney, Frank Klein, in the office of the District Attorney. At that time Mr. Klein began an investigation as to the possibility of David Ferrie being involved in the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, which had occurred in Dallas, Texas, on November 22, 1963 by the hands of Lee Harvey Oswald. Information had been brought to the attention of Mr. Klein that David Ferrie and Lee Harvey Oswald had been friends and associates in the past.

With this information at about shortly after midnight these officers went to 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, knocked on the door and same was opened by a subject who identified himself as Alvin Beaubouef. The officers requested the present whereabouts of David Ferrie and Beaubouef said he did not know. It was obvious that he was trying to conceal the facts. He was placed under arrest and the officers went up to the second story apartment where they found Layton Martens seated in a chair. This subject was questioned and he stated that he was presently living with Ferrie. However, he did not know the present whereabouts of Ferrie. Martens too was placed under arrest and the officers instituted a search. In this residence was found a Smith & Wesson 38 cal. 5 inch barrell 6 shot revolver, butt No. 85392, cylinder No. 96585; a holster for this revolver; a 22 cal. Hamilton rifle; a large bore English



Army type rifle, Serial No. 7/47AB5633; a bayonet having a holster; a flare gun; and a large quantity of ammunition. Martens denied the ownership of these items stating they belonged to Ferrie.

Martens and Beaubouef were conveyed to the district police station and a continuous stakeout was placed on 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. Numerous locations in the city were checked in an attempt to locate Ferrie. All were negative. At about 4:30 P.M. on this date of 11/25/63, David Ferrie appeared in the office of the District Attorney with his attorney, Mr. G. Wray Gill. At this time he was questioned by Mr. Klein and Officer Comstock. He was allowed to see a photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald and he denied ever seeing this man before. He related a story of having left New Orleans at about 9:00 P.M., Friday, November 22, 1963, going to Houston, Texas

and the following day going on to Galveston, Texas, and returning to New Orleans at about 1:00 A.M. on 11/25/63.

Ferrie was placed under arrest after his interview and booked in the First District Police Station as stated above.

Col. Garrison of the Department of Public Safety, Texas Rangers, was contacted by telephone by Mr. Klein and the details surrounding the arrest of Ferrie were given to him. His office conducted a preliminary investigation; however, they were unable to implicate this subject in the assassination of President Kennedy. On 11/26/63 Captain Priest of the Houston Police Department Detective Bureau was contacted by telephone and asked to verify the movements which Ferrie described relative to him being in the State of Texas. After several hours Captain Priest notified this office the results of his investigation which corroborated the story related by Ferrie

in that Ferrie arrived in Houston on 11/23/63 and made a visit to a skating rink owned by an individual named Roland. Captain Priest was also able to corroborate Ferrie's story as to him being in Galveston, Texas the following day.

The officers have been unable to uncover any evidence which would link Ferrie to the assassination of President Kennedy.

All of the above described items seized from the home of Ferrie were returned to him after they had been photographed and serial numbers taken wherever possible.

District Attorney to be consulted in this matter.

\_\_\_\_\_  
FENNER SEDGEBEER

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
R. COMSTOCK

\_\_\_\_\_  
L. IVON

\_\_\_\_\_  
C. JONAU

\_\_\_\_\_  
C. NEIDERMEIER

\_\_\_\_\_  
F. WILLIAMS

MAGYAR  
FERRIE

CD-73 412

5

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date November 27, 1963

DAVID PEARCE MAGYAR, Chief Pilot, Trans Gulf Seaplane Service, Inc., New Orleans, Louisiana, advised that he obtained a visitors visa to travel to Mexico about September 17, 1963.

He advised he departed New Orleans by seaplane on September 24, 1963, and returned September 30, 1963. He was hired by the Williams - McWilliams Dredging Company of New Orleans to fly two employees to a point about 60 to 70 air miles south of Tampico, Mexico. He advised that these employees of the Williams - McWilliams firm were CARL HACKENJOS and CARL SHEARREK (Phonetic). He stated that they passed through American Customs at Brownsville, Texas, on going to and returning from Mexico. He stated that the Williams - McWilliams firm was hired by the Mexican Government to conduct an aerial survey in regards to dredging a canal in Mexico.

MAGYAR viewed a photograph of LEE HARVEY OSWALD and advised that he does not personally know OSWALD and other than viewing him on television and reading about him in the newspapers, he does not know anything else about him.

MAGYAR advised that he was personally acquainted with Captain DAVE FERRIE but that this relationship was very casual as he did not consider FERRIE to be a close personal friend. He advised that FERRIE was a former Eastern Airlines pilot who about 10 years ago was in charge of the Civil Air Patrol Unit which held meetings at Moisant Airport. He recalls that FERRIE seemed to be able to handle young boys very well but does not know whether LEE HARVEY OSWALD was a member of the Civil Air Patrol at that time. He advised that GEORGE PIAZZA, 539 Henry Clay Avenue, was one of Captain DAVE FERRIE's best friends and would probably be able to furnish any pertinent information regarding FERRIE that was needed. MAGYAR was under the impression that PIAZZA was a former member of the Civil Air Patrol and probably a member at the same time LEE HARVEY OSWALD allegedly was a member.

On 11/27/63 at New Orleans, Louisiana File # NO 89-69  
by SAs WILLIAM L. NEWBROUGH and KEVIN J. HARRIGAN :sms Date dictated 11/27/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

589

NO 89-69

2

He also advised that a LEON GUIDRY (Phonetic) presently residing in New Orleans, exact address unknown, was in the Civil Air Patrol at the same time as Captain DAVE FERRIE. From what he could recall, GUIDRY was the Cadet Captain in the Civil Air Patrol in charge of all Cadets and would probably recall other members of the Civil Air Patrol.

MAGYAR stated that in regards to his applying for his tourist visa at the Mexican Consul in New Orleans that he personally contacted the consul office in September of 1963 but could not recall the exact date. He stated that no one was in the consul office during the time that he was there except the white female clerk who issued the tourist visa to him. He stated that it was about 2:30 p.m. when he was in the consul's office to apply for his visa and that no one entered the office while he was there.

590

6

To Dallas

From CD 301 FBI Report ROBERT A. GREENBERG  
Dallas Dec. 18 1963

1  
HO 62-2115  
JES/lc

*(Handwritten signature)*

RE: DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE

On November 28, 1963, LEE FLETCHER, Porter, Alamotel, made available the Registration Card for the 23rd of November, 1963, which reflected the following information:

D. W. FERRIE, ALVIN BEAUBOUF and MELVIN COFFEY checked into Room 19, Alamotel at 4:30 AM, November 23, 1963, from New Orleans, Louisiana, and stayed until November 24, 1963, around 8:00 or 9:00 PM. They were driving a Comet automobile, bearing Louisiana license 784-892 or 784-895. While at the motel, FERRIE made the following telephone calls:

*See next page*

- To: New Orleans - UE 33757
- New Orleans - 947-6435 (called collect)
- New Orleans - WSHO Radio
- New Orleans - WDSH Radio

Made one local call to MO 4-3581.

On November 28, 1963, CHUCK ROLLAND, Winterland Skating Rink, 2400 Norfolk, was interviewed, at which time he stated that a man who introduced himself as a Mr. FERRIS or FERRIE contacted him by telephone November 22, 1963, and asked for the skating schedule at the Winterland Skating Rink. Mr. FERRIE stated that he was coming in from out of town and desired to do some skating while in Houston. On November 23, 1963, between 3:30 and 5:30 PM, Mr. FERRIE and two companions came to the Winterland Skating Rink and talked to Mr. ROLLAND. Mr. FERRIE had a short general conversation with Mr. ROLLAND, but at no time did they discuss the cost of equipping or operating an ice skating rink. Mr. FERRIE stated to Mr. ROLLAND that he and his companions would be in and out of the skating rink during the weekend. This is the last time Mr. ROLLAND saw FERRIE or his companions.

WONEY

The November 23, 1963, date on the Alamotel Registration Card was written over a November 22, 1963, date. Mr. FLETCHER explained that this occurred because of the early morning time which the subjects checked in the motel, but he was quite sure the right date was the 23rd.

1

HO 62-2115  
CLK/lc

Re: DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE

The following investigation was conducted by  
SA CARLOS L. KIRBY, JR.:

AT GALVESTON, TEXAS:

On November 28, 1963, Mrs. MARY DOVERI, Clerk, Driftwood Motor Hotel, 3128 Seawall Blvd., Galveston, Texas, exhibited Hotel Registration Card #38063, which reflected that MELVIN S. COFFEY, ALVIN BEAUBOUF and DAVID W. FERRIE registered at this hotel at 11:00 PM. November 23, 1963, and were assigned Room 117. They listed their address as 618 N. Pierce, New Orleans, Louisiana. Records reflected that they checked out on November 24, 1963, time not listed.

Mrs. DOVERI stated that on November 24, 1963, one of these individuals made a telephone call to Alexandria, Louisiana, and talked three minutes and the total charges were \$1.05. Telephone number called at Alexandria unknown.

On November 28, 1963, Mrs. SHIRLEY DIAL, Clerk, Driftwood Motor Hotel, recalled that the above three individuals checked out at around 10:00 AM on November 24, 1963.

The above Registration Card reflected that these individuals were driving a Ford Station Wagon bearing Louisiana license 784-895.

1

HO 62-2115  
GWK:lc

Re: DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE

The following investigation was conducted by  
SA JOSEPH B. KILLGORE:

AT PORT ARTHUR, TEXAS:

On November 28, 1963, WILLIAM FRANK POWELL, Weeks Service Station, 3649 Gulfway Drive (Highway 87), Port Arthur, Texas, advised that on Sunday, November 24, 1963, about 1:00 PM or 2:00 PM, three men in a light blue 1961 Comet Station Wagon, stopped at the station. The motor was not running smoothly due to oil on the spark plugs, and they purchased a new set.

The driver was described as a white male in his early 20's. He was 5 feet, nine or ten inches tall, weighed 130 to 140 pounds, with light brown hair, cut short.

One of the other passengers met this same description. The third passenger was described as a white male, age 35 to 45 years. He was five feet, ten inches to six feet tall, heavy build, dark hair.

POWELL stated they did not disclose their origin or destination. These men watched television for a short time, believed to be after the actual murder of OSWALD. POWELL advised they seemed to be in somewhat of a hurry. He does not recall the direction they went when they left the station.

*No other pages in this Document pertain to FERRIE, and no pages  
in here in this Document are classified.*



7

M E M O R A N D U M

24 February 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON  
DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: WILLIAM GURVICH  
INVESTIGATOR

SUBJ: ANDREW BLACKMON - Seaman (USCG Z-1215890)

-----  
Following your request for information relative to ANDREW BLACKMON, I am this date submitting this preliminary report.

ANDREW JEROME BLACKMON is a white male, born Greenville, Mississippi on 15 September 1942. He is 5-10, 160, Ruddy, Light Brown Hair, Blue Eyes.

Last known address of BLACKMON was Rt. 4, Box 230, Natchez, Mississippi in 1965.

BLACKMON is a member of the Seaman's International Union.

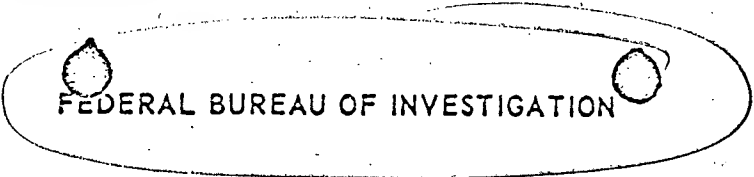
Further information is being developed relative to what vessel he might now be on or his location elsewhere if not at sea.

*William H. Gurvich*  
WILLIAM H. GURVICH

WHG:wg

8

CD 75-#1



1

Date 11/27/63

DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE was interviewed at his residence, 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway and was advised of the identity of interviewing Agents. He was advised he did not have to make a statement, that any statement he did make could be used in a court of law and he had the right to the advice of an attorney.

FERRIE stated that at the time of the Bay of Pigs Invasion of Cuba, he was very embarrassed and concerned over the lack of air cover provided the Cubans who were engaged in the invasion and that he severely criticized President JOHN F. KENNEDY both in public and in private. He stated that he does not recall specifically what he said in making these criticisms and might have used an off-hand or colloquial expression "He ought to be shot" to express his feelings concerning the Cuban situation. He stated that he has never made any statement that President KENNEDY should be killed with the intention that this be done and has never at any time outlined or formulated any plans or made any statement as to how this could be done or who should do it.

FERRIE stated that when it came to serious discussions, when the question of impeachment of President KENNEDY arose he opposed any impeachment proceedings. FERRIE said that within one year prior to the first Russian Sputnik he recalls being quite critical of the U.S. Space Project and the Defense Program. He said he had also been critical of any president riding in an open car and had made the statement that anyone could hide in the bushes and shoot a president. FERRIE also advised that he has been accused of being a worshiper of President KENNEDY because he is a liberal and strongly believes in President KENNEDY's Civil Rights Program and Fiscal Program.

FERRIE stated he has never loaned his library card to LEE HARVEY OSWALD or any other person at any time and that his library card, to the best of his recollection has not been out of his possession since it was issued to him. He exhibited New Orleans Public Library card # M.L. 89437 bearing the stamped lettering N.R. - P.D. in the upper left hand corner. FERRIE said the letters N.R. mean non-resident,

On 11/27/63 at New Orleans, Louisiana File # NO 39-69

by SA'S ERNEST C. WALL, JR. & THEODORE R. VIATER /bal Date dictated 11/27/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

CO 75 01

2 NO 89-69  
ECW:bal

and the letters P.D. mean paid. He related that at the time he obtained this library card he was living in Metairie, Louisiana and had to pay for the issuance of the card. The library card shows it was issued in the name of Dr. DAVID FERRIE, 331 Atherton Drive, and expiration date is shown as March 13, 1963.

FERRIE stated he has no recollection of knowing or having met LEE HARVEY OSWALD in the Civil Air Patrol or in any business or social capacity.

FERRIE stated he has never owned a telescopic sight, a rifle equipped with a telescopic sight, has never used a weapon equipped with a telescopic sight and does not know how to use one. He also said he has never instructed LEE HARVEY OSWALD or anyone else in the use of American made or foreign made rifles or firearms.

FERRIE said that while in the Civil Air Patrol he assisted in firearms instruction at Civil Air Patrol Bivouacs for range safety only.

FERRIE claimed he has owned a Stinson 150 blue and white, single engine, four passenger monoplane, registration number 8293K and that this plane has not been airworthy since the license expired in the spring of 1962. FERRIE stated he has never flown LEE HARVEY OSWALD to Dallas, Texas or any other town in Texas at any time. He said that the only planes he would have access to would be rental planes.

200

*Ferrie*

⑨

Date 11/29/631

LOIS WESTON, Aircraft Registration Branch, Federal Aviation Agency (FAA), Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, reviewed her files under registration number 8293K and advised this registration number is issued to a Stinson 150 aircraft with serial number 108-1293. This aircraft was registered to DAVE W. FERRIE, 1302 Clay Street, Kenner, Louisiana, on May 8, 1947. The latest registration records in file list FERRIE as the registered owner. His last address recorded in the file is 704 Airline Park Boulevard, Kenner, Louisiana.

WESTON advised that an application for airworthiness certificate dated April 7, 1961, is contained in the file and this certificate, according to regulations, would be valid as long as the aircraft is operated in accordance with operating regulations. There was no particular expiration date listed on this certificate and there is no information available in FAA files which would indicate that this aircraft is no longer airworthy. WESTON added, however, that in the event FERRIE had not complied with FAA regulations his aircraft would not be airworthy but it is not necessary that this information be recorded in the FAA files.

11/29/63 at Oklahoma City, Oklahoma File # OC 89-41

SA O. JOE FAIRES/plm

Date dictated 11/29/63

document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

165

March 1, 1969

JONES HARRIS

Jones Harris hasn't seen Nagell for a month. Last word from him was cards (to New, see below) from Mexico and Penn. Nagell didn't work out his deal with CIA. Nagell gives Harris following names:

- NEW, Ricor S. Jr., 1250 Conn. Ave. NW (J B)
- COLLITT, John H. (Co)
- MYERS, James J. Ex-Navy Comdr - CIA now
- FITZAN, Ex-Navy Captain - CIA now.
- THOMAS, A.E., Ex-Navy Lt. Comdr. - Nagell saw at 3E733.
- NAME, \_\_\_\_\_, Chinese type - CIA

Nagell gave Harris info re following two who he said had a hand in Dallas, both working for an outfit called Movement To Free Cuba, headed by Tracy Barnett:

- 1) Leopoldo - Caucasian, Mexican 27-29 years - 200 lbs - 5'10" or 5'11", black hair, heavy build, alpha 66-
- 2) Wrangel - male, Caucasian - Cuban or Mexican - 28-30, 180 lbs, 5'11" or 6', black hair, hazel eyes

Both ex-CIA

Photos in Jackson Square (W.D.) of LHO talking to both.

Ferris also knew both.

Leon Oswald - Male, Caucasian, American, 24-26, 150 lbs. 5'8 or 5". Alive on Sept 14 or 15, 1963. Not alive after Sept. 19, 1963.

Nagell left M.O. for L.A. on September 16, 1963.

- FLIGHTS: 1. 1962 - Dec. - Miami Airway.
- 2. 1963 - June - L.A. - Beverly Hilton.
- 3. 1963 - Sept. - Washington - Sept 26th scheduled.

HARRIS's file in San Antonio in April, 1963.

ANDERSON, L - - can tell community reputation

BAZAJOU, William - Polygraph expert can tell results of polygraph test

BLACKWON, Andy - can tell something of community reputation, also personal contact,  
- can tell how he was held incommunicado and intimidated to "frame" the defendant

BROWLIE, M - can tell general reputation as well as what I did in helping him & others straighten up

CASSINS T - can tell general reputation as well as what I did helping him and others - like paying for their schooling etc

BARTON Mrs - can tell what all mothers think of what I have done for their children. Can tell of conspiracy against me. (Let her rip)

✓ FILNEY, Mrs - can tell what all mothers think of what defendant has done for their children. Can tell of conspiracy against me. (Let her rip)

*Cousin Buddy Weigand*  
FILNEY Mike - can tell what teenagers think about defendant - against Crouchet

JOHN BY JOHNSON - can tell what teen-agers think of defendant, what he has done for them, can testify against Crouchet, and tell about conspiracy

Sgt KRUEBBE - can tell how I attempted to take lie detector test.

✓ MARTENS LAWTON - can tell what teen-ager think, what defendant does for them against Crouchet, can testify on conspiracy

✓ MARTENS, Mrs - can tell what Mothers think about defendant (she gets mixed up)

✓ Father Magwin - can tell of his contacts with me, reputation (got to draw this man out on each item)

✓ FR. SKELLY - can tell general reputation -(should talk fairly freely once he gets the pitch on what you want.)

M. SEELING - can testify as to my whereabouts on two of the dates.

HERB WAGNER - what community thinks, danger of injustice in this court,

WEIGAND, MRS - can tell what another group of mother's think. (She can get "teary" and you may have to lead her a little. Ought to be o.k.)

SISTER MARY ANN - can tell how many I tried to help. how she and I cooperated. dozens of people want to see her and complimented results of our teaming up.

LARRY MARSH - former cadet can tell what people think & what I did for him

MRS MARSH - can tell what mothers think of me *must be at school for 2:00 P.M. must take notes*

JOHN IRISH - \* can tell what former cadets & community think of me

Bean Reardon - can tell what Eastern employees think about me.

EARL PRINZ - Eastern Air Lines - can verify flight times

Melvin Seeling - can verify the times in Corpus Christi

*John Schumey*  
*779,564 ✓ How*  
*Police*

February 6, 1967

TO: THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: WILLIAM CURVICH, INVESTIGATOR

RE: DALLAS, TEXAS - 2 FEBRUARY - 4 FEBRUARY 1967

On Thursday, 2 February, 1967, in company with Louis Loisel of the Orleans Parish District Attorney's Office, I departed from New Orleans International Airport on Delta Airlines Flight No. 804 destined for Dallas, Texas. This flight was scheduled to depart at 6:30 P.M. but was approximately one hour late.

Arriving in Dallas, Loisel and I rented an automobile from Avis Car Rental. Leaving there at approximately 9:10 P.M., we proceeded to the Stemmons Freeway and registered in the Howard Johnson Motor Hotel, occupying Room 205.

On the morning of Friday, 3 February, we proceeded directly to the records division of the Dallas Police Department. There we searched for any records of arrest, traffic, misdemeanor, and felony on the following subjects:

- DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE
- SERGIO ARCACHA SMITH & SERGIO ARCACHA
- CARIBAD LOPEZ
- EMILIO SANTANA
- RICARDO DAVIS
- CAMPO (no other name available)

Results of this search were negative. There were very few files under CAMPO and only two were not juveniles. These two records were photostated and are attached to this report. Concluding this we proceeded to the Dallas County Sheriff's Office and made a similar search. Results were negative.

From there we proceeded elsewhere to conduct research work on these subjects. Records showed that in 1966 one CARIBAD S. LOPEZ resided at 3218 Mariandale Street, Dallas, Texas. They also revealed that she was a widow (actually divorced) and was employed by Fashinn's of Texas, Inc. as a machine operator. Her telephone number was listed as FR-6-2801. In 1965, this subject was listed as residing at 2822 Idaho Street in Dallas. There were no listings for the years 1964 through 1961. It was also determined that Fashinn's was a manufacturer of children's clothing. This firm is owned by LLOYD SHINN. This factory was formerly located at 1911 North Lamar Street with a branch at 2219 Commerce Street. They are presently located at 1825 North Beckley Avenue and have no branch offices.

According to the records, 3218 Harlandale Street was occupied by the following persons for the years indicated:

1965 - LARRY D. POPE, a carpenter

1964-1963 - AUSTIN W. GRANT - an artist for Capitol Refrigeration

1962 - CARLOS T. SANDERSON, employed by Oak Cliff Braco Company

I also visited the offices of the American Guild Variety Artists (A.G.V.A.), 1500 Jackson Street, Dallas, Texas, seeking information about a hypnotist who reportedly worked in Jack Ruby's Carousel Lounge in the Dallas area in November, 1963. Mr. Martin Cavanaugh, Branch Manager, was cooperative, but he was little help. He directed me to Mr. C. A. DOLSEN, owner of a theatrical agency and orchestra service, in Room 500 of this same address. Going through his files he could find no hypnotist, magician, or similar act in the Dallas area for that particular time.

Visiting 3218 Harlandale Street I learned that CARIDAD S. LOPEZ had moved and was residing at 2022 Idaho Avenue which was close by. Proceeding there I met a Spanish speaking woman who said she was the mother of CARIDAD LOPEZ and that her daughter would be home in about 30 minutes. While awaiting the daughter's arrival, I conversed with the mother, CARMAN SALDIVAR, FRANK (FRANCISCO) SALAZAR, and his father, FRANCISCO SALAZAR both of whom dropped in separately during my interview and are related to subject LOPEZ. All three cooperated in answering questions about CARIDAD LOPEZ. The SALAZAR'S live at 3111 Harlandale Street. When subject, LOPEZ, arrived, she offered the following information:

She was born November 20, 1922, in Cuba. She is 5'4", has dark brown hair and hazel eyes. I did not ask her weight nor did she offer it. She is presently employed for Baitex, an optical company whose office is on the Stemmons Freeway. She said she has worked there for two years. Her full name is CARIDAD SANCHEZ (FELICIA) LOPEZ. She is divorced from RUDOLPHO LOPEZ and has been married only once. She formerly lived at 3218 Harlandale but decided to move in with her mother. The Harlandale and Idaho residences are both small, single, one-story wooden dwellings in a low-class neighborhood.

In August, 1947, CARIDAD LOPEZ came from Havana to New Orleans where she was met by WILLIE CAPPB, her sister's husband, who then drove her to Port Arthur, Texas. She came here to help her sister with the children. She stayed at her sister's who had met CAPPB in Cuba while he was stationed there in military service. She returned to Havana by air via Houston and New Orleans. On 8 September, 1947, she married RUDOLPHO in Havana moving with him to New York City on 12 December of that year. They came to Miami from Havana by air then took a train to New York City where they remained until May, 1950. A daughter, LOURDES MARIE, was born in New York in 1949. In the spring of



1950 they drove by car to Miami and took the ferry to Havana, taking their car with them. While in Cuba a son, RUDY (RUDOLPHO), was born in Camaguay.

The family returned to the United States in 1951 from Cuba by plane destined for Port Arthur. This trip took them through New Orleans. In Port Arthur they bought a house and in 1953 a third child, ALICE FAYE, was born. They stayed in Port Arthur but a few months before returning to Havana. They drove in the car from Port Arthur to Miami, passing through New Orleans.

A year or so later the family returned to the United States via Miami where they remained for six or seven months. During this time the husband was employed by a Miami Dredge company as a welder and he was sent to Cuba on a job. The whole family went along and remained in Cuba for seven months.

In 1956 they came back to the United States via Miami destined for Sarasota. There they purchased a Buick automobile and remained about four months. While there CARIDAD'S mother and father came from Cuba to visit. Her father died in Sarasota in January, 1958. This same month the whole family returned to Cuba. In March, the husband, RUDOLPHO, returned to Miami alone leaving CARIDAD and the children in Cuba. In June or July of 1958, CARIDAD flew from Havana to Miami to get a certified Death Certificate in order to settle her father's affairs. She then returned to Cuba.

Shortly after this she tried to return to the United States but diplomatic relations between the two countries were diminishing and she could not leave. About this time her husband notified her he wanted a divorce.

Subject, LOPEZ, stated that in 1959 FIDEL CASTRO took power in Cuba and began putting Americans out of the country. In 1961 CARIDAD'S mother, along with CARIDAD'S daughters, came to Miami and the girls continued on to Port Arthur to live with CARIDAD'S sister. In 1961 RUDOLPHO sent a waiver from Miami to Cuba for the son, RUDY. The boy came to Miami, remained one week then went to Port Arthur, Texas. CARIDAD stayed in Cuba. In 1964 a friend (unidentified man in Mexico) sent a Mexican visa to CARIDAD and she flew from Havana to Mexico. There she remained five months spending one month in Monterey.

On 1 July, 1964, subject, LOPEZ, posed as a Mexican and entered the United States through Laredo, Texas. From there she traveled with friends to Houston in a rented car. She telephoned her sister in Port Arthur who came and picked her up in Houston. On 4 July, 1964, she was living with her sister in Port Arthur.

On 6 July, 1964, subject, LOPEZ, went to the United States Immigration Authorities and "got straightened out". She remained in Port Arthur until necessary papers arrived August 1964. That same month she traveled to Dallas and lived with her mother at 1707 Genoa Street for a short time. In September, 1964, she lived on Denly Street in the Oak Cliff section of Dallas for about one month. In October, 1964, she moved to 2822 Idaho Street

where she and her children remained for one year. From there she moved to 3218 Harlandale Street, stayed there one year before returning in October, 1966, to 2822 Idaho Street to live with her mother.

While there, photographs of FERRIE and ARCACHA were shown to the subject LOPEZ. After careful and silent study she stated she had never seen either before.

Subject LOPEZ further added that she had never spent any time in New Orleans and had only been a couple of times when passing through at the airport.

FURTHER identifying subject LOPEZ' mother, it should be noted that CARMEN ZALDIVAR offered her Social Security card numbered 265-72-7797 during my interview.

No verification of employment was made with Daltex Optical Company relative to CARIDAD LOPEZ. However, a previous check had been made with FaShinn's of Texas and one Mr. SHELTON of that firm allowed that subject LOPEZ apparently worked there as a sewing machine operator from September 1964 through March 1965.

During my interview with subject LOPEZ, she at no time mentioned the name of the friend in Mexico who sent her the visa and then later supplied the necessary Mexican visa for her to enter the U. S. It was a man, and he possibly accompanied her to Houston from Laredo.

CARIDAD LOPEZ did not elaborate on the interim time from 1961 when her son came to the United States to 1964 when she went from Cuba to Mexico.

No records of ~~SERGIO ARCACHA~~ could be found. However, one SERGIO ARCACHA was listed as residing at 10746 Lake Gardens. In 1964 ARCACHA resided at 2274 Spring Hill Drive. His phone number was DA-8-3836. There were not records for him for 1964 and 1964. It could not be determined who resided here in 1964. In 1963 and 1962 this address was occupied by one ROBERT W. WRIGHT, Executive Director, Texas United Fund, Inc. This address is very close to the White Rock Airport.

Additional research revealed one HAROLD G. McWHIRTER resided at 2434 Spring Hill Drive. He was employed by Cook Machined Company, Inc., 4301 Fitzhugh as a foreman. He also lived here in 1963. This is mentioned because the White Rock Airport is presently managed by a WAYNE V. McWHIRTER of 9039 Forest Hills Boulevard.

Only one CAMPO could be found in searching the files for 1965 through 1962. In 1962 a BENNY W. CAMPO, salesman for Sherman's Shoes, 216 Preston Avenue, resided at 5620 1/2 Alta. Further checking it was learned that in 1962 this shoe store was managed by one JAY K. KIRKENDALL who then resided in Preston Foster Villate (Richardson, Texas).

Investigating the 1966 address of SERGIO ARCACHA, 10746 Lake Gardens, the following was ascertained:

His telephone number was DA-8-5966. This is a four-apartment building in the Lochwood Apartment Complex located near White Rock Lake. This particular building which was occupied by ARCACHA has four apartments, A, B, C, and D. ARCACHA occupied Apartment D which is one of the upstairs apartments. This particular building is two-story, the lower half has buff brick, the upper with gray siding. There is one main entrance servicing all four apartments. Apartment D rents for \$78.00 per month, has two bedrooms, livingroom, dining room, kitchen, bath, no central air or heat and is unfurnished. Water is free, other utilities are paid by the tenant. The same apartment furnished with all utilities paid, including central air and heat, would rent for \$150.00. This particular building is six years old. Apartment A is occupied by MRS. ERCELLE BRIDGES, Apartment B is occupied by R. F. CRAWFORD, Apartment C is occupied by ROBERT T. YOUNG, and Apartment D was found to be vacant on my personal visit. According to the new apartment manager, CRAWFORD and ARCACHA were listed as being delinquent in their rent, however, with some reluctance and inquiries, MRS. CRAWFORD (B) and MRS. YOUNG (C) advised that ARCACHA had moved to 9915 Denegal Drive. MRS. YOUNG and MRS. CRAWFORD and one of her children (unknowingly to her) identified the photograph of ARCACHA. Apparently ARCACHA had not been gone from here very long and still owed some rent.

We proceeded to 9915 Denegal Drive which is approximately two minutes away. This is a single, one-story dwelling of brick construction in a middle-class neighborhood. There was no activity at this particular address. Parked in the drive, facing the street, was a blue Pontiac Tempest. License No. Texas (1966) KXZ 314. Seconds after our arrival, ARCACHA drove up in a beige Ford Thunderbird. This vehicle bore licence, Texas (1966) KXZ 108. The driver, ARCACHA, passed our vehicle very slowly staring at us intently as he passed continuing to do so until parked in the drive and inside the house. In comparison to ARCACHA'S photograph, it was noticed that he had a considerable amount of gray hair but was still predominantly dark. He was dressed casually wearing a loose fitting dark sweater and open shirt collar.

I then immediately phoned MR. GARRISON in New Orleans advising him of the present location of ARCACHA. He advised not to interrogate him but to continue on with other phases of my mission in Dallas. A specially developed code was used between GARRISON and GURVICH during this call.

En route to White Rock Airport, I passed 2274 Spring Hill Drive and found that this was a single, one-story dwelling in a middle-class neighborhood. Its proximity to the White Rock Airport is as close as one could get. I interviewed a woman living there, and she advised she had moved there in June, 1965. She further stated she had met ARCACHA in Dallas shortly before June, 1965, at a time when her family was looking for a place to live and ARCACHA advised her that this residence would soon be available as he planned to move. This woman stated that they were renting this home and that ARCACHA had done the same. She also

*Just Page #1  
Look in Warren file*

top priority. Ye Cads! what a character! Even if he is just a "nut" of some sort, such talk isn't exactly calming dinner conversation.

I haven't the faintest idea if Earl Warren has plans of visiting San Diego, or if he had residence there at one time, but would gather that he may have from the conversation. Whoever "they" are, must have ideas that somewhere in California would be a likely place to set up something for Mr. Warren which would be as unhealthy as what Mr. Kennedy experienced.

Now you must have hundreds of clues to run down on the Kennedy assassination, and I wouldn't want to be a pest, or a nut, but that conversation has bothered me, and you can take it as you see fit. If the man is just a blabber-mouth, then he may know nothing. If he is just egotistical enough to "have to talk to someone about how much he knows" in order to impress someone, then ehx he just may know something. You are the judge of that.

Anyhow it's off my mind now, and I would like to forget it, although as you know better than anyone, these things must keep cropping up. The intricate network of politics, different groups, communistic and otherwise, must keep you people tarcing your hair to protect people in public office.

Sincerely,

A Citizen

Ferrie

(19)

Banister

dick billings

hakkell feb 14, 1967

NBC AND DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE

See Warren Commission volume 24, p. 457<sup>4</sup> CE 2038. "Barnes said Bob Mulholland<sup>olland</sup> of NBC news Chicago, talked in Dallas to one Fairy, a narcotics addict now out on bail on a sodomy charge in Dallas. Fairy said that Oswald had been under hypnosis from a man doing a mind-reading act at Ruby's "carousel". Fairy was said to be a private detective and the owner of an airplane who took young boys on flights "just for kicks". "

The above 'Barnes' is Gene Barnes of NBC, a west coast camera man. Bob Mulholland is now producer of the Huntley-Brinkley show in Washington.

I spoke with Mulholland as well as Dick Valeriani and Dick Fisher all of whom were in Dallas for NBC during the weekend of Nov 22-26, 1963. Mulholland was directing the NBC coverage of the assassination.

Mulholland said he remembered something about a guy with an air plane, that the name Fairy or Ferrie was familiar and that he had a vague memory of someone flying guns to Cuba and queers. Mulholland however did not speak to anyone in Dallas as he was busy with the NBC crew. And did not recognize the picture of Ferrie. He recalled that he probably heard the above from John Coporan of NBC news New Orleans. Mulholland said that Coporan called and told him about Ferrie and shortly thereafter the FBI visited Mulholland. He remembers the story because of the FBI visit because that is when he discovered his phone was tapped. Valeriani and Fisher remember the incident.

I called John Coporan who is now with WNEW-TV news in New York. He remembers the story very well. "we got an anonymous tip and one from a former assit. D.A. about this man who had an airplane and that this man was due in Texas on Nov. 22. This man, Ferrie, had known Oswald in the Civil Air Patrol. He was probably a homosexual. There was something about a rendezvous having been arranged to fly Oswald out of the country." Coporan says he then called Garrison to find out about the tip.

2222222

"I didn't have too much success". He then called Mulholland in Dallas. Soon after that call he too recieved a visit from the FBI. Garrison then arrested Ferrie.

On Monday Ferrie called Coporan and said he had seen him giving editorials on TV and he wanted to talk. Coporan went over to the jail, he remembers Ferrie had a migrain headache. He also remembers "he was an odd duck". They talked for one half hour and Ferrie convinced Coporan that "someone had very cleverly linked Ferrie to Oswald knowing it looked believably. "Ferrie was very upset."

When Coporan left the call the Secret Service went in. After them, the FBI talked with Ferrie, and after them Garrison's men went in. Coporan was the first to talk with Ferrie.

"Ferrie was working as a private investigator for a prominent New Orleans lawyer, G. Wray Gill. I think Gill got him released and then fired him. Ferrie called me a couple of times after that protesting his innocence. The story continued to intrigue me, so we tried to follow it up. But then we decided there was nothing to persue and gave up."

"Personally I think Garrison arrested Ferrie in order to make himself famous, but maybe the FBI asked Garrison to make the arrest because they didn't want to be involved if the accusation turned out to be false, which it did."

Coporan was in a hurry and he was also rather curious why I was so interested in Ferrie. I didn't want to persue it too far in case he might mention my call to any of his friends in N.O.

Too bad, but it looks like <sup>by</sup> the time the story got to Barnes it had been added to mind reading stories etc. And the FBI knowing all about Ferrie anyway just discounted it. As far as I can find, Ferrie's name is not mentioned any where else in the Warren Commission books or the National Archives index of material received from the commisssion and/or the FBI/secret service.

Ferris

M E M O R A N D U M

February 28, 1967

TO: LOUIS IVON, CHIEF INVESTIGATOR

FROM: SGT. FENNER SEDGEBEER

RE: ROY TELL, W/M, 28  
 1101 David Drive  
 Jefferson Parish  
 Employed by Swift Company, Harvey, Louisiana  
 Married--two children

At about 3:15 P. M., Friday, February 24, 1967, I interviewed ROY TELL at his residence. ROY TELL stated that he has not heard from DAVE FERRIE since around New Year's 1967, at which time they exchanged greetings at the New Orleans Airport. He explains that he had been closely associated with FERRIE back in the late 50's while he was Executive Secretary in the Civil Air Patrol, Moisant Division. He explains that FERRIE was a devout Catholic and insisted that the boys attend their church. FERRIE often referred the boys to FATHER SABASTIAN ARGONELLO who may be in New Orleans at this time, however, was located in Raceland, Louisiana, and was at Our Lady of Perpetual Help in Kenner, Louisiana. FERRIE also referred to the Catholic Church as being communistic and talked about the merits of communism. ROY TELL remembered receiving a telephone call from FERRIE shortly after the President's assassination and FERRIE explained to him that he was working with the FBI and was seeking information as to OSWALD and also wanted to locate EDWARD VOBEL and GEORGE WALTERS. ROY TELL remembered the name OSWALD as being in the Civil Air Patrol but could not place him. He was going to check at his mother's house and see if he could find any old records or photographs relating to any of these individuals.

The following individuals were named by TELL as being closely associated with DAVE FERRIE.

OLIVER ST. PEE--Now in the Peace Corps somewhere in Asia.

LARRY ANDERSON--Pilot for Delta Airlines

THOMAS NATION COMPTON, III--Possibly at Michoud. FERRIE referred to COMPTON as an undisciplined genius.

MELVIN COFFEY--Maybe at Michoud.

GENE and RICHARD MARSHALL--GENE is traveling as a musician and RICHARD working at Michoud.

M E M O R A N D U M

COMPTON  
FERRIE  
LHO  
25

March 10, 1967

TO: ALVIN V. OSER, ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
FROM: SGT. TOM DUFFY and PTN. CLIENCY NAVARRE, INVESTIGATORS  
RE: INTERVIEW--THOMAS COMPTON 1525 AZTEC ST., APT. "C"

Sgt. Tom Duffy and Ptn. Cliency Navarre report of interviewing one THOMAS COMPTON residing 1525 Aztec Street, Apartment "C", on March 9, 1967 at 10:30 A.M., in the Office of the District Attorney, 2700 Tulane Avenue.

Mr. COMPTON stated that he was a member of the Moisant Wing of the Civil Air Patrol from 1954 until January of 1958. He was acquainted with DAVE FERRIE on and off for approximately ten (10) years. On one occasion he visited FERRIE at a residence on Vinet Street and another single visit in Airline Park.

Mr. COMPTON stated that in the Spring of 1964 he stopped for gas in a service station on the Veterans Highway and again met DAVE FERRIE. Mr. COMPTON related that, after learning DAVE FERRIE and AL LANDRY owned this station, he obtained a part-time job as an attendant. After working a short period and unable to collect his pay, and not being relieved on duty by LANDRY, he decided to quit. While employed at this service station, he helped DAVE FERRIE tow his airplane over to the station. The aircraft was in terrible condition, more so from vandals than deterioration or wear and tear. Mr. COMPTON stated that the last time he knew of DAVE FERRIE's plane flying was 1957 and rumors of same up to 1961.

Mr. COMPTON further stated that some time before the assassination of President Kennedy, he drove DAVE FERRIE to Camp Street across from the Lafayette Square to GUY BANISTER's office. GUY BANISTER and DAVE FERRIE then went to a coffee shop on the corner and talked over a beverage. Mr. COMPTON related that he sat at another table in this establishment and did not hear any of the conversation. Also, he could not remember how long before the assassination this took place.

Mr. COMPTON continued to state that on Sunday, after the assassination, at 5:30 A.M. he was awakened by DAVE FERRIE in his dormitory bed at the University of Southeastern in Hammond, Louisiana. Mr. COMPTON stated that until this day he is uncertain how DAVE FERRIE located him on this date. At this time, DAVE FERRIE was in hysterics and near tears as he stated "The police are at my home and have taken some of my things". COMPTON stated that DAVE FERRIE did not elaborate on "my things", and stated



that FERRIE also related that he didn't do anything wrong. The two talked for a while on different unrelated subjects and then FERRIE made two calls to New Orleans, and COMPTON believed they were to G. W. GILL, Attorney at Law. COMPTON stated that DAVE FERRIE left at approximately 8:30 A.M. the same morning and it is believed that he returned to New Orleans in a Ford Falcon Station Wagon painted light blue. COMPTON stated that DAVE FERRIE did not tell him he had been to Texas.

COMPTON stated that he had never met LEE HARVEY OSWALD, and also that he could not connect him in any way with the C.A.P. The only knowledge of OSWALD was from Mr. BILL WULF who headed the New Orleans Astronomers Club.

In 1956, LEE HARVEY OSWALD attempted to join this club and submitted an application which was refused. COMPTON related that after the assassination, MR. WULF turned over this application to the F.B.I.

COMPTON stated that shortly after the assassination, DAVE FERRIE called MR. WULF and inquired if he knew anything about LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

COMPTON related that he couldn't figure how DAVE FERRIE had knowledge of MR. WULF and the Astronomy Club and connecting this with LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

COMPTON stated that he received a message that DAVE FERRIE attempted to call him by telephone at 1:00 A.M. on the Tuesday before he died. COMPTON returned the call at #895-9811 and received no answer.

Mr. COMPTON stated that DAVE FERRIE had never mentioned the name of CLAY SHAW to him. COMPTON did recall that after CLAY SHAW was arrested, the meeting of he and DAVE FERRIE in Hammond and thought about this being the home town of SHAW's parents.

George  
Andrews  
(26)

Telephone conversation with Dean Andrews, 523-3957

DEAN ANDREWS had information that LEE HARVEY OSWALD frequented the Society Page Bar, 100 block of Exchange Place. He suggested that we speak to the following people.

MARTHA HOWARD  
RICKY PORTER  
DAVID RYDER  
RAY POTTER  
BILLY DALTMAN  
BOBBIE (LNU), barmaid at the Society

He suggested that we could locate most of these people through MARTHA HOWARD who might be located through Dee's Hidaway somewhere in the vicinity of Dauphine Street and St. Ann.

Also, ANDREWS suggested we speak to a man by the name of WRIGHT. This is the same individual who struck the reporter outside of CLAY SHAW's apartment on the night it was searched. His full name and address can be ascertained from police records since he was charged with simple battery as a result of the aforementioned incident.

OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
PARISH OF ORLEANS  
STATE OF LOUISIANA

Ferrie  
Andrews  
27

MARCH 15, 1967

STATEMENT OF: THOMAS LEWIS CLARK, WM age 19  
RESIDING AT: 240 ORION, METAIRIE, LOUISIANA  
TELEPHONE: 831-2975  
PRESENTLY EMPLOYED: CENTRY PRINTING COMPANY, 4422 TOULOUSE

In June, 1964, I met DAVE FERRIE through my brother, STEPHEN RANDOLPH CLARK, who met FERRIE approximately two days before I did, for a job at a filling station he owned, (Daval's Service Station) on Vets Highway. So I went over there and I noticed that there was something about him that was weird, but he seemed smart and talented. He seemed to be all right. I got to know him by working there and that is where I met JIMMY JOHNSON. Then my brother was mostly with DAVE more than I was. I really didn't get to know DAVE until five months later and from then on we seemed to be friends. When I was working at the filling station, I know I saw a small, white compact car, foreign, Renault type, come there twice. I couldn't make out who it was, but it was a big man. DAVE told me both times that he wanted me to watch the station while he talked with him for a few minutes. He would wind up staying in the car for over an hour. The car never came and got gas. He just always pulled up on the side and DAVE would walk over there and get in the car. They would be there about an hour or so.

DAVE sold the filling station, and he asked me if I wanted to work with him as a flight instructor at the airport. He was working for Saturn Aviation at that time. I agreed and more or less hung around out there and there wasn't much to do. He quit and opened his own flight school. He asked me to work with him there. This was 1966.

I lived with DAVE at one time for about two months. This was right before he died. I have been to his apartment quite a few times.

Q. Did DAVE ever talk to you about his activities? Like flying down to Cuba, the Bahamas?

A. He told me once he went to the Bahamas.

Q. Did he do much talking about the investigation? (Kennedy assassination)

A. He said something about you all didn't know what you were doing. He was in bed - sick.

M E M O R A N D U M

Ferrie  
31

March 9, 1967

TO: AL OSER, EXECUTIVE ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
FROM: SGT. TOM DUFFY AND OFFICER C. J. NAVARRE  
RE: INTERVIEW OF CHARLES HOLIDAY  
Residing 713 Herald Street, Algiers, Louisiana

-----  
On March 7, 1967, at 7:30 P. M. Officer Navarre interviewed a MR. CHARLES HOLIDAY. This interview was conducted by phone at 362-5087.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that he was a member of the C.A.P. the New Orleans Airport Squadron from 1954 through 1956. In 1956 he then went on active duty with the U.S. Air Force.

MR. HOLIDAY related that he knew DAVE FERRIE from being a member of the C.A.P. Further, that FERRIE was a weird character. He heard that later MR. FERRIE was with an airlines. The only thing that stood out was the fact that FERRIE mentioned several times that he had a drug or a combination of drugs that he could take and no doctor could say he didn't die a natural death. MR. HOLIDAY related that he never did personally see DAVE FERRIE mix any drugs. Also that he has never gone to DAVE FERRIE's house.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that five or six boys were close to FERRIE and one of them was TOMMY BOWMAN who at the present time is not residing in New Orleans and it is unknown where he is now residing. Also a MR. PENEGUY, CHARLIE ROBERTSON, and PHIL COUSINS who had a brother by the name of PETE COUSINS.

CHARLIE ROBERTSON is a captain in the U.S. Navy and stationed in California at this time. The COUSIN brothers may be residing here in New Orleans. It is unknown where MR. PENEGUY is now residing.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that most of the group he was connected with in the C.A.P. resigned at the same time in 1956 and entered various branches of the Armed Forces.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that MISS DURR would have pictures of the entire group because she was always there when they were on maneuvers and inspections. MISS DURR was the commanding officer of the female C.A.P. CAPTAIN FERRIE would tell them that they were training for guerrilla warfare because this was the most effective way to take over a country. The group had rifles to train with that had lead poured into the barrels.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that CAPTAIN FERRIE resided on Clay Street in Kenner during the time he was with the C.A.P. Further that some of the boys, especially TOMMY BOWMAN, would go to his home. Further, that at this time CAPTAIN FERRIE had a Stinsen Voyager Aircraft in running condition. Further that he thinks this aircraft was wrecked by a hurricane in 1957 or 1958.

Ferrie

M E M O R A N D U M

March 8, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON

FROM: SGT. T. DUFFY AND DET. C. NAVARRE

RE: INTERVIEW OF MIKE FINNEY, RESIDING AT 1418 BEHRMAN, ALGIERS, LOUISIANA, TELEPHONE 361-5857 ON MARCH 6, 1967.

Mr. FINNEY was interviewed in regard to his connection with the Civil Air Patrol. Mr. FINNEY stated that he joined the CAP in 1958 and was in the New Orleans Airport Squadron. This was the first time he had met DAVE FERRIE. He was also in the original Falcon Squadron that DAVE FERRIE had formed. There were originally about ten men in this outfit. He stated that he remained in the Falcon Squadron until about 1961, when he found out that this was not a valid branch of the CAP. Mr. FINNEY stated that while he was connected with the CAP he had never met OSWALD or had never heard his name mentioned. He also stated that a Mr. LARRY ATKINSON was a friend of DAVE FERRIE'S at this time. He also stated that a Mr. AL CHERAMIE was in the New Orleans Squadron and that he was a very close friend of DAVE FERRIE'S. It is his recollection that AL CHERAMIE joined the Marine Corp in the summer of 1962.

He also stated that he knew a JOHNNY JOHNSON who was a member of the squadron at that time and that JOHNSON as far as he knows is a student at Tulane University at this time. He stated that JOHNSON lives somewhere either in Algiers or Gretna. He may live on Newton Street.

FINNEY stated that a MAJOR MORRELL was the head of the CAP, New Orleans Squadron, and that he was also a very good friend of FERRIE'S. He also stated that JOHNNY JOHNSON'S mother had told him that FERRIE helped MORRELL a number of times with many problems. At this time MORRELL was a shoe salesman in New Orleans and it is his understanding that MORRELL left New Orleans and is staying somewhere in Texas.

He stated that on occasions when he was in the CAP he stayed overnight at DAVE FERRIE'S house. JOHNNY JOHNSON and AL CHERAMIE also stayed at DAVE FERRIE'S house overnight. He stated that a BOB BOYLSTON was a Cadet Commander in the CAP, and he was also a very good friend of FERRIE'S, as were JOHN IRION AND AL LANDRY.

It is Mr. FINNEY'S understanding that DAVE FERRIE had a disagreement with MAJOR MORRELL and at this time FERRIE broke away from the New Orleans Squadron and formed the Falcon Squadron.

While in this office, FINNEY was shown pictures of OSWALD, CLAY SHAW, GUY BANISTER, and several others, and he could identify only DAVE FERRIE.

*Ferris*  
**33**

M E M O R A N D U M

TO: FILE  
FROM: LOUIS IVON, CHIEF INVESTIGATOR  
RE: PRESENT & PAST ADDRESSES OF DAVID FERRIE

-----

1947.....17302 La Verne Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio  
1948.....6303 Perrier Street, New Orleans, Louisiana  
12/1949 to 4/1949...314 Zack Street, Tampa, Florida  
1950.....17302 La Verne Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio  
1951.....912 St. Louis Street, New Orleans, Louisiana  
1952.....1228 Bourbon Street, New Orleans, Louisiana  
1953 to 1955.....Unknown  
1956 - 1957.....209 Vinet Street, New Orleans, Louisiana  
1959.....704 Airline Boulevard, Metairie, Louisiana  
1961-1962.....331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana  
1963 to Present.....3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, La.

M E M O R A N D U M

March 14, 1967

TO: LOUIS IVON  
FROM: FENNER SEDGEBEER  
RE: REV. S. ARJONILLA

Ferris

Ferris

35

At 2 P. M. March 13, 1967, Sedgbeer in company with Niedermeier interviewed REV. S. ARJONILLA, Pastor of St. Hubert's Catholic Church located in Garyville, Louisiana. Father ARJONILLA was shown a set of photographs wherein DAVE FERRIE appears in order to ascertain whether or not REV. ARJONILLA could recognize DAVE FERRIE. However, REV. ARJONILLA could not identify him. The following is a tape recording of the conversation with REV. ARJONILLA.

"He came to the house once or twice. He was promoting some kind of philosophy to the children. I don't remember how many he said he had. He was suppose to be a theologian, studying for the priesthood but had been kicked out, FERRIE had said. I said what philosophy for what, but he says that he was having these youngsters come around him, and he was teaching them about God and different things and which I was not interested in his work, you see, and once then a second time he came to Thibodeaux and I asked him to ride with me. I wanted to find out what was his mentality, you see. Then I get to find out that he was flying a plane in New Orleans. He was a pilot, and I asked him what the things that a pilot does. But that's all, nothing else.

Sedgbeer Well, when was the last time that you remember seeing him, Father?

Father Eleven years. You see, I 'm here four years and five years in Raceland and five years in Kenner. During that five years he was flying a plane I think somewhere in Kenner. He was a pilot there and he used to come to my church.

Niedermeier That would be around in 1963.

Father And some of the boys told me that he had bought it. (referring to the plane). Then I heard again that he had gone in prison, somebody told me that he went to prison. Did he?

Sedgbeer Well, he was in trouble.

Father In trouble or something.

Sedgbeer Yes, right there in Kenner right by the airport.

Father Out past the dead end.

Sedgebeer That's one of the older pictures when he had lost all of his hair and that's one of the other ones with his wig on. Every bit of the hair. It's a little blur.

Father Eleven years

Sedgebeer Let me get your full name.

Father Rev. S. ARJONILLA. I was pastro of Kenner then, he used to come to my church there.

Sedgebeer I was surprised to learn that he was a devout Catholic toward the end there.

Father He died?

Sedgebeer You mustn't read the papers.

Father Is that the same fellow we're talking about?

Sedgebeer Yes.

Father I don't know it was the same fellow. I don't know him by his name. I don't remember his name.

Sedgebeer You never heard from him in 1963?

Father No

Sedgebeer Were you pastor in 1963?

Father Yes, I was six years in Kenner, but I don't remember what year I was in Kenner.

Sedgebeer Well, you didn't remember any people coming to you saying that they were referred to you by FERRIE?

Father He had a bunch of boys and they used to go to his house and some of the boys I said you know son that's not good. The man that's teaching you about God is not favorable, not good. That was the last I heard . When I heard from him he was in some trouble. The next time I heard from him again he came to my house and said, Father, I use to be a theologist, a philosopher . . . . so I was very glad to hear that he was a theologian. He lived somewhere around Kenner, he had a farm there teaching some young men some kind of subject in aeronautics or something, I don't know. Then one day I asked him to come with me to Thibodeaux as a ride and then I would like to learn more about his theology and we talked. I had some other fellow in the car with me then we went back to Kenner, and he went home and that's the last I saw of him. And you say that was the same fellow?

Sedgebeer Yes

Father I went to Kenner and from Kenner I went to Raceland and I lived in Raceland for five years then I came here.



Sedgebeer How about SISTER LEVRENTIA, she's at Charity Hospital. She's been there for 35 years.

Father I don't know. Who is she?

Sedgebeer I don't know what order she's in.

Father He knew many religious because as he was a religious philosopher and theologian and in the secular churches, I think he was about to become a sub-deacon but he didn't make the grade and then he went out. I don't know the reason why. I didn't ask him. But he has known various people in other words he wanted to make himself acquainted with the various religious persons because he to was once a religious.

Sedgebeer He classed himself as a psychologist in the directory and his main living was derived from flying, piloting an aircraft.

Father In New Orleans, I know. I being the pastor, he visited me, you see, he come and say hello and wanted to make himself known to me. The second time I heard of him he was having a group of young men whom he was teaching them certain things about God and so and so, but I did not favor it because I did not think he came in the right period and said, well father I would like to have you help me in teaching catechism. I would have encouraged him to come and help him along, you see, but he didn't come. He had his own way of thinking.

Sedgebeer The name LEE HARVEY OSWALD doesn't mean anything to you?

Father I don't know.

Sedgebeer Was FERRIE ever in the company of someone when he came to visit you. Was he always by himself?

Father Yes, always by himself. He really gives an impression. He comes to church in a uniform. He gives a very good impression.

Niedermeier What kind of uniform was he wearing, black?

Father Black sometimes jet black when he was in the service at the airport in the airlines.

Sedgebeer Regular commercial line uniform.

Father It never rang a bell when this person died.

Sedgebeer You never noticed his eyebrows appeared to be glued on or painted or make-up on his face.

Father No, I didn't notice.

Sedgebeer Well, this was

Father Inaudible. . . . that was eleven years ago.

Sedgebeer Eleven years. But he has been located down here for several years before that since the 40's at least.

Father He must have been moving around because at the last part, he came to Kenner to live near the airport, you see.

Sedgebeer That must have been around 1956.

Father I have five years in Raceland and I have three years here, that is nine years, huh?

Sedgebeer Eight

Father I tell you, my housekeeper knows the years I've been here - Miss Henry!

Miss Henry Yes, Father?

Father Would you come here please - she remembers dates and all - - - you remember when I left Kenner, what year, did I go to Raceland?

Miss Henry '58

Father '58, that's it.

Miss Henry You went in '52 to Kenner.

Father '52, and we went in '58 to Raceland - she keeps the dates so.

Miss Henry And we've been here four years.

Father Here four years, thank you.

Niedermeier It was right before you left Kenner that you saw Ferrie?

Father When could it have been - - about a year.

Sedgebeer The latter part of that year?

Father Yes, the latter part of that year.

Sedgebeer Was that '63.

Father We left in '58

Sedgebeer Oh, '58, then you went to Raceland. Then you had no reason to believe that he was preaching anything but for the good of the religion but he just wasn't qualified.

Father I found this, that if he had come to me and help me, you see, but he was doing what he wanted to teach in his own way of doing this. If he wanted to help me, he could have come.

Sedgebeer You had no reason to believe that he was preaching against the church?

Father No, because he goes to church regularly and Sunday morning, he was there, and was very courteous.

Niedermeier What church was he buried at?

Sedgebeer Way down in Chalmette - only two people showed up for the funeral.

Niedermeier Down in Chalmette - he got buried in the St. Bernard Memorial.

Father You see, what you come and told me just now, I never knew the Ferrie that came to see me was the same.

Sedgebeer Well, you probably wouldn't have recognized his picture.

Niedermeier Something happened to all his hair; he was balder than a cue-ball. He pasted his eyebrows on.

Father I know he had a bald head. This is how I know him.

Sedgebeer That is all I wanted to find out that maybe OSWALD had visited you, but information I got, he did, when these boys got in trouble, he was actually telling them to come and see you, you were a very good friend.

Father He came twice, once to recommend himself to me for my disposal if I wanted to use him for religious purposes but I told him he could, but he never came. He had his own thing. I never saw him anymore.

Ferris

FBI REPORT. CD 75 page 301.

(This page is one of the 40 classified pages on Ferris previously listed. It comes from a file on Ferris which they have in the Archives, and which the Archivist is letting me see bits of. He has to check through each page to see if it is classified. Presumably he slipped up by letting me see this page.)

11/25/63

HERMAN KOHLMAN, Assistant District Attorney, Parish of Orleans, advised that he is familiar with David FERRIS from his past experience as a news reporter. KOHLMAN said he prepared a feature story on FERRIS'S activities several years ago. He advised that he heard that FERRIS was mentioned in connection with being associated with LEE HARVEY OSWALD, and he talked to JACK MARTIN, a private investigator who "refreshed his memory" about Ferris. Based upon these facts, the District Attorney's office instituted an investigation involving FERRIS. He advised that FERRIS was interviewed by members of the District Attorney's staff and denied knowing LEE HARVEY OSWALD or having any information about OSWALD's being in the Civilian Air Patrol.

KOHLMAN stated that the District Attorney's office had received information from the Intelligence unit of the New Orleans City Police Department who had previously conducted inquiries regarding FERRIS's connection of Cuban activities. An unknown police officer had told the Intelligence Division of the New Orleans Police Department that he was in the Civil Air Patrol with LEE HARVEY OSWALD and that FERRIS knew OSWALD.

KOHLMAN advised that because FERRIS must have known OSWALD and because it appeared he lied when he denied knowing OSWALD, FERRIS was arrested.

On: 11/25/63 At: New Orleans, Louisiana File # MO 89-69  
By: SA Regis L. Kennedy Date dictated: 11/25/63

C. Sullivan

*How can this be classified*



EAL 68

(43)

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

~~MEETING OF THE PILOTS' SYSTEM ADJUSTMENT BOARD~~  
EASTERN AIR LINES, INC.

IN RE: )  
INVESTIGATION OF )  
CAPT. D. W. FERRIE )  
; ; ; ; ; ; ; ; ; ; ; )

Held on Monday, February 18, 1963, commencing at 9:15 a.m., in the Administration Building, 4400 Northwest 36th Street, Miami, Florida.

*Process at Hearing*

~~MEMBERS OF THE BOARD:~~

- Captain Fermon Stone, Eastern Air Lines
- Captain Van Roland, Eastern Air Lines
- Captain F. Rivenbark, Eastern Air Lines
- Captain J. L. Tompkins, Air Line Pilots Association

APPEARANCES:

Messrs. William Bell and Sid Wheeler, attorney for Eastern Air Lines  
Mr. George Wray Gill, attorney for Captain D. W. Ferrie.

\* \* \* \* \*

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 MR. GILL: I am not at all too familiar with these  
2 hearings, and, again, this is, frankly, my first appearance; but  
3 having given a lot of attention and thought to this gentleman's  
4 position, I deem it only consistent that before proceeding with  
5 the hearing we file with you what we consider something represent-  
6 ing his appropriate rights; then the Petition for Show of Good  
7 Faith and Clean Hands-- those aren't in proper order-- but, as I  
8 say, this is my first time-- I have an extra copy if you gentlemen  
9 should want it-- and then this other one.

10 My reference in one of those documents was with the  
11 idea of setting a case for hearing, and it was my understanding  
12 it was just to agree to the hearing and not by any agreement on  
13 our part to waive any rights of Captain Ferrie. That is the  
14 reference I made in there.

15 MR. BELL: Before we go any further, let me make  
16 it clear just where we are as far as this matter goes.

17 When Captain Ferrie was originally removed from  
18 flight status, we informed him at that time that we would take  
19 no further action until the criminal charges had been duly  
20 processed, at which time we would determine what action we should  
21 take.

22 We have not made any such decision, and we are  
23 currently investigating Captain Ferrie in order to determine the  
24 facts necessary for the Company to make a decision as to what  
25 action should be taken in his case.

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1           Such investigations have been a fairly common thing  
2 over the last six or eight months where a captain or a pilot has  
3 been involved in some difficulty and where we have had an informal  
4 hearing, sometimes with the record being kept, sometimes without,  
5 and this has been held by appropriate companies and officials to  
6 determine if any action should be taken or whether no action at  
7 all is warranted.

8           Many times the investigation is the end of it and  
9 no action at all is taken. Many times the investigation is made  
10 for written charges being filed and some action taken against the  
11 Company. Every employee is entitled to some type of investigation  
12 prior to the Company taking any action.

13           The fact that certain allegations have been made  
14 should not be sufficient, but he should have his chance to come  
15 in to tell the story prior to the Company taking any action, to  
16 appear as a part of his record thereafter; and that is the status  
17 of Captain Ferrie today.

18           This is an investigation to determine what his  
19 side of the story is, and a good portion of what we want to  
20 investigate today arises out of not only the criminal charges  
21 that were brought against him, but as a result of those criminal  
22 charges we attempted to make a thorough investigation of Captain  
23 Ferrie's past and present activity.

24           Certain facts came to our attention in the course  
25 of that investigation which had revealed an indication of serious

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 discrepancies between Captain Ferrie's history as he informed us  
2 of it and as we knew of it at the time he was hired and during  
3 the time he has continued in our employment; certain facts that  
4 raised serious questions in our mind about his emotional diffi-  
5 culties over the past and about those that have continued to the  
6 present time, and certain facts that indicate the possibility of  
7 serious physical difficulties.

8 We would like to discuss these problems with  
9 Captain Ferrie today. We would like to have him go over some of  
10 his past history and discuss these alleged facts that have come to  
11 our attention.

12 Now, this is only a part of an investigation, but  
13 it is a very important part in determining what final action will  
14 be taken by the Company. As I understand it, one of the important  
15 points will be how frank and honest he is with us today, and when  
16 we check these facts against ours and further investigation, as to  
17 what he tells us, how much of that will stand up.

18 MR. GILL: I find no fault with anybody here on a  
19 personal basis, and I don't want you to misinterpret what I say,  
20 with anybody at all conducting the investigation; but we tried to  
21 get specifications as to what they wanted investigated today so  
22 we would be better prepared and not depend on the memory of Captain  
23 Ferrie years ago, and, as you know, Mr. Bell, that was denied me;  
24 and, as I say, I am not finding any fault on a personal basis,  
25 because that is the way it should be conducted, and that is the

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA



1 way it is; but you can consider our position this morning.

2 We know nothing and we are not prepared on any  
3 basis to furnish any proof or to check any recollection or any-  
4 thing. Then, also, it seems to me that if that is the thought  
5 and there is some idea about his having violated some confidence  
6 or rule or regulation prior to this incident that has been com-  
7 plained of, that a regular charge, a specification, should be  
8 lodged and properly interrogated about and investigated; but for  
9 the Company now to go into something that is in the relative past,  
10 before this situation that brought about his suspension, I think  
11 you should be denied that as a matter of law, wherein that his  
12 rights of privacy cannot be invaded and that anything to do with  
13 any alleged misconduct has to be on the job and not off the job;  
14 and anything with reference to his scope of morality that didn't  
15 actually interfere with his duties can't be inquired into, and  
16 anything concerning moral turpitude could not be inquired into  
17 unless it is within the scope of his employment.

18 As I say, in order to be able to answer anything--  
19 we came here as a matter of courtesy, and in answer to what we  
20 considered a formal demand; but I contest and challenge the right  
21 to inquire into those things until we can know specifically what  
22 it is, and maybe it is something that would come within the purview  
23 or scope of his employment, and, if so, then you would be entitled  
24 to inquire into it and he justly would have to answer, otherwise,  
25 I don't think he would have to.

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1           As I say, I don't consider it a question of his  
2 display of fairness or co-operation at this time, because he was  
3 suspended for a particular purpose; and that purpose has been  
4 removed. I tried one case and he was found not guilty, and the  
5 other cases were dismissed against him.

6           MR. BELL: One case was actually tried?

7           MR. GILL: Yes, sir. We tried a case and a plea  
8 of not guilty was entered by the Court. We did try the case  
9 before Judge McCune, and what happened-- as I say, I don't say  
10 this with any reference of any wrongdoing on the part of the  
11 District Attorney, because I know him, and I know all of them  
12 over there, and they are very fair and splendid people-- but we  
13 filed motions for a Bill of Particulars on each and every day that  
14 Captain Ferrie was charged with committing an offense, and he was  
15 actually on flight duty and up in the air in one of your airplanes.

16          MR. BELL: Which case was he found not guilty of?

17          MR. GILL: I will get it out for you. When that  
18 was made known to the District Attorney by his checking the records  
19 in your office in New Orleans, then the boys were called back in  
20 and they were under excellent tutelage at that time by two vicious  
21 detectives from New Orleans; and the boy remembered other dates;  
22 and we went in and beat one of those and showed that they were  
23 absolutely false and positively untrue.

24           The District Attorney then finally got a hold of  
25 the other young man in the case and had him come in to his office

1 and interrogated him, and I understand he spoke to you on the  
2 telephone; and this young man told the District Attorney how he  
3 was brought in this situation by these detectives and he said that  
4 it was basically untrue; and that having been cleared up, I think  
5 Captain Ferrie is ready for reinstatement, unless you have any-  
6 thing else. If you do, then I think this is the proper time and  
7 forum to file them.

8 MR. BELL: We understood from the District Attorneys  
9 in both Parishes that both cases were nol-prossed.

10 MR. GILL: That is correct, except for the first one  
11 I tried in New Orleans, and you have that record. We sent it to  
12 you, showing a plea of not guilty. If you have them here, I can  
13 point it out to you.

14 MR. BELL: I don't have it here, but I will refresh  
15 that.

16 MR. GILL: He was found not guilty by Judge McCune.

17 MR. BELL: Let us understand one thing. With an  
18 airline captain we believe that the matters which bear on his job  
19 are much wider than, for example, if he was a cleaner out here that  
20 cleans our hallways; and things like mental problems, whenever they  
21 come to light, are going to be looked into very thoroughly.

22 MR. GILL: But that was not the cause of his sus-  
23 pension. What you are talking about is money and the right to be  
24 reinstated; and once that has been straightened out, then if there  
25 is another cause for removal, that should be an extra hearing. He

1 has his constitutional rights now, and we can't abate them or  
2 violate them; it just can't be done.

3 MR. BELL: Well, you have filed a grievance about  
4 the matter of reinstatement which will be processed. The Company's  
5 position is that it is going to continue its investigation and then  
6 determine what final action is going to be taken in the case of  
7 Captain Ferrie.

8 This is part of the investigation. We have certain  
9 matters we intend to inquire into.

10 MR. GILL: Well, I have hesitated to go into Court  
11 on it because I hoped we would settle it, but I have already  
12 prepared the cases, as you will see from some of these pleadings;  
13 and this man is on the beach and he is in a hell of a fix finan-  
14 cially. If it hadn't been for me, he wouldn't have known what to  
15 do. He is a very splendid man, a very smart and brilliant person  
16 and he has done a lot of research work for me, done it very well  
17 and creditably. If it wasn't for the fact that I was able to help  
18 him, I don't know what he would have done.

19 MR. BELL: Well, I think your position is clear,  
20 and I think our position is clear. Now, we are ready to proceed,  
21 if Captain Ferrie agrees to answer our questions.

22 MR. GILL: Suppose you tell me what you would like  
23 to know so I will know whether I should advise him-- I mean to let  
24 him proceed blindly into the interrogation which you have prepared,  
25 and where you are sitting behind the gun, so to speak; and if he

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 not only doesn't know what you want to know, but he probably can't  
2 answer your questions unless he is given some time, and, secondly,  
3 I think the time for specifications and charges on those specifi-  
4 cations has elapsed, it has gone by. I don't think you have a  
5 right to question him, but if you tell me what it is, please, sir,  
6 and I say this with all deference and respect, we might talk with  
7 him and see if there is something that doesn't invade his privacy  
8 which comes within the purview of your proper investigation, then  
9 I will advise him to answer.

10 MR. BELL: The first thing I would like for him to  
11 give us is a quick summary of his educational background starting  
12 with his college work,

13 MR. GILL: Well, that is something that you could  
14 have told me something about over the telephone when I talked to  
15 you some time ago. I think that is his private life and something  
16 that has already been gone into.

17 I think if you will check those cases (indicating),  
18 you will find out that you have no right to ask him that. If he  
19 wants on his own to answer it and believes that his memory is  
20 accurate enough, why, that is up to him; but I don't think he has  
21 to answer it.

22 MR. BELL: I am asking, would you describe to us  
23 your college education background?

24 CAPTAIN FERRIE: Mr. Bell, Section 29, Sub-section  
25 A, Paragraph 4 of the contract specifically states that the pilots

1 shall not be required to give testimony or furnish any evidence  
2 prior to the actual time of the investigation and hearing.

3 MR. BELL: I want to make it very clear to you that  
4 we have tested these things before the neutrals and we have a clear  
5 neutral's decision that we are entitled to inquire into facts which  
6 bear upon the man's duties and qualifications on the job, and  
7 refusal to answer these questions and to co-operate in this in-  
8 vestigation is in itself a separate and distinct ground for  
9 disciplinary action.

10 MR. GILL: Could you do this, Mr. Bell, could you  
11 give us a little memorandum-- we will take it down-- I am not  
12 trying to ask that you write it-- so we will know exactly what  
13 you want to know, and let us talk it over with him?

14 MR. BELL: No. I can give you a general outline.  
15 I am going to inquire into his educational background, I am going  
16 to inquire into his physical background, I am going to inquire into  
17 any history of mental problems, I am going to inquire into certain  
18 charges that were brought against him in New Orleans.

19 MR. GILL: What is that neutral's decision? Would  
20 you give it to me so I might check it for my own edification?

21 MR. BELL: I will furnish you with a copy of it.  
22 It is in the matter of O'Neil versus I.M.

23 MR. GILL: O'Neil versus who?

24 MR. BELL: Well, it is not O'Neil versus I.M., but  
25 it is in the matter of O'Neil. He was an I.M. employee.

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1                   CAPTAIN TOMPKINS: Is that all the information you  
2 can give us on that?

3                   MR. BELL: I told him I would furnish him a copy  
4 of it.

5                   CAPTAIN TOMPKINS: I see.

6                   MR. GILL: Would you have a copy that I could read  
7 now? This is new to me, and I don't pretend to know all there is  
8 to know about it; but if I could see it, I could discuss the  
9 situation in light of that decision.

10                   (Document is handed to Mr. Gill.)

11                   MR. GILL: Can we have about ten minutes alone with  
12 this gentleman in an office so we can go over this?

13                   MR. BELL: You can use this office, if you like.

14                   MR. GILL: Thank you, sir.

15                   (Thereupon, a short recess was taken, after which  
16 the following proceedings were had:)

17                   MR. GILL: Having checked this page 72 of the  
18 contract, Section 29, Paragraph 4, if we should answer anything we  
19 may be knocked out of the courtroom by virtue of having made a  
20 waiver. I don't think we have a right to waive it and I don't  
21 believe he should. In the absence of that, I don't see how he can  
22 answer your questions. Then, too, like the issues that are sought  
23 to be determined here, in this Brotherhood of Railroad Trainmen  
24 and Smith, where the Supreme Court held that when a contract be-  
25 tween the union and the railroad produced an illegal result, the

1 Courts are not the neutrals, but that the Railroad Adjustment  
2 Board has jurisdiction.

3 So here we have a situation where this gentleman  
4 has given his physical background years ago and his educational  
5 background years ago, and if a copy of those can be furnished to  
6 you and you wish to ask specific questions about it, where he may  
7 have made a mistake or an error or misstatement of fact, why, we  
8 will try to give you whatever we can; but in the absence of that,  
9 we don't know what he said; we don't know what you want, we don't  
10 have the questions.

11 Now, about his physical background, I think that is  
12 something that addresses itself to the F.A.A. who gave him his  
13 license, and I think that would be the proper forum to decide as  
14 to his physical fitness.

15 But, again, you would have to give us that, and we  
16 request the questions that you want answered; and as to his mental  
17 problems, I don't believe my man is capable of determining mental  
18 problems for himself. That would be something that you would have  
19 to ask him questions about under different circumstances at  
20 different instances and then give him a chance to explain it, and  
21 that then would come under the prerogative of a psychiatrist. I  
22 think we should have one present, if that is going to be gone into.  
23 If you want a physical, I think you have a right to ask for that;  
24 and then go to the proper department to check his mental capacity  
25 at the time as to the charges in New Orleans. Obviously, some of

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA



1 the departments have furnished you with the proper information  
2 because, as I say, he did go to trial and was found not guilty on  
3 the one charge and the other charges were then thereafter dismissed,  
4 based primarily upon the fact that he had been found not guilty in  
5 the original case and also by statements from that young man. I  
6 think you have a letter from him and a call from him, stating that  
7 it was basically untrue. I think that has been explained in the  
8 correspondence that you have.

9 I think Captain Ferrie's answer would be that he was  
10 found not guilty on one and the others were dismissed. He plead not  
11 guilty and wasn't guilty of them. Again, if you would ask specific  
12 questions on that, we would try to answer; so if you would give  
13 them to us, we will see if we can get him to answer them for you.  
14 I don't want to waive our right to object to any specifications,  
15 because I don't think that you can give them now and demand that  
16 they be answered because of the lapse of time prior to the filing  
17 of the original letter to come here; and, secondly, I say we can't  
18 waive anything for him and don't want to continue that way.

19 Last but not least, I think that the only reason  
20 why we should in any way try to acquiesce in answering any specific  
21 questions you might propound would be in a spirit of co-operation,  
22 but I don't think that applies at all. This decision was something  
23 that had to do on the grounds of the Company, and certainly they  
24 had a right to inquire; and, secondly, had this gentleman who  
25 decided this case had the law available to him, I don't think he

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 would have decided this way, except on premises.

2 MR. BELL: Mr. Kehoe is a judge in--

3 MR. GILL: I know he is, but sometimes we don't  
4 look up the law. I have been in that position where I didn't do  
5 it and was sorry later; but under these decisions, I think this  
6 decision is wrong.

7 MR. BELL: Is what you are saying that you will  
8 answer written questions but not oral questions?

9 MR. GILL: I want you to give us the questions so  
10 we can know what they are, and then after we get them, and only  
11 then, can I tell you, first of all, if we can answer them, and,  
12 second, if we want to answer them, and, third, if answering any  
13 specific question would hurt his legal position in the Court, and,  
14 if so, I would advise him not to answer them. Only when we get  
15 them can we make the determination as to what we will do. I don't  
16 want to mislead you by saying we will answer them, I don't know;  
17 but I think that we are entitled to that because this man-- you  
18 have his application, you have all of the answers that you asked;  
19 and I think we should at least be furnished with a copy of that,  
20 too, along with your questions; because until we get that, we don't  
21 know what we are doing.

22 It is just like the question, if you quit beating  
23 your wife. If you answer it yes, you must have been beating her,  
24 you couldn't have stopped. So unless we know what we are doing,  
25 we just can't answer the questions. I don't mean that anybody is

1 trying to pose any trickery, I don't mean that at all; but if this  
2 man was your client, you would want that.

3 MR. BELL: Do you understand that you can supplement  
4 any answers that he gives today, if you feel they should be supple-  
5 mented at a later time? One of the purposes of having this hearing  
6 is to hear from Captain Ferrie himself directly, his answers to  
7 these questions; and you also understand that acting as representa-  
8 tive of the Company, we are at this time directing Captain Ferrie  
9 to co-operate with us in this investigation, and we are directing  
10 him at this time to answer the questions.

11 The first question which has been posed to him was  
12 to outline his college education to us.

13 MR. GILL: You see, it is just like having a man  
14 that has both legs broken and telling him to walk, and if he  
15 doesn't walk, he can be punished. You won't give him a crutch,  
16 and I insist you give him a crutch since you are asking him  
17 specific questions. You cannot ask him to be an instrument of  
18 his own conviction or destruction, because he may leave something  
19 out and he may forget something.

20 If you have his original application and the  
21 original documents that he signed, if you will give that to us  
22 now and if there is anything about that that you wish to question  
23 him, why, I will advise him to answer. But unless we know what  
24 you want-- I mean, you have no right to go on a fishing expedition  
25 at his expense.

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 MR. BELL: I am going to ask him some direct  
2 questions.

3 CAPTAIN FERRIE: May I interrupt? I will co-operate  
4 with the Company within the framework of the agreement existing  
5 between the Company and the Air Line Pilots Association and not  
6 outside of it.

7 MR. BELL: I am going to ask you some direct  
8 questions and I would like you to either answer them or not answer  
9 them, but I want the questions recorded.

10 MR. GILL: Would you deny or refuse us the documents  
11 that we asked for or will you furnish them? I want the documents  
12 that he signed, any and every document he signed tending to bear  
13 upon the questions that you will question him about. I can't order  
14 them, but I think we should have them.

15 MR. BELL: We are not going to furnish them at this  
16 time. I am going to ask him direct questions.

17 Did you, during the period of 1938 to 1940 attend  
18 St. Mary's Seminary in Cleveland, Ohio?

19 MR. GILL: I don't think he ought to answer your  
20 question unless you let him know whether he said that before or  
21 not. I don't think you ought to be permitted to ask any questions  
22 blindfolded.

23 MR. BELL: As far as the Company can see, how he  
24 answered the question before has no bearing on whether he did or  
25 did not.

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 MR. GILL: I don't think you have a right to go  
2 into all of his previous conduct. If you feel that he has done  
3 something wrong, you should make the charges. You had investigators  
4 out, and some of them offered one of these witnesses \$100 to frame  
5 this man. It hasn't been too nice, and--

6 MR. BELL: Would you give us the name of the witness?

7 MR. GILL: Jack Martin.

8 MR. BELL: Martin?

9 MR. GILL: Yes, sir. That is correct, isn't it?

10 CAPTAIN FERRIE: Yes.

11 MR. GILL: And they have been handling some of the  
12 other witnesses a little rough, like police would do in a line-up.  
13 As I say, they haven't treated this man exactly right, and I would  
14 want a hearing and I think we ought to have what we get in Court.  
15 If this was a Court proceeding, I would be entitled to a Bill of  
16 Particulars. You would have to give that to me.

17 MR. BELL: Mr. Gill, as I have informed you several  
18 times, we have not decided whether any charges are warranted  
19 against Captain Ferrie or not, what final action should be taken  
20 has not been decided. We are attempting to make an investigation.

21 MR. GILL: But you seem to have the investigation  
22 already completed in your mind, Mr. Bell. If you had a son that  
23 was being interrogated, don't you think he should have what he  
24 signed before? Don't you think that is simple fairness? I do. I  
25 would give it to you.

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1           You seem to have your decision already made because  
2 there is something about the questions you are figuring he will  
3 be tripped upon or that he can't answer, and I don't think it is  
4 fair. I think he should be given his statements that he signed.

5           Would this be considered, Mr. Bell, as actually a  
6 part of the investigation, this hearing?

7           MR. BELL: This is not a hearing, it is an  
8 investigation.

9           MR. GILL: This would be considered part of the  
10 investigation?

11          MR. BELL: That is right.

12          Would you tell us if you ever attended St. Charles  
13 Seminary in Ohio? To our best recollection, he stated in the  
14 application form that he did.

15          MR. GILL: I would respectfully request that all  
16 the questions be deferred until we get the application about which  
17 he is being questioned.

18          MR. BELL: I will have to tell you, Mr. Gill, that  
19 many of these questions do not have anything to do with the  
20 application form; they have to do with other activities.

21          MR. GILL: The law says that you can't do that.  
22 Kelly Plow versus London in 77 C.J.S., 1st and 2nd., says that you  
23 can't invade the privacy of any employee. That is headed Right  
24 of Privacy.

25          Can we make this a part of the record, a letter

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 from Eastern Air Lines dated March 23, 1953 to Mr. D. W. Ferrie,  
2 Eastern Air Lines, Inc., Moisant Airport, New Orleans, Louisiana,  
3 "My dear Dave:--"

4 MR. BELL: We will just have him copy them and have  
5 them attached.

6 MR. GILL: Would you do that, and could I get them  
7 back?

8 MR. BELL: Yes.

9 MR. GILL: And also the letter from Mr. Halliburton  
10 to Mr. Ferrie, with a copy of it to G. E. Griener.

11 MR. BELL: Yes.

12 MR. GILL: I would like to do the same with the  
13 letter from Helen Jeanne Naatz and also a letter from J. S. Martin,  
14 Sr. I would like to make J. S. Martin, Sr.'s letter part of this  
15 hearing and also the letter from Helen Jeanne Naatz. He makes a  
16 statement in here about the agent speaking to him. Would you want  
17 to make a copy of that, too?

18 MR. BELL: Yes.

19 MR. GILL: I want to introduce the two other letters  
20 in evidence.

21 MR. BELL: The other letters I have taken out to be  
22 copied.

23 MR. GILL: Fine.

24 MR. BELL: Let the record show that I am handing  
25 Mr. Gill the application form signed by Captain Ferrie for employ-

1 ment with Eastern Air Lines.

2 His educational records are on the third page there.

3 MR. GILL: Without waiving any rights of his that  
4 he may have under the rules and regulations and under his contract,  
5 we can stipulate that this is correct.

6 MR. BELL: I would like to ask him if he attended  
7 St. Mary's Seminary during the period of 1938 to 1940 in Cleveland,  
8 Ohio.

9 MR. GILL: Is that on here (indicating)?

10 MR. BELL: It doesn't appear on there.

11 MR. GILL: If this is for the purpose of trying to  
12 show a mental aberation, I don't think this is the proper forum.  
13 I think we should have a pyschiatrist here, too, of whom we may  
14 ask questions, if that is the purpose of it. I am trying to figure  
15 out why you want it, and you tell me a reason; but you haven't  
16 asked something about mental stability here. I figure that is your  
17 reason.

18 MR. BELL: Are you refusing to answer the question  
19 on behalf of Captain Ferrie or not? Will he answer the question?

20 CAPTAIN FERRIE: Within the framework of the con-  
21 tract and the law as stipulated, I will be happy to; outside of  
22 the provisions of the contract and the law, I shall not.

23 MR. BELL: Did you attend St. Mary's Seminary in  
24 Cleveland, Ohio during the period of 1938 to 1940?

25 MR. GILL: Well, now, can I ask you the purpose of



1 the question? I think that is only fair, and then I will advise  
2 him as to whether he should answer it or not.

3 MR. BELL: If it is true that he did, I want to  
4 ask him why he did not put it on the employment record. I want  
5 to ask him the reason for leaving it out.

6 MR. GILL: I don't think you can inquire as to his  
7 private life. I advise him not to answer that.

8 MR. BELL: Would you explain the reason why you  
9 left St. Charles Seminary?

10 MR. GILL: I say, again, it is inquiry into his  
11 private life and I see where it has nothing to do with the contract,  
12 and I advise him that he would not be unco-operative not to answer  
13 the question.

14 MR. BELL: Were you dismissed from St. Charles  
15 Seminary for mental and emotional reasons?

16 MR. GILL: For the same reason I advise him not to  
17 answer, and I further state that to ask a man a question about his  
18 own condition, it would be rather foolish; second-- I don't mean  
19 you are foolish, don't misunderstand me-- secondly, if there is  
20 any reason as to why he was dismissed for any mental aberation,  
21 I want the privilege of questioning that person.

22 I just recently had a handwriting expert on the  
23 witness stand, and when I got through with him, there was something  
24 different with every letter; and the government later learned that  
25 the man didn't write the letter, yet the handwriting expert, in

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 good faith, said that he did.

2 MR. BELL: I do take it that on his behalf you are  
3 advising him to refuse to answer it?

4 MR. GILL: We refuse to answer because it is not  
5 a question, first of all, that he could answer, that the records  
6 of that place would be the best evidence, and testimony from  
7 people there would be the best evidence, and giving us the right  
8 to cross-examine them to see if there was a matter of any definite  
9 reason as stated on the record or whether it was just prejudice  
10 or some other reason.

11 As I just stated about the handwriting expert, a  
12 lot of times people in good faith make a conscientious mistake.  
13 I don't think he is a person to whom that question should be  
14 addressed. I think it is an improper question in the sense that  
15 it shouldn't be asked of him, and I, as his attorney, tell him he  
16 would not be failing to co-operate to refuse to answer the question.

17 MR. BELL: Have you ever been treated for emotional  
18 problems by a doctor?

19 MR. GILL: I advise him to refuse to answer for the  
20 same reason.

21 MR. BELL: Were you ever under the care of Dr. A. K.  
22 Gardner in Cleveland, Ohio?

23 MR. GILL: I advise him not to answer for the same  
24 reason.

25 MR. BELL: Are you refusing each time your attorney

1 advised you not to answer?

2 MR. GILL: No. I am advising him.

3 CAPTAIN FERRIE: I am refusing to answer on the  
4 grounds previously stated, that if you will stick inside of the  
5 federal law, the decisions of the Court and the contract, I will  
6 be happy to answer it; but when you violate the law and the con-  
7 tract, I cannot. I consider that a waiver of my rights.

8 MR. GILL: And, secondly, I advise him that he  
9 shouldn't answer on his constitutional prerogative and because of  
10 the nature of the questions and the nature of the inquiry,

11 MR. BELL: Were you ever under the care of Dr.  
12 Wilfred Gill in Cleveland, Ohio?

13 MR. GILL: Same reason. In other words, should he  
14 say yes and should he say that he was dismissed because of some  
15 question of he didn't conform to the seminary work-- well, once I  
16 studied for the Episcopal ministry and thought I would like it.  
17 Well, I didn't like it. That doesn't mean I am crazy, I don't  
18 believe. But, anyway, it is something that should be better in-  
19 quired of the people that had an interest in the matter. You must  
20 have some evidence. If you are seeking to pursue it the way you  
21 are-- and I don't mean to criticize your method of inquiry, Mr.  
22 Bell, I don't mean it that way-- but I don't think that this is  
23 something that this man should be called upon to answer in the  
24 absence of records and people that can place themselves before you  
25 and give us a right to examine them.

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 MR. BELL: Did you ever live in Tampa, Florida?

2 MR. GILL: If that has anything to do with that  
3 same inquiry, the method of it-- as I say, I don't know-- What is it  
4 you wish to show by that, Mr. Bell? You see, you have got all  
5 those questions and we don't know what you want.

6 MR. BELL: We have a report that he lived at one  
7 time in Tampa, Florida, or held himself out to live in Tampa,  
8 Florida. We want to inquire into the accuracy of that, and if so,  
9 why did it not appear on his employment form.

10 MR. GILL: Well, was that asked of him?

11 MR. BELL: All places where he lived were asked of  
12 him.

13 MR. GILL: As I say, being absolutely ignorant and  
14 in the dark as to the purpose of the question, and until that is  
15 further made clear, whether it ties in with this other situation  
16 that you have been seeking to inquire into, I respectfully advise  
17 him not to answer it.

18 MR. BELL: Did you ever attend the Sunnyside Flying  
19 School in Tampa, Florida?

20 MR. GILL: Could I suggest this, Mr. Bell, if you  
21 could let me have your list of questions, which I see that you do  
22 have prepared, and let us take them and let us study them, we will  
23 tell you whether he can answer them.

24 MR. BELL: I want to hear Captain Ferrie's answers  
25 in person by himself. That is one of the purposes of this hearing.

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 to--

2 CAPTAIN FERRIE: Mr. Bell, I would be happy to give  
3 you my answers in person orally when it is within the framework of  
4 the contract and you provide them to me in writing.

5 MR. GILL: He is supposed to have them that way.

6 MR. BELL: Do you object to the question? Did you  
7 ever attend the Sunnyside Flying School in Tampa?

8 CAPTAIN FERRIE: I object to the question as put  
9 to me orally prior to the contract requirement of having them put  
10 to me in writing. I can't make that more clear to you, Mr. Bell.  
11 You are outside of the contract, you are trying to deprive me of  
12 my rights.

13 MR. BELL: Have you ever suffered from asthma or  
14 hay fever?

15 MR. GILL: Same objection. Mr. Bell, is this flying  
16 school-- I don't know the purpose of that. If we could get the  
17 witnesses in here today, we could go through everything you have  
18 there.

19 MR. BELL: Mr. Gill, I am trying to explain to you,  
20 as I did many times, that we are inquiring after facts, we are not  
21 making any allegations that he ever lived in Tampa, Florida; we are  
22 not making any allegations he ever attended Sunnyside Flying School  
23 in Tampa, Florida, but we are inquiring after facts.

24 Now, this is not a hearing where charges are being  
25 preferred. It may be that these facts are totally irrelevant, but

1 we don't know until we can determine the facts.

2 MR. GILL: It shouldn't be pursued. Being a lawyer  
3 myself, I know the hazards of answers that are given improperly and  
4 given too quickly. We don't know what we are doing. Mr. Ferrie  
5 doesn't remember at this time about this flying school you asked  
6 about. Maybe after some short deliberation, he may have some recol-  
7 lection. He might have known somebody there, maybe somebody who  
8 has a feeling of enmity. I think he should have these in writing  
9 since you have them, and apparently you have a great number of them;  
10 and I think we ought to know what we are doing, and we don't know  
11 now.

12 I may be just a plain fool, but I just don't like  
13 to advise people in the Courtroom about things that are very  
14 serious to their future and upon which the answers could be predi-  
15 cated to be right or wrong for them to answer.

16 MR. BELL: Have you at any time administered  
17 medicine to yourself by the use of a hypodermic, or had the habit  
18 of treating yourself with a hypodermic?

19 MR. GILL: Well, if the man had sugar in his system  
20 one time, maybe he did; but to answer yes, it might be inferred  
21 that he used dope. I think it is an unfair question. I advise  
22 him cold turkey not even to think about it.

23 MR. BELL: When you were arrested in New Orleans  
24 in regard to these charges, did you have in your possession a  
25 medical bag containing medical instruments and a hypodermic?

1 MR. GILL: I see where that forms no part of an  
2 inquiry, in that the man has a Ph.D. If he majored in medicine,  
3 I guess he could have anything; but I don't see where that has  
4 anything to do with the hearing.

5 MR. BELL: Are you stating he is a Ph.D., or did  
6 you say if he was?

7 MR. GILL: I understand he is a Ph.D.

8 MR. BELL: Captain Ferrie, would you tell us where  
9 and at what college you obtained any Ph.D.?

10 CAPTAIN FERRIE: If you put the question in writing as  
11 in the contract, I will be happy to answer it, Mr. Bell. Stick  
12 within the contract and the law, and I will co-operate. As long  
13 as you don't, I cannot.

14 MR. BELL: Captain Ferrie, were you ever employed  
15 by the Benedict High School in Cleveland, Ohio?

16 MR. GILL: There is no use in you wasting your time  
17 or we wasting ours or these other gentlemen's time unless you give  
18 us something in writing, so that I can tell him what I think is  
19 right and wrong for him to answer. You have the questions and you  
20 won't give them to us, and I have asked you for them quite some  
21 time ago and you told me that I couldn't get them. This is just  
22 an inquiry. Now, you named four things here and you have, ap-  
23 parently, five or six pages of questions, and I will advise him  
24 to co-operate with you to the fullest extent, and he said that he  
25 would co-operate if you would come within the four walls of the

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 contract, and that is all you have a right to do.

2 I mean, you have had investigators around New  
3 Orleans that haven't been pursuing the investigation according  
4 to Hoyle, as I would see it; and I just don't think we should do  
5 that anymore.

6 You have questions to ask, and I should know what  
7 you are talking about because it may be that after we get into them  
8 he will answer every question; but I think we should have a right  
9 to sit down and know what he is called upon to do. He has his  
10 constitutional prerogative, it can't be taken away from him no  
11 matter how much we may try.

12 I am going to advise him, unless you do give us the  
13 questions and if we can be called upon to answer them, that there  
14 is no use in going into it any further, and it is not a refusal to  
15 co-operate on his part; it is a refusal upon yours. You are re-  
16 fusing to co-operate by giving us a fair chance to make a fair  
17 answer.

18 There is no trickery to be resorted to, and I know  
19 you don't intend it that way, but that is the summation.

20 MR. BELL: I informed you previously that if you  
21 feel that the answers that he gives now need to be supplemented,  
22 you can at a later date supplement them.

23 MR. GILL: I won't know what these questions are  
24 necessarily at a later date. If you give them to me and if we can  
25 keep them an hour, maybe we can answer them; or if we can maybe

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA



1 keep them longer, but I will tell you the truth about it, and as of  
2 now, I just don't see any use of going into it.

3 I can't talk to him every time you ask a question  
4 and decide whether it is a proper thing to do. One question may  
5 go into the other. I don't see how we can go on with it. I see  
6 no reason to go on.

7 MR. BELL: I have a few more questions I would like  
8 to ask him.

9 MR. GILL: If you insist we stay, we will stay; but  
10 that is my advice to him now as to every question,

11 MR. BELL: Captain Ferrie, you previously stated  
12 in writing to the Company that the cause of these criminal charges  
13 being filed against you in New Orleans was the influence of a  
14 Communist state in local government. Is that the cause--

15 MR. GILL: Same objection, sir.

16 MR. BELL: Captain Ferrie, you previously indicated  
17 to the Company in writing that you know the names of Communist  
18 fellow travelers employed by Eastern Air Lines. Would you give us  
19 the names?

20 CAPTAIN FERRIE; You are out of your jurisdiction.

21 MR. GILL: Wait. I think that is something that  
22 should not be inquired into here. I think that is a prerogative  
23 of the FBI or a secret hearing. I certainly advise him to keep  
24 that to himself.

25 MR. BELL: It is your position then that any

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 Communist employees that he knows of that are in the employ of  
2 Eastern Air Lines, and you so state, that he has a right to keep  
3 secret from the Company?

4 MR. GILL: Definitely not, but I think inquiry has  
5 to be made in the proper manner, not in an inquiry like this where  
6 it is going to be in a public record. I don't think we should  
7 indulge in that here. That should be a matter of a secret session.  
8 I wouldn't talk about it.

9 MR. BELL: Well, how could the Company inquire into  
10 the names of these Communists in anymore of a secret meeting than  
11 we have here?

12 MR. GILL: Because this can, and very likely surely  
13 will become part of the Federal Court record, and I think that  
14 should be handled-- I am trying to talk to Captain Ferrie privately  
15 and quietly where nothing is being as a matter of a hearing except  
16 the notes you are taking down.

17 MR. BELL: All right. Will you answer those  
18 questions if we go off the record?

19 MR. GILL: I advise him not to. It doesn't come  
20 within the prerogative of this investigation.

21 MR. BELL: If during the course of the Company's  
22 investigation it should determine that/a part of this investigation  
23 that it wants you to take a complete physical and mental examina-  
24 tion, would you be willing to do that by doctors selected by the  
25 Company and at the Company's expense?

1 MR. GILL: If that is within the contract that he  
2 should do that, why, the answer would certainly be yes; if not, it  
3 would be no.

4 MR. BELL: Can you give us an answer now?

5 CAPTAIN FERRIE: Exception on the Company choice.

6 MR. GILL: I don't know enough about what the con-  
7 tract says.

8 CAPTAIN TOMPKINS: Mr. Bell should certainly know  
9 that. He deals with it all the time.

10 MR. GILL: What does the contract hold, Mr. Bell?

11 MR. BELL: The Company normally, if they have any  
12 questions about physical condition, they have a right to-- mental  
13 condition as we interpret it-- they have a right to have the man  
14 examined. If the man does not agree with the results of that  
15 examination, he can have an examination by his own set of physicians;  
16 and if they disagree with the Company's physicians, they get to-  
17 gether and select a third set of physicians who make the final  
18 examination.

19 MR. GILL: Well, since the matter is in the con-  
20 tract, it is a matter of choice with him, the one that he is called  
21 upon to answer, I say that they have a right to do it; but he would  
22 certainly, I imagine, resist it under the light of the fact that  
23 they are trying to keep from paying him all that money. I don't  
24 think he should say anything that may imperil his position in any  
25 way at all.

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 CAPTAIN FERRIE: May I supplement?

2 MR. GILL: Certainly.

3 CAPTAIN FERRIE: In the course of my employment,  
4 I shall undergo such examinations as the Company shall require;  
5 while I am off the payroll and being subject to inquisition, no,  
6 naturally.

7 MR. GILL: Whatever the contract says, that would  
8 be our answer.

9 CAPTAIN FERRIE: I will undergo any physical  
10 examination the Company wants while under employment. This is not  
11 part of the contract.

12 MR. BELL: You stated during this hearing previously,  
13 or your attorney stated, that you are acquainted with a J. S.  
14 Martin. Will you tell us what Mr. Martin does for a living?

15 CAPTAIN FERRIE: You will have to ask Mr. Martin.

16 MR. BELL: You have no knowledge what he does?

17 CAPTAIN FERRIE: I didn't say that.

18 MR. GILL: I think you have correspondence in your  
19 files with Mr. Martin. He is a private investigator, and that is  
20 in your letter from him in your files, stating just what he does.

21 As I say, I don't think Mr. Ferrie should answer  
22 any questions as of now because of the failure to provide us with  
23 the written questions.

24 MR. BELL: I want this to be very clear to Captain  
25 Ferrie and to you, Mr. Gill, so there will be no questions about it

1 in the future. The Company is directing Captain Ferrie to answer  
2 these questions at this time.

3 CAPTAIN FERRIE: May I ask a question?

4 MR. BELL: Certainly.

5 CAPTAIN FERRIE: Are you directing me to go outside  
6 of the contract and waive my rights under the contract and the law?

7 MR. BELL: Captain Ferrie, the Company has a right  
8 to--

9 CAPTAIN FERRIE: You are not a Court of Law, Mr.  
10 Bell. That is for a Court to determine.

11 MR. BELL: It is the Company's position that it has  
12 this right and is directing you to answer these questions.

13 CAPTAIN FERRIE: It is my position and understanding  
14 that the Company does have the right to ask me those questions, in  
15 that I concur, in writing, in accordance with the contract.

16 MR. BELL: Well, in all fairness to you, so we make  
17 no mistake, there is no requirement in the contract at all that  
18 these questions be put in writing.

19 CAPTAIN FERRIE: Mr. Bell, I invite you to read,  
20 and I want to make this a part of the record, Section 29, Sub-  
21 section A, Paragraphs 2 and 4.

22 MR. BELL: Well, the contract is there, but it is  
23 a part of this record now. I want it to be very clear that you  
24 have been directed to answer these questions.

25 Now, I ask you once again, will you answer these

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 questions that have been put to you?

2 CAPTAIN FERRIE: Can I answer it once again? I  
3 will be very happy to answer these questions--

4 MR. GILL: Let me make the answer, please. I don't  
5 think the answer is his prerogative. He hasn't refused to answer  
6 these questions, except at my direction as a legal proposition and  
7 not as a matter of tending to show any lack of co-operation on his  
8 part.

9 If you had given me the questions in writing, we  
10 might have had some answers for some of them; and some of them I  
11 don't think should be answered, or the answer would have been no;  
12 but having failed to do that, my position is that whether it is  
13 within the contract or whether it isn't, since you have questions  
14 you intend for him to answer and some of them go back to his child-  
15 hood, it is that we should have been given those questions in  
16 advance as you do have them in writing, and apparently have had  
17 them for some time. That is the legal position and factual position,  
18 too.

19 MR. BELL: Does anybody have any questions? In  
20 view of the position taken by Captain Ferrie through his attorney,  
21 it would serve no further purpose to continue this hearing.

22 MR. GILL: May I ask, is that all the questions you  
23 had intended to ask him?

24 MR. BELL: No.

25 MR. GILL: Would you let us have the rest of the

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 questions so at least we will have something to go by in the  
2 future, whether he should come back and answer them; because now  
3 he is in a position now of not answering questions which haven't  
4 been asked him, unless you have asked him all that you intended to  
5 ask him.

6 MR. BELL: I think we have reached the position  
7 where it is clear that he doesn't intend to answer any questions.  
8 I want to again make it clear that if he wants to answer, if he  
9 wants to co-operate with the Company, today is the time to do it.

10 MR. GILL: Of course, your co-operation is not  
11 necessarily, I don't believe, the correct one, Mr. Bell. If you  
12 will continue the interrogation and let us know what all the  
13 questions are, I think we are entitled to that. This is a hearing,  
14 and you are supposed to ask him anyway, so we will know what they  
15 are; and I will be talking to Mr. Ferrie after this hearing, and  
16 if there is any desire to reconvene it, I will call you. It is  
17 up to you, of course, whether or not you would; but I think all of  
18 the questions should be asked, at least so we know what our accusers  
19 are saying, not have another hearing.

20 We hope to handle this matter amicably. I know  
21 Eastern is not afraid of me, I don't mean it that way; but we have  
22 to terminate it one way or the other shortly, and I know that is  
23 what you want done, and that is what we will have to do, and I  
24 think we ought to know what your questions are. That was the  
25 purpose of the meeting. Whether to answer them or not wasn't any

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 guarantee. We came here to hear your questions, and whether we  
2 are going to answer them is another matter. I think we should  
3 know what they are. I ask that you tell us that now.

4 MR. BELL: You were not called here to hear our  
5 questions. This meeting was held to give Captain Ferrie an  
6 opportunity to make any explanations he would like to make in  
7 regard to certain matters that have come to our attention in order  
8 that he might further express these matters.

9 Captain Ferrie, on your advice, has chosen not to  
10 answer the questions.

11 CAPTAIN FERRIE: That is an incorrect statement, Mr.  
12 Bell. Let the record show it.

13 MR. GILL: I would say this, Mr. Bell, since we are  
14 here to answer the questions-- and maybe we may answer some of your  
15 questions, we don't know-- the chances are we won't-- but, at the  
16 same time, I think we are entitled to know what they are. At this  
17 time you refuse to give them to us in writing. I think we ought  
18 to know. Maybe if we hear all of them, I might well change my  
19 position; but to keep running into names of Communists within the  
20 scope of the investigation is not what I think should be answered.  
21 It may well be, but I think-- I ask you to ask the questions, if  
22 you will.

23 MR. BELL: I want to point out to you that it was  
24 Captain Ferrie who brought up the explanation on these criminal  
25 charges being based on Communists. That merely constitutes an

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA



1 investigation into his own explanations for all this business.

2 But if you have nothing further, we are going to  
3 close the meeting and--

4 MR. GILL: Well, you close it with that request  
5 open that I made, that you haven't complied with the rest of the  
6 questions.

7 MR. BELL: The record will show it.

8 MR. GILL: How much do you have yet to be asked him?

9 MR. BELL: I can't answer that question intelligent-  
10 ly because the number of questions depends somewhat on the answers.

11 MR. GILL: But would you say that they are con-  
12 siderable; is that correct, the questions yet to be asked?

13 MR. BELL: Yes, sir, there is a number yet to be  
14 inquired into.

15 MR. GILL: What is your objection to furnishing us  
16 with a copy of the questions, all of them?

17 MR. BELL: As I have stated to you previously, one  
18 of the advantages of these hearings is to have the Captain himself  
19 answer these and tell his story before the three individuals who  
20 have the responsibility for the Company to make these decisions.

21 Now, you do not get the same type of advantage out  
22 of preparing a list of written questions which then are taken off  
23 and the answers are written up at a different time. We have a  
24 right to investigate the matter in what we determine is the most  
25 proper manner. We offered you the opportunity to supplement any

COLMAN & COLMAN, INC.  
BISCAYNE BUILDING  
MIAMI 32, FLORIDA

1 answers that you might give at this time. We believe that you  
2 have had every opportunity to make any explanations you feel are  
3 appropriate or give any answers to these questions, and nothing  
4 further can be served by prolonging this meeting.

5 MR. GILL: Okay, sir.

6 (Thereupon, the meeting was concluded at 11:05  
7 a.m.)

8 \* \* \* \* \*

9  
10 CERTIFICATE

11 STATE OF FLORIDA )  
12 COUNTY OF DADE ) ss.

13 I, the undersigned, hereby certify that the foregoing  
14 transcript, pages 1 through 38, is a true and correct transcript  
15 of my stenographic notes of the proceedings had at the time and  
16 place stated in the caption thereof.

17 IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I hereunto set my hand this 27th  
18 day of February, 1963.

19 *E. R. Schiffer*

20 E. R. Schiffer  
21 Court Reporter

Hired for 4/16

46

FOR COMPANY USE  
 INTERVIEWED BY Jadi  
 COMMENTS 3  
 DATE 3/29/5

EASTERN AIR LINES, INC.  
 Confidential  
 APPLICATION FOR EMPLOYMENT

FOR COMPANY USE  
 EMPLOYED BY \_\_\_\_\_  
 DATE TO START \_\_\_\_\_  
 POSITION \_\_\_\_\_  
 DEPT. \_\_\_\_\_  
 SALARY RATE \_\_\_\_\_

This application is not only a factor in considering you for employment, but it is also kept as a permanent record if you are employed. Please fill it out with this in mind. FILL OUT CAREFULLY AND IN INK.

Physical 0900 - 4/13

GENERAL INFORMATION

Date 16 March 1951

Name FERRIE DAVID WILLIAM Social Security No. 282-18-8219  
 Last Name First Name Middle Name Required for Employment

Mailing Address 17302 LAVERNE AVE. CLEVELAND 11, OHIO Phone No. CLEARWATER 1-5515  
 Street and Number City State

In case of emergency notify: MRS. JAMES H. FERRIE MOTHER  
 Name Relationship

17302 LAVERNE AVE. CLEVELAND 11, OHIO CLEARWATER 1-5515  
 Address (Street and Number, City, State) Phone No.

Position applied for CO-PILOT Acceptable Salary OPEN

Other positions qualified for or interested in FLIGHT ENGINEER

Do you agree to work rotating, day or night shifts? YES

Are you willing to travel? YES Would you be willing to accept transfers to other stations on our system? YES

What locality on our system would you prefer? SOUTHERN

How soon after notification could you report for work? TWO WEEKS (SEE ATTACHED SHEET)

Have you ever been convicted of any offense other than minor traffic infractions? NO

If answer to the above question is "yes", explain NOT APPLICABLE

PERSONAL REFERENCES (to whom you are not related and by whom you have not been employed):

Name MR. EUGENE STETZ Name MR. FRANKIS V. MILNER

Occupation SIGNAL ENGINEER Occupation FIRE INSPECTOR, CLEVELAND FIRE DEPT

Address 2598 W. 11<sup>th</sup> CLEVELAND, OHIO Address 1317 W. 191<sup>st</sup> ST. CLEVELAND, OHIO  
 Street and Number City State Street and Number City State

PERSONAL INFORMATION

Age 32 Sex MALE Date of Birth 28 MARCH 1918

Are you a citizen of the U. S.? YES Single  Separated  Married  Divorced

Maiden Name, if Married NOT APPLICABLE

DEPENDENTS: Name MRS. JAMES H. FERRIE Relationship MOTHER Age 41

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Relationship \_\_\_\_\_ Age \_\_\_\_\_

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Relationship \_\_\_\_\_ Age \_\_\_\_\_

**PERSONAL INFORMATION (CON'T.)**

MUSIC  
PSYCHOLOGY  
WRESTLING

What hobbies and athletics are you interested in and do you engage in? \_\_\_\_\_

Do you own your home? \_\_\_\_\_ Rent? \_\_\_\_\_ Board? YES . Live with Parents? YES \_\_\_\_\_

Please state below how you have been occupied during the past, whether employed or not, and giving exact dates.

Place the most recent record first. This information must account for all time.

If employed, you will be required to furnish two recent photographs of yourself to be attached to this application.

| FROM                          | TO                               | NAME AND ADDRESS OF EMPLOYER   | NAME OF IMMEDIATE SUPERVISOR | NATURE OF POSITION OR OCCUPATION    | RATE OF PAY | WHY DID YOU LEAVE           |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|--|------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------|-----------------------------|
| MONTH<br>SEPT<br>19 <u>50</u> | MONTH<br>PRESENT<br>19 <u>50</u> | ATWELL VOGEL & STERLING<br>1900 Euclid Ave CLEVELAND OHIO<br>STREET & NO. CITY STATE | MR. V.S. PITNEY              | INSURANCE SAFETY ENGINEER           | \$250-      | AM STILL EMPLOYED           |
| MONTH<br>SEPT<br>19 <u>50</u> | MONTH<br>SEPT<br>19 <u>50</u>    | BANKERS INDEMNITY CO<br>1234 CHESTER AVE CLEVELAND OHIO<br>STREET & NO. CITY STATE   | MR. WALTER BLAIR             | INSURANCE SAFETY ENGINEER           | \$200-      | SEE ATTACHED SHEET          |
| JUN<br>MONTH<br>19 <u>49</u>  | NO<br>MONTH<br>19 <u>50</u>      | JEDA OIL & DRILLING<br>714 SUTLAND BLDG<br>STREET & NO. CLEVELAND OHIO<br>CITY STATE | MRS. H. H. WATZ              | PILOT                               | \$300-      | COMPANY REDUCED OPERATIONS  |
| JUN<br>MONTH<br>19 <u>40</u>  | JUN<br>MONTH<br>19 <u>41</u>     | STANDARD OIL CO<br>BROADWAY AVE CLEVELAND OHIO<br>STREET & NO. CITY STATE            | ROY HEBERT                   | PART-TIME ATTENDANT WHILE IN SCHOOL | \$125-      | CONFLICTED WITH SCHOOL WORK |
| AUG<br>MONTH<br>19 <u>41</u>  | JUN<br>MONTH<br>19 <u>40</u>     | ST. CHARLES<br>CARTHAGENA OHIO<br>STREET & NO. CITY STATE                            | REV. JOE KOHLING             | STUDENT                             | -           | -                           |
| MONTH<br>19 <u>    </u>       | MONTH<br>19 <u>    </u>          | FOR REMAINDER SEE EDUCATIONAL RECORD   |                              |                                     |             |                             |
| MONTH<br>19 <u>    </u>       | MONTH<br>19 <u>    </u>          |  |                              |                                     |             |                             |
| MONTH<br>19 <u>    </u>       | MONTH<br>19 <u>    </u>          |  |                              |                                     |             |                             |

What office machines do you operate TYPEWRITER ADDING COMPUTER MIMESCRAP

If applying for mechanical work, do you possess hand tools? \_\_\_\_\_ Approximate value \$ \_\_\_\_\_

Licenses held and now valid:

**MECHANICAL**

**RADIO**

**PILOT**

|                    |                   |                            |                             |                                     |
|--------------------|-------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Aircraft No. _____ | Date Issued _____ | 1st Class No. _____        | Date Issued _____           | Private _____                       |
| Engine No. _____   | Date Issued _____ | 2nd Class No. _____        | Date Issued _____           | Commercial <u>335866</u>            |
|                    |                   | 3rd Class No. <u>84655</u> | Date Issued <u>10-11-47</u> | <u>MULTI &amp; SINGLE ENG LAND.</u> |

Have you made previous application for employment with Eastern Air Lines? No

When? \_\_\_\_\_ Where? \_\_\_\_\_

Are you employed at present? YES May we write your present employer? YES (SEE ATTACHED SHEET)

Have you ever been discharged? YES (SEE ATTACHED SHEET) If so, state reason SEE ATTACHED SHEET

Names of relatives employed by Eastern Air Lines None

Names of personal acquaintances employed by Eastern Air Lines None

## EDUCATIONAL RECORD

| TYPE OF SCHOOL              | NAME OF SCHOOL                | ADDRESS<br>(CITY & STATE) | YEARS ATTENDED |      | GRADUATED |    | PRINCIPAL SUBJECTS   |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------|------|-----------|----|--|
|                             |                               |                           | FROM           | TO   | YES       | NO |  |
| ELEMENTARY                  | ST. PATRICK'S                 | CLEVELAND<br>OHIO         | 1924           | 1931 | ✓         |    | GRAMMAR  |
| HIGH                        | ST. IGNATIUS                  | CLEVELAND<br>OHIO         | 1931           | 1935 | ✓         |    | ACADEMIC   |
| UNIVERSITY                  | BALDWIN -<br>WALLACE          | BEREA<br>OHIO             | 1937           | 1941 | ✓         |    | A.B. IN PSYCHOLOGY<br>DEGREE REC'D                           |
| AERONAUTICAL<br>OR<br>TRADE | SKYTSEA INC<br>AIRWAY SERVICE | CLEVELAND,<br>OHIO        | 1943           | 1944 | ✓         |    | COMMERCIAL WITH<br>INSTRUMENTS SINGLE<br>& MULTI ENGINE LAND |
| BUSINESS                    | ATWELL VOGEL                  | CLEVELAND                 | 1953           | —    | (✓)       |    | AUDITING   |
| OTHER                       | BANKER'S IND.<br>CLEV. Coll.  | CLEVELAND                 | 1950           | —    | (✓)       |    | SAFETY ENGINEERING<br>F&B<br>LIABILITY INSURANCE             |

~~UNCOMPLETED COURSE IN PSYCHOLOGY, PHILOSOPHY, THEOLOGY @ ST. CHARLES 1941-1944~~  
 What foreign language do you speak? SPANISH, Read? SPANISH, Write? SPANISH

### PHYSICAL DATA

Height 73" Weight 180 LBS Color of Eyes BROWN Color of Hair BROWN  
 Do you have any defects in: Speech No Hearing No Sight No (20/20)  
 Any other physical defects? No Do you wear glasses? No  
 What is the present condition of your health? EXCELLENT. Passed 1st class Airman's Physical 20/15 BOTH EYES  
 How much time have you lost through illness in the past two years? None  
 Have you ever suffered any serious physical injury? No Is so, state when, where and nature of injury \_\_\_\_\_

### WORLD WAR II RECORD

(To be filled out by men and women who served in any branch of the United States Armed Forces):  
 Enlistment or induction date (NO MILITARY SERVICE)  
 Date of discharge \_\_\_\_\_ Type of discharge \_\_\_\_\_  
 Branch of Service \_\_\_\_\_ Years \_\_\_\_\_ Months \_\_\_\_\_

### SERVICE SCHOOLS ATTENDED

| NAME | LOCATION | TYPE       | LENGTH OF TIME ATTENDED |
|------|----------|------------|-------------------------|
|      | NOT      | APPLICABLE |                         |
|      |          |            |                         |
|      |          |            |                         |

### SERVICE-ACQUIRED EXPERIENCE

| M.O.S., RATING OR RANK | HOW LONG (MONTHS) | TYPE OF WORK PERFORMED | TYPE OF EQUIPMENT USED OR WORKED ON |
|------------------------|-------------------|------------------------|-------------------------------------|
|                        | NOT               | APPLICABLE             |                                     |
|                        |                   |                        |                                     |
|                        |                   |                        |                                     |

Service overseas, battles, missions, etc. NOT APPLICABLE

Medals, citations, etc. NOT APPLICABLE

### AGREEMENT

The undersigned, in being given and accepting employment with Eastern Air Lines, Inc., understands and agrees that his employment is not for any fixed term or period, but may be terminated at the will, and in the discretion of, the employer, Eastern Air Lines, Inc., at any time without advance notice to the employee or further obligation on the part of the employer, and payment of wages at stipulated periods and/or failure to enforce the above stipulations shall not constitute a waiver of same, but shall be in full force and effect as long as the employment shall continue.

The undersigned, in being given and accepting employment with Eastern Air Lines, Inc., consents and agrees that all inventions, discoveries, patents, copyrights, trademarks, trade names, improvements, plans, devices and ideas of any nature which the undersigned may obtain, make, originate or develop during or after the period of such employment having any relation to said employment or to the business of Eastern Air Lines, Inc., and/or resulting in any way from said employment or business or from information obtained as a result of said employment shall be and remain the sole exclusive property of Eastern Air Lines, Inc., and may be used or disposed of in any manner by Eastern Air Lines, Inc., its agents, legal representatives and assigns, and those acting for it, under its permission or upon its authority, without payment of any compensation whatever to the undersigned, or the payment of any costs except such disbursements as may be necessary and incidental to obtaining, making, originating or developing the same; and the undersigned further agrees to do all things necessary to establish and defend good and sufficient title to same in Eastern Air Lines.

The undersigned, in being given and accepting employment with Eastern Air Lines, Inc., consents and agrees that all photographs, photographic negatives, prints of every kind and nature, and all illustrations, pictures, designs, paintings, drawings, and other reproductions of every kind and nature in which any likeness, accurate or otherwise, of undersigned may appear during or after such employment, made through any media prior to or during such employment, may be published, used, copyrighted, exhibited, displayed and/or printed in advertising or otherwise in any manner, without compensation of any kind or nature to the undersigned or others, by Eastern Air Lines, Inc., its agents, legal representatives and assigns and those acting for it, under its permission or upon its authority, and those for whom Eastern Air Lines, Inc. may be acting; and undersigned agrees to indemnify and hold harmless Eastern Air Lines, Inc., its principals and agents, from any claim arising out of the acts of reproduction and publication of any likeness of undersigned above mentioned.

Signature David W. Williams

Use space below for additional information which might have some bearing on your experience.

---



---



---

**Supplement to Application for Employment  
Flying Personnel Only.**

1. When and where did you receive your flight training? Sky-Tech Inc., & Aircraft Service Inc.,  
at Cleveland Municipal Airport, Cleveland, Ohio. Likewise, various attendance at any  
courses given in this area I could possibly attend.

2. Have you had service in foreign countries and if so, when and where? No service, as such. However,  
in the course of employment I have done extensive flying in Mexico and Canada, though NONE  
of this foreign flying involved instrument flight.

3. Are you a member of the military reserve? NO Which branch? \_\_\_\_\_

**LICENSES AND SPECIAL RATINGS**

1. Certificate of Competency No. 335866 Expires \_\_\_\_\_

2. Pilot Rating held \_\_\_\_\_ Commercial Pilot .

3. Aircraft Rating held \_\_\_\_\_ Multi engine & single engine Land

4. Special Ratings - Instrument \_\_\_\_\_ Instruments \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_

What class radio license do you hold 3rd Class No. 84555

List your experience with radio. Continuous radiotelephone experience in aviation. Likewise,  
radiotelephone and OW experience with Civil Air Patrol. Receive about 15 w.p.m. Also have  
considerable experience with ADF and more recently with VHF OMNI Directional Equipment.  
Aircraft experience involves using a single set, with fixed loop, to work holds at inter-  
sections, etc., and operation of low frequency radio in static and storm conditions.

Summary of business experience. In course of present employment it is some times necessary for  
me to analyze the books (ledgers, audits, etc) with a view to establishing financial con-  
dition, and/or auditing of such books with view to establishing premiums for liability  
insurance for commercial and industrial concerns.

Brief summary of all aircraft accidents Thank God, none.

Remarks \_\_\_\_\_

LIST FLYING TIME BELOW

| Type                            | Hours Flown       | Hours Flown | Authority |
|---------------------------------|-------------------|-------------|-----------|
| Single Motored Land             | 1,230:00          |             |           |
| Single Motored Water            | NONE              |             |           |
| Multi Motored Land              | 1,730:00          |             |           |
| Multi Motored Water             | NONE              |             |           |
| Planes 18,000 lbs. Gross over   |                   | 300:00      |           |
| Instrument time (Hood)          | INCLUDING LINK    | 50:00       |           |
| Instrument time (Cross Country) | NITE & DAY        | 210:00      |           |
| Cross Country time day          |                   | 1,850:00    |           |
| Cross Country time night        | INCL. INSTRUMENTS | 1,110:00    |           |
| Total Night time                |                   | 1,110:00    |           |
| <b>TOTAL TIME</b>               | <b>2,960:00</b>   |             |           |

*Henry H. Dyer*  
*O. A. C. C. C. C.*

LIST FLYING EXPERIENCE LAST FIVE YEARS

| FROM                                       | TO         | NAME AND ADDRESS OF EMPLOYER                                  | NATURE OF FLYING   |
|--|------------|---|--|
| SEPT. 1950                                 | PRESENT    | ATWELL, VORSE & STORLING<br>1200 EUCLID AVE. CLEVELAND, OHIO  | X-C TO VARIOUS OHIO<br>& PENNSYLVANIA CITIES   |
| JAN. 1950                                  | SEPT. 1950 | BANKERS INDEMNITY<br>1214 CHESTER, CLEVELAND, OHIO            | SEE SHEET ATTACHED<br>TO APPLICATION   |
| JUNE 1945                                  | DEC. 1949  | JEDA OIL & DRILLING CO.<br>714 SWETLAND BLVD. CLEVELAND, OHIO | EXECUTIVE +<br>FREIGHT TRANSPORT   |
| JUNE 1946                                  | PRESENT    | (IN OWN NAME)   | CHARTER FLIGHTS<br>ANY WHERE   |
| JAN 1949                                   | JAN 1950   | (IN OWN NAME)   | INSTRUCTED CAP CADETS<br>HI-SCHOOL STUDENTS WHO<br>COULDN'T AFFORD TO GO TO<br>FLYING SCHOOL |
| NOTE: ALL EXPERIENCE ACQUIRED IN P.S.T.    |            |   |  |
| 1/2 YRS. OWN A STINSON "150" INSTRUMENT    |            |   |  |
| EQUIPPED; + 1/2 INTEREST IN A PAIR CESSNA. |            |   |  |
| MOST OF EARLY FLYING WITH JEDA OIL CO.     |            |   |  |
|  |            |   |  |
|  |            |   |  |
|  |            |   |  |
|  |            |   |  |
|  |            |   |  |

*David William Parry*  
Signed



RETAIL CREDIT COMPANY  
PERSONNEL SELECTION REPORT

CAUTION TO CUSTOMER: In accordance with our agreement, this report is released with understanding that information in this report is STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL; not to be communicated to person reported on or to anyone else.



Acct. No. 4393 (Mail Under Personal Cover)  
5-21-51 14  
FERRIE, DAVID W.  
Cleveland, Ohio, 17302 LaVerne Ave.

Cleveland OFFICE

45

*Pilot 2 GA  
Employed 4-16-51  
Rec'd. Hall  
5/27*

File No. MS

|   |                                 |                     |   |
|---|---------------------------------|---------------------|---|
| 1. Investigation made at  | Cleveland, Ohio                 | 5. Racial Descent:  | AS<br><small>(Do not answer in cases where laws or regulations prohibit.)</small> |
| 2. Present or Former Address:                                   | Present                         | 6. Reputation good? | See Remarks   |
| 3. Number Years Known:<br><small>(To you or informants)</small> | 20-1 yrs. 7 mos. (File 12 yrs.) | 7. RECOMMENDED?     | No Past Employment  |
| 4. Date of Birth or Age:  | 3-28-18                         |                     |   |

1. DATES OF EMPLOYMENT: Give dates of employment or unemployment. List names and addresses of employers under headings below.
2. SUMMARY OF EMPLOYMENT: Show how regarded by each employer, position held, competency, standing, earnings, absenteeism, reasons for leaving, eligible for rehire. EXPLAIN ANY GAPS IN EMPLOYMENT.
3. EDUCATION: Show extent of education. School record.
4. TRAITS: Is he cooperative? Does he display initiative, possess ability to get along with others?
5. HEALTH-HABITS: Cover health, impairments, appearance, drink or drug habits.
6. PERSONAL-REPUTATION: Cover marital status, dependents, home surroundings, financial and credit standing, reputation, honesty, associates; speculation, gambling, criminal record. Name, occupation, reputation of father, if single and under 21, or husband, if married woman.

(Begin with present or most recent and trace back chronologically)

| (1) EXACT DATES OF EMPLOYMENT OR UNEMPLOYMENT | NAMES AND ADDRESSES OF EMPLOYERS                           |
|---|--|
| 11-50 to 4-9-51                               | Atwell Vogel Sterling, 1900 Hanna Bldg., Cleveland, Ohio.  |
| 1-50 to 10-50                                 | Bankers Indemnity, 1234 Chester Ave., Cleveland, Ohio.     |
| See Remarks:                                  | Jeda Oil Drilling Co., 714 Swetland Bldg. Cleveland, Ohio. |
| 1946 to 6-48                                  | Benedictine High School, Cleveland, Ohio.                  |

SUMMARY OF EMPLOYMENT: Atwell Vogel Sterling, employed as an insurance inspector, had an excellent record, resigned voluntarily and is eligible for rehire. Considered a very brilliant man, hard worker and very aggressive.

Bankers Indemnity, employed as an inspector trainee, hard worker, extremely intelligent, but overbearing. He was discharged because he used his private plane to travel from town to town instead of his private automobile, which he led the company into believing he was using. This also caused the dismissal of his superior.

Jeda Oil Drilling Co., this was a small speculative firm and is no longer in operation. However, we have file information dated 4-5-49 which shows that he was employed as a purchasing agent and hired about the middle of 1948, not 6-45 as shown on your inquiry. As will be seen later in this report, he had a definite reason for extending these dates. He was notified in the first part of 1949 to seek another job because business was so slow. He had a favorable record with this company up until the date of our file.

Benedictine High School, he was under contract to teach at this high school from 1946 to 1949, very uncooperative and did things pretty much his own way. He was criticised for psycho-analyzing his students rather than teaching them the subjects of arithmetic and history which he was hired to teach. Parents stormed the school with complaints, and he was dressed down for this on several

occassions. He was entrusted with a school airplane which he was assigned to the west coast and back to Cleveland, Ohio. While in his possession it was found that several valuable instruments had been removed from the airplane. "It was definitely proven that he was responsible for this." On several occasions he took pupils for rides in his own plane without the permission of their parents. Again complaints poured into the school. On some of these excursions he is known to have bought beer for the students. Your applicant was also entrusted with a school year book valued from \$500 to \$600 and in short time the book disappeared and he was unable to give an account. He was fired from this job on 6-48, was regarded as dishonest, unreliable, not responsible and a dis-credit to the school. Although the school authorities had grounds for legal action, they preferred rather to just sever their relations. This information was verified on three different occasions when we were required to contact this school. It is not hard to understand why he omitted this employment on his application to your company.

**EDUCATION:** He is a graduate of Baldwin Wallace College, Berea, Ohio, Class of 6-41. He had a favorable scholastic record.

**TRAITS:** Not considered cooperative, above average initiative but seldom used it to a good advantage, and does not particularly possess the ability to get along with others.

**HEALTH-HABITS:** Appears to be in good health, has no known impairments, presents a favorable appearance and does not engage in drink or drug habits.

**PERSONAL-REPUTATION:** Your inquiry shows the applicant to be single, however, we have file information from Tampa Florida, dated 1-11-49 which shows that he was married at that time and had 2 dependents. Persons contacted in this city, however, were unable to confirm this. He makes his home with his parents in a good middle-class section of the city. Home surroundings are favorable and no criticism was found in the residence in respect to morals, habits, honesty, or associates. It is obvious that his neighbors are not familiar with his private life. He has a favorable financial and credit standing and we found no indication of speculation or gambling.

**POLICE RECORD:** Sept. 27, 49, Traffic Ord. \$5 & Cost cost susp. 7-14-49 Traffic Ord. \$5 & Cost. 9-14-48, Traffic Ord. \$15 & Cost cost susp. 5-23-48, Traffic Ord. \$10 & Cost cost susp. 1-16-46, Traffic Ord. \$15 & Cost, Fine susp.

**LOYALTY:** We learned of no acts of disloyalty toward the United States Government, no allegiance or friendliness to a foreign country, nor any recent trips abroad. No criticism was found in respect to his attitude toward the present international situation.

**MILITARY:** Believed to be a member of the Air Corp Reserve, however, we were unable to learn whether he is active or inactive.

**NOTE:** In view of the foregoing information which has been verified time and again over the past few years, we certainly cannot recommend him as a desirable employment risk.

GHH

RETAIL CREDIT COMPANY  
PERSONNEL SELECTION REPORT

*Not on*  
**CAUTION TO CUSTOMER:** In accordance with our agreement, this report is released with understanding that information in this report is **STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL**; not to be communicated to person reported on or to anyone else.



Acc. No. 1383 (Mail Under Personal Cover)  
5-21-51 14  
FERRIE, DAVID W.  
Cleveland, Ohio, 17302 LaVerne Ave.

Cleveland OFFICE

*Pilot OLEA  
employed 4-16-51  
Capt. Halliburton  
5/22*

(45)

File No. NS

1. Investigation made at Cleveland, Ohio  
2. Present or Former Address: Present  
3. Number Years Known: 20-1 yrs. 7 mos. (File 12 yrs.)  
(To you or informants)  
4. Date of Birth or Age: 3-28-18  
5. Racial Descent: AS  
(Do not answer in states where laws or regulations prohibit.)  
6. Reputation good? See remarks  
7. RECOMMENDED? No Past Employment

1. DATES OF EMPLOYMENT: Give dates of employment or unemployment. List names and addresses of employers under headings below.  
2. SUMMARY OF EMPLOYMENT: Show how regarded by each employer, position held, competency, standing, earnings, absenteeism, reasons for leaving, eligible for rehire. EXPLAIN ANY GAPS IN EMPLOYMENT.  
3. EDUCATION: Show extent of education. School record.  
4. TRAITS: Is he cooperative? Does he display initiative, possess ability to get along with others?  
5. HEALTH-HABITS: Cover health, impairments, appearance, drink or drug habits.  
6. PERSONAL-REPUTATION: Cover marital status, dependents, home surroundings, financial and credit standing, reputation, honesty, associates; speculation, gambling, criminal record. Name, occupation, reputation of father, if single and under 21, or husband, if married woman.

(Begin with present or most recent and trace back chronologically)

| (1) EXACT DATES OF EMPLOYMENT OR UNEMPLOYMENT | NAMES AND ADDRESSES OF EMPLOYERS                           |
|---|--|
| 11-50 to 4-9-51                               | Atwell Vogel Sterling, 1900 Hanna Bldg., Cleveland, Ohio.  |
| 1-50 to 10-50                                 | Bankers Indemnity, 1234 Chester Ave., Cleveland, Ohio.     |
| See Remarks:                                  | Jeda Oil Drilling Co., 714 Swetland Bldg. Cleveland, Ohio. |
| 1946 to 6-48                                  | Benedictine High School, Cleveland, Ohio.                  |

SUMMARY OF EMPLOYMENT: Atwell Vogel Sterling, employed as an insurance inspector, had an excellent record, resigned voluntarily and is eligible for rehire. Considered a very brilliant man, hard worker and very aggressive.

Bankers Indemnity, employed as an inspector trainee, hard worker, extremely intelligent, but overbearing. He was discharged because he used his private plane to travel from town to town instead of his private automobile, which he led the company into believing he was using. This also caused the dismissal of his superior.

Jeda Oil Drilling Co., this was a small speculative firm and is no longer in operation. However, we have file information dated 4-5-49 which shows that he was employed as a purchasing agent and hired about the middle of 1948, not 6-45 as shown on your inquiry. As will be seen later in this report, he had a definite reason for extending these dates. He was notified in the first part of 1949 to seek another job because business was so slow. He had a favorable record with this company up until the date of our file.

Benedictine High School, he was under contract to teach at this high school from 1946 to 1949, very uncooperative and did things pretty much his own way. He was criticised for psycho-analyzing his students rather than teaching them the subjects of arithmetic and history which he was hired to teach. Parents stormed the school with complaints, and he was dressed down for this on several

RETAIL CREDIT COMPANY

(over)

PERSONNEL SELECTION REPORT

occassions. He was entrusted with a school airplane which he was assigned to the West coast and back to Cleveland, Ohio. While in his possession it was found that several valuable instruments had been removed from the dash-board and, "It was definitely proven that he was responsible for this." On numerous occasions he took pupils for rides in his own plane without the permission of their parents. Again complaints poured into the school. On some of these excursions he is known to have bought beer for the students. Your applicant was also entrusted with a school year book valued from \$500 to \$600 and in short time the book disappeared and he was unable to give an account. He was fired from this job on 6-48, was regarded as dishonest, unreliable, not responsible and a dis-credit to the school. Although the school authorities had grounds for legal action, they preferred rather to just sever their relations. This information was verified on three different occasions when we were required to contact this school. It is not hard to understand why he omitted this employment on his application to your company.

**EDUCATION:** He is a graduate of Baldwin Wallace College, Berea, Ohio, Class of 6-41. He had a favorable scholastic record.

**TRAITS:** Not considered cooperative, above average initiative but seldom used it to a good advantage, and does not particularly possess the ability to get along with others.

**HEALTH-HABITS:** Appears to be in good health, has no known impairments, presents a favorable appearance and does not engage in drink or drug habits.

**PERSONAL-REPUTATION:** Your inquiry shows the applicant to be single, however, we have file information from Tampa Florida, dated 1-11-49 which shows that he was married at that time and had 2 dependents. Persons contacted in this city, however, were unable to confirm this. He makes his home with his parents in a good middle-class section of the city. Home surroundings are favorable and no criticism was found in the residence in respect to morals, habits, honesty, or associates. It is obvious that his neighbors are not familiar with his private life. He has a favorable financial and credit standing and we found no indication of speculation or gambling.

**POLICE RECORD:** Sept. 27, 49, Traffic Ord. \$5 & Cost cost susp. 7-14-49 Traffic Ord. \$5 & Cost. 9-14-48, Traffic Ord. \$15 & Cost cost susp. 5-23-48, Traffic Ord. \$10 & Cost cost susp. 1-16-46, Traffic Ord. \$15 & Cost, Fine susp.

**LOYALTY:** We learned of no acts of disloyalty toward the United States Government, no allegiance or friendliness to a foreign country, nor any redent trips abroad. No criticism was found in respect to his attitude toward the present international situation.

**MILITARY:** Believed to be a member of the Air Corp Reserve, however, we were unable to learn whether he is active or inactive.

**NOTE:** In view of the foregoing information which has been verified time and again over the past few years, we certainly cannot recommend him as a desirable employment risk.

GHH

Name - David William Ferrie

Born, when and where - Cleveland, Ohio, March 28, 1918

Father's name - James Howard Ferrie

Mother's name - Burdette Coutts Goldrick

Are both Catholic? - Yes

Married when & where - St. Colman's Church, Cleveland, Aug. 19, 1914.

Where & when baptized - " " " " March 31, 1918.

What rite? - Roman

Where and when confirmed - Nov. 17, 1931 - St. Patrick's Church (Westpark) by Bp. Schrembs

Where to school - St. Coleman's four years; St. Patrick three years; (skipped a year);  
High School at St. Ignatius H. School, Cleveland (Jesuits) four years;  
John Carroll University for three years (that is, to June 1938).

When to Seminary - (St. Mary's, Cleveland) Sept. 1938 till June 1940.

When leave Seminary - June 1940.

What courses taken there - Same as here

Are all your papers at Seminary? Yes (cf. Msgr. Joseph Walsh who keeps records & grades.  
Lives at Seminary)

Why leave Seminary? - Requested by Rector not to come back following year -- Tore up letter -- "for certain reasons" mentioned in that letter were not further explained. Msgr. Hagan tried to find out for him and did not succeed. -- Ferrie say "perhaps because I was too impulsive. -- Says philosophers never had contact with Rector, -- never any personal contact with him. About twice a year he would read rule to them in chapel & make few observations. Dr. Fuerst was kind of prefect for house; not much contact with him either. Msgr. Frey was spiritual director, but too ill to do much beyond a 20-minute talk each Saturday evening. Confessors - total strangers. -- Dismissal was never appealed to Bishop. It is presumed that he approved Rector's action as a matter of course. Rector has refused to discuss reasons for dismissal with Ferrie. --

Any debts there? or elsewhere? -- No.

To what parishes have you belonged (since 14 years old)? In St. Patrick's, Cleveland (Westpark) since 1928. -- No other later.

Any physical handicaps -- asthma & hayfever, but says he takes hypodermic shots regularly & so is not bothered. Takes them himself - has sufficient training from doctor. Not bothered now for four years, but takes shots regularly, esp. in spring & early summer.

Any trouble with civil authorities? No.

Military service -- Can you get deferment (exemption) from local board in Cleveland? -- Must get decision on this.

27 (47)  
cut

File One Sec. 2

DWF File 1 Sec. 2

Ferrie

28

Sciambra → Ferrie  
→ Stein

M E M O R A N D U M

FEBRUARY 28, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
FROM: ANDREW SCIAMBRA AND LOUIS IVON  
RE: INTERVIEW WITH DAVID FERRIE

---

On Saturday, February 18, 1967 at approximately 3:30 P.M., Louis Ivon and I interviewed David FERRIE in his apartment on Louisiana Avenue Parkway.

As we approached the house, FERRIE came out on the porch and looked at us and began to walk down the steps to open the front door for us. As he opened the door for us, he told Ivon that he was glad that we finally decided to come and talk with him as he had been trying to get in touch with Garrison or Ivon for several days. He told me hello and asked me what I was doing with Ivon and I explained to him that I was an Assistant D. A. now and thought that I would come along with Ivon since we knew each other from the airport.

He told us to go on upstairs and that he would follow us, but that it would take him some time to climb up the stairs as he was sick, and weak and that he had not been able to keep anything on his stomach for a couple of days. He moaned and groaned with each step he took up the stairs from the bottom to the top. This behavior by FERRIE impressed me as phoney act and I am sure that he was not as sick as he pretended to be.

Once inside the apartment, Ivon and I sat down and FERRIE laid down on the sofa in the front room. He was wearing pants and a T-shirt and had two pillows under him,

There was a young man in the apartment in his early twenties who was a friend of FERRIE's from the Lakefront Airport. His name is BURT JOHNSON and I remember him from when I was working out there. FERRIE had given him flying instructions and he told me that he had already acquired his license.

My first conversation with FERRIE centered around airport talk and about people we both knew from the airport. He said that he had often wondered what had happened to me and that he thought I had gone into private practice. He said that he knew a lot of ex-D.A.'s and they were all dumb, with a few exceptions.

He then said that the reason that he had called us was that he was getting concerned over our investigation. He had heard all kinds of rumors that he was going to get arrested and that he wanted to find out if these rumors were true. He said that as a result of these rumors, he had been asked to leave the airport and now he was concerned over how he was going to make a living, that flying was his only enjoyment in life. FERRIE said he was suffering from encyphilitis and that he could not get any rest because of the radio, TV and press boys hounding him to death. FERRIE said his phone rings from morning 'til night and that he had talked to Sam DiPino from Channel 12 until the early hours of the morning. FERRIE said Sam was trying to con him, but that he was too smart to fall for his line, and that all of those people were "bastards". Just then the phone rang and it was a reporter from the Times-Picayune, and he said that he would positively not grant interviews and that he was tired of all those bastards calling him up. The reporter must have told him something, because he said that he was not calling him a bastard



personally, but was referring to the news media in general. He then hung up the telephone.

FERRIE picked up the Picayune paper and said he wanted to show us portions of the story that really disturbed him. He said the newspapers can kill anybody when they want to, and that it was never more evident than in the cases of CARLOS MARCELLO and JIMMY HOFFA. FERRIE said the newspapers tried to frame both of these guys. He then talked about the MARCELLO trial that he was working on in 1963, and how the newspapers tried to crucify MARCELLO. He said MARCELLO made asses out of all of them when he was acquitted. FERRIE said he wanted to know why we brought MIGUEL TORRES back from Angola. He said that he knew what people would do to get out of prison and he thought Garrison was trying to frame-up by using MIGUEL TORRES. FERRIE said that if this would happen, he would sue us and everybody. FERRIE said he had been contacted by some big attorneys in Washington, D. C., and they wanted to help him.

FERRIE also said he did not like the way Garrison was answering questions put to him by newsmen and that Garrison should make a definite statement and not say "No comment". He said the "No comment" stirs more shit than an hour's speech. FERRIE said Garrison knew this and that he was obviously using this for publicity. I assured him that Garrison was not trying to frame anybody and that he was avoiding the press and he could not say much less to the press than "No comment". Then FERRIE said he wanted to talk to Garrison personally. We told him we would try and arrange a meeting in the near future.

FERRIE then began to curse JACK MARTIN and said MARTIN started all of this stuff. FERRIE said MARTIN was jealous of him because of his relationship with G. WRAY GILL and that MARTIN was trying to ruin him (FERRIE). He said MARTIN is a screwball

and should be locked up.

FERRIE then said Garrison had better be careful because he knew that some people were trying to torpedo him; that he knew of 3 people on a local level and a couple of people on a national level who are trying to ruin him politically and are trying to embarrass him politically with this assassination investigation. FERRIE said he did not want to mention the names of the local people, but Garrison should be smart enough to know who they were. He then began to talk about FRANK KLEIN and he inferred that this man was one of the local persons trying to destroy Garrison. However, when Ivon asked him if KLEIN was one of the people he was referring to, FERRIE said that in time we would find out. FERRIE did say that Hoover was one of the people on a national level who was trying to destroy Garrison because Garrison has dared to criticize the Bureau and has the whole country wondering if they are as smart as the Keystone Kops. However, FERRIE said he was glad about this because as far as he's concerned, all cops are bastards and that he has no use for any of them. FERRIE also said he had heard that some people in Washington were talking about the investigation and that two days before the story broke in the newspaper, some people were saying that Garrison would call a press conference Friday and give the story to the press. FERRIE said he didn't want to give out any names as he didn't want J. Edgar on his ass too.

He then asked to speak to Garrison again because he wanted to see if he were serious about this whole thing, I told him that Garrison was more than serious and that we were checking out all of our leads and information. I then told FERRIE he could tell me what he wanted to say and I would tell Garrison for him. FERRIE said he wanted to talk to Garrison himself and look

him in the face.

I then asked FERRIE to tell me where he was on November 22, 1963 and how he had become so involved in this. FERRIE said it was all on account of a trip he made to Houston, Texas on the afternoon of the 22nd to ice skate. He said that all he wanted to do was relax after the MARCELLO trial and he just had the urge to go ice skating. FERRIE said, that as it turned out, it was the worst trip that he had ever made in his life. I asked FERRIE what he did in Houston. FERRIE said, "Ice skate, what else." I said, "I don't know Dave. You tell me." FERRIE said that I was a newcomer around the game and that my office knew more about the trip than he did. FERRIE said, "Ask your boss. He had me arrested when I got back into town. I was booked as a fugitive from Texas and I have never been to Texas." I asked him to tell me about the arrest as I didn't believe we would arrest a man who was perfectly innocent. FERRIE told me I had a lot to learn about life and that I was a starry-eyed kid right out of law school and I was still believing the inscriptions on the courthouse walls. FERRIE said that after a while, when you get a little smarter, you'll see that this is a stinking world and that what I told you at the airport is true. I told FERRIE that what he said may be true, but that still doesn't tell me about the arrest. FERRIE said, "All right, I'll go through the spiel again for your benefit." FERRIE said that after he had taken his trip to Texas, he and BEAUBOUF and COFFEY stopped in Alexandria and he called G. WRAY GILL. GILL told him the police were looking for him and that they wanted to ask him some questions about the assassination. He said that then he drove back to New Orleans and dropped BEAUBOUF off at his

apartment on Louisiana Avenue Parkway so that he could go upstairs and call some girls for them. He said that he and COFFEY then went to the grocery store. He said that when he and COFFEY were returning to the apartment he noticed a bunch of cars around his apartment and a lot of people. FERRIE said he figured it was the police and so he went back to the store and telephoned. FERRIE said some dumb ox answered the phone and tried to suck him into a conversation, but he just hung up. He said he then dropped COFFEY off and went to Hammond, Louisiana. I asked him "Where in Hammond?" FERRIE said, "By a friend." I asked him what friend and he burst out laughing and said, "I'll say one thing for you, you sure try hard." He then told me not to try and investigate him because he could show me and my whole office how to investigate. I didn't press the issue any further, but later on he told me that he did not stay in a motel, but with a friend who would remain anonymous. "Besides," he said, "I've got friends all over the world." I said that that was very interesting, but that I wanted his opinion on one other small matter. He asked, "What?" I said, "Dave, who shot the President?" He said, "Well, that's an interesting question and I've got my own thoughts about it." FERRIE then sent his friend into another room to get an anatomy book and a pathology book and he pulled out a sheet of paper and began to sketch on it. FERRIE drew a sketch of the Texas School Depository and of the parade route and of the area in general. FERRIE said that before he would definitely draw a conclusion, he would have to have more information and facts. FERRIE then went into a long spiel about the projectory of bullets in relation to height and distance. He said that different guns and shells have different projectories and that bullets tend to drop as they are shot. FERRIE said the

★ Warren Commission did not have enough pertinent scientific information to come to an objective conclusion. He said he did not read the Warren Report, but what he had read proved to him that the Commission did not know what they were doing. FERRIE went into a long spiel about J.F.K.'s neck wound. In the course of his lecture on anatomy and pathology, he named every bone in the human body and every hard and soft muscle area. He talked extensively about the dermis and epidermis. FERRIE said if the same bullet that struck J.F.K. in the back or neck eventually struck Connelly, that Connelly or Kennedy had to be a contortionist. He then rattled off some more scientific information in regard to bones, and skin, and how a bullet decreases in speed when it strikes an object and how the same bullet could not have possibly caused all that damage. FERRIE said that that question would never be answered because the doctor who performed the tracheotomy had 10 thumbs and left unanswered the most important question of all time. FERRIE then laughed and said that doctors are almost as stupid as lawyers, but that lawyers are worse because they are always in your pocket.

I then said, "In other words Dave, you don't buy the 'one shot theory?'" FERRIE said he wasn't saying anything because he didn't want J. Edgar on his tail, that he had enough with Garrison to contend with. FERRIE said that in time he would work the whole thing out and then laughingly said that he would contact our office.

I noticed at this point that he was in very good spirits and was laughing and joking and even commented that he's feeling pretty good now and that he had had 3 cups of coffee already and hadn't thrown up yet.

FERRIE then received another phone call from STEVE LITTLETON and his wife and joked with LITTLETON's wife about how he knew that she had dated LEE HARVEY OSWALD and that he was going to tell Garrison on her. She must have told him that she had seen his picture in the paper and he replied that he didn't like it because it made him look unphotogenic. She also must have asked FERRIE if it was him that some people identified with somebody or at some place and he said that the people are mistaken or he had a common face. After he hung up the phone, we told him we had to leave. FERRIE said he had more to tell us about the "one shot theory". We told him to save it for another day as it was dark already and we had to meet Garrison. I then asked him if he would like to tell me some more about his trip to Hammond and he smiled and said "Go to hell". I then asked if he stayed with CLAY SHAW. He said, "Who's CLAY SHAW?" I said, "All right, if that doesn't ring a bell, how about CLAY BERTRAND?" He said, "Who's CLAY BERTRAND?" I said, "CLAY BERTRAND and CLAY SHAW are the same person." He asked, "Who said that?" I said, "Dean Andrews told us." He said, "Dean Andrews might tell you guys anything. You know how Dean Andrews is." FERRIE then started to go into another lecture and we told him we had to go. He followed us down the stairs and walked out on the sidewalk with us. FERRIE asked Ivon to be sure and call him. Ivon assured him he would and we left.

March 1, 1969

JONES HARRIS

Jones Harris hasn't seen Nagell for a month. Last word from him was cards (to Hew, see below) from Mexico and Bonn.

Nagell didn't work out his deal with CIA.  
Nagell gives Harris following names:

HEW, Ricco S. Jr., 1250 Conn. Ave. NW (3 H)

GULLETT, John H. (de)

MYNES, James J. Ex-Navy Comdr - CIA now

PITMAN, Ex-Navy Captain - CIA now.

THOMAS, A.K., Ex-Navy Lt. Comdr. - Nagell saw at 3E733.

WONG, Al?, Chinese type - CIA

Nagell gave Harris info re following two who he said had a hand in Dallas, both working for an outfit called Movement To Free Cuba, headed by

Tracy Barnes:

1) Leopoldo Caucasian, Mexican 27-29 years - 200 lbs - 5'10" or 5'11", black hair, heavy build, alpha 66-

2) Wrangel - male, Caucasian - Cuban or Mexican - 28-30, 180 lbs, 5'11" or 6', black hair, hazel eyes

Both ex-CIA

Photos in Jackson Square (H.O.) of LHO talking to both.

Ferris also knew both.

Leon Oswald - Male, Caucasian, American, 24-26, 150 lbs. 5'8 or 9". Alive on Sept 14 or 15, 1963. Not alive after Sept. 19, 1963.

Nagell left H.O. for L.A. on September 16, 1963.

FLOTS: 1. 1962 - Dec. - Miami Armory.

2. 1963 - June - L.A. - Beverly Hilton.

3. 1963 - Sept. - Washington - Sept 26th scheduled.

MARINA's file in San Antonio in April, 1963.

1967 FEB 24 AM 9 12

*rerun sent*  
*2085*

pd X - Nation - 1 - 3 - 4 - 7

WUAT2 NPR COLLECT NEW ORLEANS LA 23 1132P CST

TIME INC

WUX ATLA

FOR: NATION GARRISON AND JFK PLOT TAKE 2 DAVID FERRIE

FROM: DAVID SNYDER, TIME STRINGER IN NEW ORLEANS

(ATLANTA WANTS RERUN)

BEN CATE ASKED ME TO SEND FULL PARTICULARS ON DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE.

MY FIRST CONTACT WITH FERRIE WAS A TELEPHONE CALL AT 5:30 P.M. FRIDAY, FEB. 17, FOLLOWING THE APPEARANCE OF THE STATES-ITEM'S INITIAL STORY ON THE GARRISON INVESTIGATION.

HE HAD READ THE STORY AND, HE SAID, WAS TIRED OF REMAINING SILENT ON THE INVESTIGATION. HE FELT THAT HE WAS BEING PERSECUTED BY THE DA'S OFFICE AND HE WAS AFRAID OF ARREST.

FERRIE'S VOICE WAS NASAL AND ALMOST INAUDIBLE. HE SAID HE WAS PHYSICALLY SICK. DURING OUR FIRST TELEPHONE CONVERSATION HIS BREATHING WAS UNSTEADY.

I ASKED FERRIE WHEN I COULD SEE HIM. HE TOLD ME TO MAKE IT SOON BECAUSE HE MIGHT CHANGE HIS MIND ABOUT TALKING. I TOLD HIM I WOULD BE AT HIS HOUSE BY 6 P.M.

I TALKED TO HIM FOUR AND A HALF HOURS FRIDAY NIGHT. HE CALLED ME AT LEAST ONCE EVERY DAY AFTER THAT UNTIL HIS DEATH. HE WAS EXTREMELY SICK, HE SAID, WITH ENCEPHALITIS. HE WAS SCARED TO DEATH OF ARREST BY THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S OFFICE, AND HE WAS BITTERLY CONVINCED THAT THERE WAS NO JUSTICE FOR HIM IN THIS WORLD.

THE MAN INVESTIGATED ON TWO DIFFERENT OCCASIONS BY THE DA'S OFFICE IN CONNECTION WITH THE ASSASSINATION MET ME AT THE DOWNSTAIRS ENTRANCE TO HIS APARTMENT AT 3330 LOUISIANA AVE. PKWY.

HIS STEPS WERE FEEBLE AS WE CLIMBED THE STAIRS TO THE SECOND FLOOR. HE APOLOGIZED FOR THE SLOWNESS, SAYING THAT HE WAS SUFFERING FROM ENCEPHALITIS, BUT ASSURED ME THAT IT WAS NOT CONTAGIOUS.

HE ALSO APOLOGIZED FOR THE CONDITION OF THE APARTMENT. HE SAID



WUAT2/2

THE PLACE WAS BEING RENOVATED.

THE LIVING ROOM WAS HEAVY WITH THE SMELL OF STALE CIGARETTES. EVERY ASH TRAY WAS HEAPED WITH CIGARETTE BUTTS.

FURNITURE, GREASY FROM SWEAT AND DIRT, RESTED ON A LITTERED, THREAD-BARE CARPET. AN AMERICAN FLAG STOOD IN ONE CORNER. NEXT TO IT WAS A TYPEWRITER IN A CASE.

DR. NICHOLAS CHETTA, ORLEANS PARISH CORONER, SAID TESTS SHOWED THAT THE SUICIDE NOTE FOUND IN THE APARTMENT WAS TYPED ON THE TYPEWRITER.

IT IS MY THEORY THAT FERRIE HAD JUST ABOUT DECIDED ON SUICIDE AT THE TIME HE CALLED ME FRIDAY. HE MAY HAVE HAD THE NOTE WRITTEN. WHEN I TALKED TO HIM, ESPECIALLY ON THE PHONE, IT SEEMS TO ME IN RESTROPECT THAT FERRIE JUST WANTED TO CLEAR HIMSELF, THEN CASH IN.

BUT BY THE TIME WE HAD FINISHED OUR CONVERSATION, HE HAD PERKED UP A LITTLE. HE SAID HE WOULD LIKE TO FILE A SUIT THAT WOULD ALLOW HIM TO SUBPOENA GARRISON AND EXPOSE THE HARASSMENT HE (FERRIE ) WAS GOING THROUGH. I ENCOURAGED HIM BECAUSE I THOUGHT IT WOULD BE A GOOD STORY IF HE DID FILE A SUIT.

BY THE TIME I LEFT HIS APARTMENT HE WAS SAYING THAT HE WOULD PREPARE A SUIT OVER THE WEEKEND TO FILE MONDAY.

HE CALLED SUNDAY TO SAY HE PLANNED TO GET TOGETHER WITH AN ATTORNEY ON THE SUIT. HE SAID HE WAS FEELING BETTER AND SOUNDED BETTER.

BY MONDAY HE WAS WORKING IN AN ATTORNEYS OFFICE, TRYING TO GET THE SUIT TOGETHER.

THE TARGET OF THE SUIT WAS VAGUE, BUT

ONE OF THOSE SUED WOULD APPARENTLY BE JACK MARTIN, A NUT AND A SELF STYLED PRIVATE DETECTIVE WHO, HE SAID, HAD SUPPLIED GARRISON A LIST OF NAMES, BOTH IN 1963 AND LAST YEAR TO CHECK OUT IN CONNECTION WITH THE ASSASSINATION. FERRIE'S NAME WAS ON BOTH LISTS.

BY THIS TIME FERRIE WAS READING EVERY SCRAP ON THE GARRISON PROBE AND TAKING ALMOST A HAPPY-GO-LUCKY ATTITUDE TOWARD THE INVESTIGATION.

IT IS WELL KNOWN IN NEW ORLEANS THAT THERE IS A RIFT BETWEEN THE FBI OFFICE AND THE DA'S OFFICE. FERRIE HAD BEEN DOWN TO THE FBI OFFICE MONDAY, HE SAID, TO TALK TO THE AGENTS. ONE

WUAT2/3

OF THE AGENTS TOLD HIM, "I KNOW WHERE YOU WERE THE DAY KENNEDY WAS ASSASSINATED. YOU WERE COOLING YOUR HEELS WITH ME IN FEDERAL DISTRICT COURT." THIS IS MENTIONED IN AN EARLIER FILE.

FERRIE SAID THE FBI BOYS WERE CHUCKLING ABOUT THE GARRISON INVESTIGATION.

FERRIE ASKED ME IF I COULD FIND OUT EXACTLY WHEN OSWALD WAS IN NEW ORLEANS. HE SAID HE NEEDED THE INFORMATION FOR HIS SUIT.

I LOOKED THE DATES UP IN A CONDENSATION OF THE WARREN REPORT AND GAVE IT TO HIM. HE SAID HE WAS HAVING TROUBLE GETTING THE SUIT TOGETHER, BUT IT WAS APPARENTLY OCCUPING MOST OF HIS DAY.

HE TALKED TO MY WIFE ON TUESDAY. HE HAD A NEW THEORY ON THE TRAJECTORY OF THE BULLETS THAT ENTERED KENNEDY'S BODY. HE WANTED TO TAKE ME TO A TOXOLOGY LAB TO SHOW ME WHAT HE WAS TALKING ABOUT WITH A CADAVER. HE ALSO COMPLAINED OF HEADACHES.

BY NOW HE HAD STOPPED ASKING ME IF I THOUGHT HE WOULD BE ARRESTED.

HE HAD BECOME ALMOST LIKE A SPECTATOR AS FAR AS THE GARRISON INVESTIGATION WAS CONCERNED. HE OOOZED GOOD-NATURED CONFIDENCE.

I TALKED TO HIM TUESDAY EVENING AND HE HAD BEEN WATCHING A TV NEWS SHOW WITH INTEREST. HE WAS IN A GOOD MOOD. WEDNESDAY HE WAS DEAD.

THE CHANGE IN ATTITUDE OVER THE SPACE OF ALMOST A WEEK LEADS ME TO BELIEVE THAT HE WAS AT LOW EBB WHEN HE CALLED BUT HAD DECIDED TO LIVE AND FIGHT BACK AFTER ALL. FOR THIS REASON, NATURAL DEATH IMMEDIATELY MADE MORE SENSE THAN SUICIDE.

HE LEFT A LONG NOTE, ONLY TWO PARAGRAPHS OF WHICH HAVE BEEN MADE PUBLIC. IT HAS BEEN DESCRIBED AS PHILOSOPHICAL IN NATURE.

THE CENTER OF THINGS IN FERRIE'S APARTMENT WAS A COFFEE TABLE PLACED IN FRONT OF THE COUCH. IT HELD AN OVERLOADED ASHTRAY AND A CLUSTER OF BOTTLES CONTAINING PILLS AND LIQUID MEDICINE.

THE DA'S OFFICE SAID 15 BOTTLES OF MEDICINE WERE FOUND IN THE APARTMENT. I WOULD SAY THERE WERE THAT MANY ON THE TABLE.

ON FRIDAY, AT LEAST, IT WAS THE ROOM OF A MAN WHO HAD GIVEN UP.

FERRIE EITHER PROPPED HIMSELF AGAINST THE ARM OF THE SOFA OR RECLINED FULL LENGTH AGAINST TWO SOILED PILLOWS AS HE RELATED THE DETAILS OF TROUBLES THAT HAD REDUCED HIM FROM A "MAN OF MEANS" TO POVERTY.

IT IS A MATTER OF RECORD THAT FERRIE WAS ARRESTED IN 1961 ON A MORALS CHARGE IN JEFFERSON PARISH WITH COMMITTING A CRIME

WUAT2/4

AGAINST NATURE AND INDECENT BEHAVIOR WITH JUVENILES.

NEW ORLEANS POLICE REPORTED FERRIE HAD ATTEMPTED TO INTIMIDATE ONE WITNESS, A 16 YEAR OLD BOY, WHO TOLD OFFICERS THAT HE SIGNED A PAPER PROMISING NOT TO PREFER CHARGES AGAINST FERRIE.

OTHER YOUTHS TOLD POLICE FERRIE TOOK THEM ON AIRLINE FLIGHTS TO HOUSTON AND CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS ON DIFFERENT OCCASIONS.

ONE BOY TOLD OFFICERS HE HAD FLOWN TO CUBA WITH FERRIE AND ANOTHER REPORTED TO POLICE THAT FERRIE HAD ASKED HIM TO DRIVE A CUBAN CITIZEN TO MIAMI.

FERRIE WAS NOT CONVICTED. ALL OF THE CHARGES WERE NOL PROSSED. BUT ABOUT THIS TIME FERRIE WAS BUMPED FROM THE PAYROLL OF EASTERN AIRLINES WHERE HE HAD BEEN A RESPECTED PILOT.

IN OUR CONVERSATION, FERRIE CONTENDED HE WAS FRAMED BY JEFFERSON PARISH AUTHORITIES AND, IN FACT, AUTHORITIES TRIED TO SHAKE HIM DOWN FOR \$5,000 TO DROP THE MATTER.

FERRIE WAS BITTER AT THE WORLD. HE SAID THE COURTS OFFERED NO JUSTICE, THAT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT OFFERED NO PROTECTION TO CITIZENS FROM TIME TO TIME HE BROKE INTO AN ALMOST NON-STOP NARRATIVE OF HIS TROUBLES TO LASH OUT AT THE LAW, AT JUSTICE AND THE NEWS MEDIA.

HIS HEAD COVERED WITH A WIG THAT WAS A RUSTY SHADE OF RED, HIS SHOES OFF, AND A CIGARETTE OR CUP OF COFFEE CONSTANTLY IN HIS HAND, FERRIE TALKED ON AND ON.

ONCE HE QUESTIONED THE WARREN COMMISSION REPORT ON THE TRAJECTORY OF THE BULLETS THAT CRASHED INTO KENNEDY'S BODY.

HE DRAGGED BOOKS ON ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY FROM A BACK ROOM AND LAUNCHED INTO A MEDICAL DISSERTATION ON THE ASSASSINATION.

HE SEEMED TO KNOW THE HUMAN BODY LIKE HIS LIVING ROOM. AND YOU CAUGHT FLASHES OF BRILLIANCE AS HE EXPOUNDED ON HIS THEORIES.

IT WAS BECAUSE OF HIS KNOWLEDGE OF SCIENCE THAT HE HAD BECOME A PART-TIME INVESTIGATOR. "FERRIE IS A PILOT," HE TOLD ME,

"BUT IN K COMPLEX CASES INVOLVING SCIENCE SEVERAL ATTORNEYS HAVE FOUND IT ADVANTAGEOUS TO HAVE ME INVESTIGATE FOR THEM."

HE WORKED FOR TOP ATTORNEYS IN TOWN, SUCH AS G. WRAY GILL, DEFENSE LAWYER FOR MAFIA CHARACTER CARLOS MARCELLO.

WHAT EVER ELSE HE WAS, FERRIE WAS RESPECTED AS AN INVESTIGATOR AND A PILOT. HE WAS CONSIDERED BY SEVERAL PEOPLE AROUND TOWN

AS TOPS AS A FLYER AND AN INSTRUCTOR.

WUAT2/5

FERRIE WOULD HAVE BEEN 49-YEARS-OLD IN MARCH.

THE REASON FOR THE TEXAS TRIP ON THE DAY KENNEDY WAS SHOT, SAID FERRIE, WAS A SPUR OF THE MOMENT THING.

"ONE GUY REMEMBERED THERE WAS AN ICE SKATING RINK IN HOUSTON SO WE DECIDED TO GO SKATING."

THIS VERSION IS DISPUTED BY ONE OF THE TWO PERSONS WHO WENT WITH FERRIE. HE SAID THE TRIP WAS PLANNED FOR A WEEK AND NO HUNTING EQUIPMENT WAS TAKEN WAS FERRIE'S CLAIM.

FERRIE'S MIND DWELLED ON ARREST. HE SAID SEVERAL TIMES HE WANTED ME TO ARRANGE A LIE DETECTOR TEST FOR HIM IN CASE HE WAS HAULED IN.

I ASKED FERRIE IF HE THOUGHT THE GARRISON INVESTIGATION WAS A PHONY.

"WHY CERTAINLY," HE SAID. "HOW COULD IT BE ANYTHING ELSE."

AGAIN, HE SAID, "MY ASSESSMENT OF OSWALD IS SUCH THAT HE WOULD BE INCAPABLE OF CONSPIRING BECAUSE HE WOULD BE INCAPABLE OF ANY INTERPERSONAL RELATIONSHIP." ESPECIALLY IN ANY THING AS DELICATE AS A CONSPIRACY TO KILL. ONLY A NUT WOULD BE A CO-CONSPIRATOR BECAUSE HE WAS SO ERRATIC."

OF THE INVESTIGATION, FERRIE SAID, "PSYCHOLOGICALLY, I THINK ITS AN UTTER WASTE OF TIME."

I UNDERSTAND THAT TONIGHT TELEVISION CARRIED A STORY QUOTING A DOCTOR WHO TREATED FERRIE AS SAYING THAT FERRIE HAD BEEN EXTREMELY SICK THREE WEEKS BEFORE HE CALLED THE PAPER.

THE DOCTOR SAID FERRIE DECIDED TO CALL ME AT THE NEWSPAPER BECAUSE HIS FRIENDS HAD STOPPED CALLING HIM. WHEN HE CALLED TO FIND OUT WHY, THEY TOLD HIM THE DA HAD BEEN TALKING TO THEM. THIS WAS APPARENTLY THE LAST STRAW.

TV ALSO QUOTES THE DOCTOR AS BEING TOLD BY FERRIE THAT HE WANTED TO FILE \$5 MILLION LAW SUIT AGAINST GARRISON.

FERRIE TOLD ME THE SUIT WOULD BE AGAINST JACK MARTIN, WHOM HE SAID STARTED EVERYTHING, AND UNITED PRESS INTERNATIONAL FOR SOMETHING THEY HAD CARRIED. I AM VAGUE ON THIS POINT.

ONE MORE POINT, FERRIE WAS LISTED IN THE CITY DIRECTORY AS A "PSYCHOLOGIST". REGARDS

DAVID SNYDER

912A....

RWUAT2 RERUN OF FEB 24 1967 CS/913A..

**LIFE**1120 CONNECTICUT AVENUE, N. W.  
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20036

FEDERAL 7-8000

5/8

to: billings, haskell

fm: angeloff, washington

the army was able to confirm only the barest outline of what you x  
already know about ferrie's military background. but it is hard confirmation.

he enlisted in the Enlisted Army Reserve Corps on the 13th of april, 1950.

he gave his birthdate as march 28, 1918, and was given serial number

ER 15 296 049. he was on active duty (fort unknown) from august 6

until august 20, and from august 28 until november 25, all in 1950.

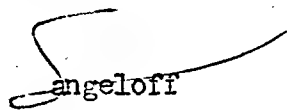
(that break apparently was some sort of leave.) he was discharged

~~ix~~ on april 17, 1953., in new orleans.

sorry it's so skimpy, but army says that's all it has, since reserve

records from that time are notnot kept in the pentigon, and no one

really seems to know where they are kept.

regards,  angeloff

Feb. 21, 1967

Memo: to billings from chandler

Chandler  
(21)

Herewith two pickup photos of Arcacho-Smith plus CONFIDENTIAL report on conversation with R. Have unofficial okay <sup>FRH R</sup> to copy photos or part of photos and official arrangements on use, payment or credit wasnt discussed. Request soonest return of photos to me air mail special delivery.

Had lunch this afternoon with R and her husband at Emerald Door restaurant. She sez two nights ago she received call <sup>+ LATER MET</sup> ~~from~~ a man who identified himself and said her husband had once done him large favor. Informer said under no circumstances wants his name revealed and she didnt tell me.

Informant says in 1959 through 1961 he member of CAP group here a member of Marine Reserve unit based at ~~Callendar~~ <sup>Alvin</sup> Callendar Field (a Navy reserve air station in Plaquemines Parish 20 miles from New Orleans. Informant is electronics technician who has several federal contracts. Says in 1959 he, because of CAP connection and electronic training, approached by Ferrie, who he knew well, and Arcacho. They asked if he would help in training ~~for~~ anti-Castro guerillas being trained by Ferrie and Arcacho in an abandoned portion of ~~Callendar~~ Callendar with live amunition and M-1s and other military ordnance. Informant declined because of his government contracts but agreed to act as "repository of information" for Ferrie and Arcacho in case they ever got into trouble and needed someone to testify to their activities. Because of that relationship he was kept well posted.

He says revolutionaries ~~had~~ operated at field under guise of being CAP group, which they werent. His Marine Reserve unit at one time was asked to help train this group and he personally observed Ferrie and Arcacho giving rifle training to group of 20 or so men. (more)

At the time Ferrie and Arcacho were also employed by u.s. immigration to be present anytime groups of Cuban refugees arrived in New Orleans and identify known communists. (FYI: R said States-Item reporter and (Time stringer) David Snyder asked Ferrie about working for immigration and Ferrie said no). However, says informant, every time refugee group was due to arrive, Arcacho would be jailed on pretext by New Orleans police and Ferrie would be jailed by Jefferson Parish police --where Ferrie resided then. They thus were prevented from identifying incoming Cubans. Informant believes Orleans harassment directed by then district attorney RICHARD DOWLING and Jeff harassment directed by then Sheriff JACK FITZGERALD (FYI: both had strong Marcello ties). Informant says Jefferson trial of Ferrie was a frame. Doesnt know why.

In R's presence, informant phoned one JIM MARSH who also knows Ferrie and belonged his CAP group and Marsh claimed Ferrie had flown Oswald to Cuba in 1959 in a Stinson. (FYI: There is some rumor in town about Ferrie going to Cuba in a Stinson either alone or with other people. Gonzales and I were told this on visit to Westwego airport but couldnt get other details).

Informant also phoned one MIKE FINNEY who also CAP group member and informant asked Finney, "Dave (Ferrie) didnt know Oswald, did he?" Finney replied, "Yes, sure. And so did I." Informant said these persons were among those being trained as revolutionaries:

IVY RODRIGUEZ JR., who informant says very close to Arcacho and should have key information.

JOHNNY JOHNSTON (fnetic) now associated with Tulane university and close to Ferrie. Address is 1503 Thomas and fone 361-5363.

LAYTON MARTINS (Martenes ? fnetic).

(more)

1959-61

[ Informant says in this period Ferrie went to Guy Bannister to see if could get harassment stopped and Bannister showed Ferrie and informant letter from House Un-American etc saying then DA DOWLING was under investigation for Communist ties. On behalf of Ferrie, informant also talked to FBI locally in attempt to ease harassment and was referred to Washington. He was told by someone in Hoover's office: "You had better not get involved in this thing and tell your friends they'll be better off out of New Orleans." He called Justice Department shortly thereafter and was told same thing in almost identical words. He had impression Justice Department had been briefed on him by the bureau. He took the advice and stopped all intimate association with Ferrie and doesn't know what happened to Ferrie, Aracho or Cubans thereafter.

-----

[ Informant also said he was told in this period by Ferrie and Aracho that the illegal Jefferson gambling casino BEVERLY CLUB was jointly owned by Marcello and Batista (whom he assumed to be the ex-dictator). Said he didn't know why Dowling and Fitzgerald were harassing F and A but felt either they had been bought off or were being used.

[ Informant believes ORLANDO PIEDRA of Miami knows details of Marcello-Batista-Beverly Club arrangement. Piedra, as you know, was former Batista police chief. He came to Orleans 1961 or thereabouts and bought house on lakefront. [ BILL STUCKEY did States-Item story on him at time showing documents pertaining to Raul and Fidel which Piedra had stolen.]

(more)



page four

[R says person who can locate Piedra is DR. JORGE GARCIA MONTEZ, 520 Gerona, Coral Gables. Another of R's contacts says Garcia-Montez has information about Oswald heretofore unknown.

[R says Acacho worked for both FULGENCIA BATISTA AND FIDEL CASTRO.

Other infos from R. Reily of Reily coffee company called employer of R's husband (both are members city crime commission) and said wanted to see urgently re: Garrison. R puzzled about why and I told her + don't know but maybe Reily just jittery since Oswald once worked for him.

[--- ~~Other~~ anonymous caller told R that Garrison is seeking MANUEL QUESADA for questioning.

[---R has been advised to contact ANDREAS PINEA (fonic) patron of Los Americas bar here and former Batista policeman for info on Ferrie-Acacho, maybe Oswald.]

[---R and her husband both have suspicion electronics informant may be government agent (U.S. government).]

[---R says she told by Cuban woman here named CERNIGLIA that Garrison asked her for address of a Cuban priest named FATHER TESTES (fonic) in Houston. Testes arriving Feb. 23 and is sked meet with Garrison.

[R says she willing continue feed me information. What she and John Wilds want in return is my help see that States-Item not embarrassingly scooped, particularly by local television. Said they understand my commitment to Life but just don't want be locally embarrassed. I told R I thought I could do that with understanding I must be protected and with proviso that AT ANY TIME I MIGHT BE CUT OFF FROM INFORMATION. They uninterested in getting specific leads from me and newspaper is quitting story until looks like Garrison doing something. (more)

[This agreement was more implied than spelled out in words and, of course, leaves you and the magazine the option of cutting me off from information when and if it becomes necessary. R said she and Wilds originally intended give foregoing information to Garrison but his conduct changed their mind. It is my opinion that she and Wilds gave me the information so that later they will feel justified in asking me what I did with it and ~~where~~<sup>what</sup> their leads developed. I assume this is their motive since I cant see any other.

-----  
[On another matter, CLAY SHAW's mother has a house in hammond. It is listed under the name G.L. SHAW.

-----  
P. S. PERSHING HAS BEEN IMPORTANT  
SOURCE FOR R AS TO LESSER  
DEGREE, JUDGE FRANK SHEA

-Choudley

Dec. 7, 1966

DUPÉ (22)

Dear Dick,

Herewith a suggestion concerning television ads. But before getting into that, I have a story to tell you which may be no more than interesting gossip, ~~but~~ <sup>but</sup> if Life plans to do more on the assassination, it might be worth filing.

A New Orleans detective, 12 years on the force, college education says Oswald was connected ~~with~~ with a wierdo pilot here who kept a gun arsenal, fake passports and a library on post-hypnotic suggestion. The detective headed a team which two nights after Oswald's capture raided the uptown New Orleans apartment of DAVID FERRIE, at the time suspended pilot for Eastern Air Lines.

Ferrie had been under suspension six months, had no visible income and was awaiting trial on homosexual charges. The police hit his pad after they learned from newspaper accounts Oswald had been a member of the New Orleans civil air patrol. Ferrie, until his airline suspension was commander of Oswald's small CAP group. (Oswald was a member in his teens but the detective says Ferrie indicated he knew Oswald during his 1963 residence here). The police had been watching Ferrie for other reasons, but remembered the CAP connection.

They raided the pad and found Ferrie absent but two 17-year-old high school boys there. The boys had in their possession visa applications for South America and when questioned handed police a card bearing the name of JACK WASSERMAN, Washington D.C., attorney for racketeer CARLOS MARCELLO. Police did so and Wasserman arranged for their parole.

The boys told their parents they were members of <sup>A. MARTIAL</sup> ~~an~~ anti-Castro group organized by FERRIE. They were sworn to secrecy and could say no more. (MORE)



M E M O R A N D U M

LANDRY  
FERRIE  
C.I.A.

23

March 28, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
FROM: ANDREW J. SCIAMBRA, ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
RE: INTERVIEW WITH AL LANDRY, MARCH 23, 1967

MR. LANDRY was born January 13, 1945, and is now 22 years old. He stated to me that he first met FERRIE when he was a member of the Lakefront C.A.P. He said this was around late 1958 or early '59. He said BATISTA was still in power in Cuba so he imagines it must have been late 1958. He says he was fourteen years old when he joined the C.A.P. and lived at 5221 Arts Street. He said that he first met FERRIE about four months after he had joined the Lakefront C.A.P. The C.A.P. use to hold meetings at the Lakefront on Friday night and Sunday afternoon on a weekly basis. He said that it was at these meetings that he met FERRIE. He said that sometime in 1959 after CASTRO had taken over in Cuba, DAVE FERRIE disappeared for about seven to nine weeks and the next time he saw him on a Sunday afternoon was at the C.A.P. meeting when FERRIE came to the meeting with AL CHERAMIE in FERRIE's 1953 tan Ford. CHERAMIE was driving the car as FERRIE could not move around as he was apparently injured. CHERAMIE got out of the automobile and started moving all FERRIE's papers and files from the C.A.P. building and began putting them in FERRIE's automobile. It seems that FERRIE had had some misunderstanding with COLONEL MORRELL and PAT PRINZ's mother and as these two people sort of ran the Lakefront C.A.P., it appeared that they had asked FERRIE to resign. FERRIE did resign from the Lakefront C.A.P. and formed his own C.A.P. group and called them the Falcons. He did this about five months after he had resigned from Lakefront. This group actually came into existance in late 1959. It was shortly at this time that LANDRY said he ran away from home which dated back to early 1960. LANDRY said that approximately one year later while FERRIE was living at 331 Atherton Drive, FERRIE told him about the incident that occurred to him when he had disappeared for about seven to nine weeks. FERRIE mentioned this after he had had a lively discussion with LANDRY with regard to his views concerning the Cuban situation that he and ARCACHA SMITH and some other Cuban friends would liberate Cuba from CASTRO. LANDRY told him that he had no idea that FERRIE could liberate Cuba and that he questioned his ability to do so. FERRIE at this time told him of the incident which had occurred when he was away from the city for about seven to nine weeks. FERRIE said that a couple of weeks prior to the time when LANDRY had seen him in the car with CHERAMIE at the airport removing his equipment, he and several other Cubans had been to Cuba in an effort to help Cubans escape from CASTRO's prison. FERRIE told him that during one of these visits to Cuba he ran in to some trouble and was attacked by a CASTRO soldier and was stabbed in the stomach. He showed LANDRY a scar across his stomach approximately ten to fifteen inches long which he said resulted from the stab wound.

FERRIE at this time told him that he was working for the C.I.A. rescuing Cubans out of CASTRO's prison in Cuba. He said that he was called down to Miami and stayed there for approximately one week in a hotel before he was contacted by the C.I.A. men in Miami. He said that he attributed the delay in being contacted to the fact that the C.I.A. wanted to test him to see if he was the type of person who told his business to anybody on the street. He said that a woman from the C.I.A. was sent to his apartment and tried to get information from him about his activities with the C.I.A. but that he did not tell her anything and it was after this test that he was actually contacted by the C.I.A. people in Miami. He said that shortly thereafter he and about nine Cubans flew down to a point close to Cuba and they then got on rubber rafts and went into Cuba and rescued some prisoners out of the prison camps. He said it was during this incident that he was stabbed. The soldier who stabbed him was killed by some of the people in his party and they carried him to safety with them. LANDRY says that he can recall that during his relationship with FERRIE, FERRIE received long distance calls from Miami and Cleveland, Ohio. FERRIE also told him that ARCACHA SMITH was the third man in line in the Cuban Hierarchy when Cuba would be liberated. The No. 1 man lived in Miami. LANDRY said that he can recall that at one time the No. 1 man whose name he can't remember at the moment was supposed to make a trip down to New Orleans to see how the Cuban Revolutionary Front was making out, and the plane he was to come on was highjacked and taken to Cuba. He said that FERRIE then asked him if he would like to make a trip down to Miami to pick up the No. 1 man and fly him down to New Orleans in a private plane. LANDRY told him that he would go with him but FERRIE never did mention anything more to him about this. LANDRY said that FERRIE often told him that when Cuba would be liberated from CASTRO, he would be a very big man in Cuba and he wanted AL LANDRY to go and live with him in Cuba. He said that they would live like kings because the people would always look at them as their savior. FERRIE said that there were three branches working for the liberation of Cuba, one in Miami, one in New Orleans, and one in Texas.

LANDRY said that after the Bay of Pigs FERRIE became annoyed with the C.I.A. and often belittled the C.I.A. and President Kennedy. He said the C.I.A. and President Kennedy had screwed the whole invasion up, and that they had betrayed the Cuban people by refusing to send the air support that was promised. LANDRY said that FERRIE had a blackboard in his apartment and he often drew on his blackboard the actual plans for the invasion of Cuba explaining what the Cubans were supposed to do and at what point the C.I.A. was supposed to send the air support. LANDRY said he talked as if he knew all about the battle plans and the invasion. FERRIE told him of how the boats got in touch with the C.I.A. and requested the air support and the C.I.A. had KENNEDY on the hot line and how KENNEDY was supposed to give the okay for the air support, but he said that KENNEDY and the C.I.A. did not intervene like they said they would. The Cubans were promised by the C.I.A. that when the time was right after some troops had already gotten on the island they would furnish the air support.

LANDRY said that he can remember going to ARCACHA SMITH's house on the Lakefront somewhere with FERRIE and some other people and watched actual films of the invasion.

LANDRY said that he joined the service in June of 1962 and came out in June of 1966. He said that he had no contact with FERRIE during the time he was in the service and actually had not seen him for a few months before he had joined the service.

M E M O R A N D U M

*Ferrie*  
**(29)**

April 14, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: JIM ALCOCK, EXECUTIVE ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY

RE: **LAWRENCE FOX**  
3626 Dante Street  
New Orleans, La.  
482-7301

On Friday, April 14, 1967, I along with Kent Simms of our staff interviewed MR. FOX. MR. FOX is presently employed by Hauser-American Printing Company at 441 Gravier Street in the city of New Orleans. LAWRENCE FOX was a C.A.P. cadet from approximately November 1955, until March 1957. His unit was located at the New Orleans Airport. During this time, he does not recall ever having met LEE HARVEY OSWALD. From March 1957 through December 14, 1959, FOX was a member of the armed services—United States Air Force. In the latter part of December 1960, he again joined the Civil Air Patrol as a senior member. He remained a member of the C.A.P. until approximately October 1960. During this time, he was the administrative assistant to DAVID W. FERRIE who was the commanding officer of the unit. FOX recalls having gone to FERRIE's house in Jefferson Parish on a few occasions. The times that he was at FERRIE's house were usually at a party given among the C.A.P. members. As he recalls, some of the members of the squadron at this time were AL MIESTER, CARL COSTA, and LAYTON MARTENS.

During the summer of 1961 LAWRENCE FOX solicited funds for the Crusade to Free Cuba. As a result of this work, he was introduced by DAVE FERRIE to SERGIO ARCACHA SMITH. Also active at this time with ARCACHA and FERRIE was LAYTON MARTENS. In fact, FOX and MARTENS on several occasions went out soliciting funds together. On about two occasions, FOX and FERRIE went to the International Trade Mart to solicit funds. However, FOX does not recall what office they went to in the Trade Mart. He does recall that it was necessary for them to take an elevator to get to the office. On none of these occasions did FOX meet CLAY L. SHAW. However, FOX seems to recall having met CLAY SHAW briefly in the year 1955. The occasion for this meeting was the Inter-American Investment Conference. LAWRENCE FOX's mother was MR. NUTTER's secretary. LAWRENCE believes MR. NUTTER was the President of International House at that time.

FOX does not recall having been in FERRIE's Louisiana Avenue Parkway apartment in the year 1963. He does not know PERRY RUSSO, NILS PETERSON, KENNY CARTER or SANDRA MOFFETT. FOX recalls that a girl by the name of Carolyn Taylor, a C.A.P. cadet, did some typing in the summer of 1961 for the Crusade to Free Cuba. FOX will attempt to locate any C.A.P. records he has and should he find any, will call us and make them available.



M E M O R A N D U M

January 19, 1967

*Ferrie*

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: INVESTIGATOR LYNN LOISEL

RE: TELEPHONE CONVERSATION WITH AGENT #1

---

Agent #1 called Lynn Loisel and told him that Dave Ferrie and he had gone to an apartment off the Veterans Highway to look at some dirty films last night; that this apartment was in one of Carlos Marcello's apartment houses and the apartment was 18N but he didn't know the address. He said there were about 15 people present and he believed that the operator of the show is a Cuban named "Carlos". Agent #1 also stated that there were 3 colored girls whose names were Schwanda, Margaret and Barbara. He said that Margaret has been with Dave since 1962 and that she knows plenty of his associates. Schwanda and Barbara haven't been around that long, and that Margaret was Dave's favorite. He said that Dave had asked him (Agent #1) to burglarize this clerk's house because he felt like he could make some "easy money". He also said that this clerk always had \$1,000 on him and knows he must keep money in his house. Agent #1 said the clerk was due at the airport Monday, and Dave would get his license plate number, check it out and find out where the clerk lives, then they would burglarize the house with Dave acting as the lookout man and Dave going in.

Agent #1 also said that Ferrie put money in the N.B.C. bank yesterday. Agent #1 said he doesn't know where Ferrie gets the money from because Ferrie only makes living expenses by teaching student fliers at the airport.

Agent #1 said Dave was carrying a rifle in his car and he said he was going to shoot one of those kids that burglarized his apartment. Loisel asked him when the apartment was burglarized and what was taken, and agent #1 said it was burglarized a few days ago and two reels of dirty film, a letter and some pictures of Dave screwing the nigger girl Margaret and a picture of Frank Woodruff in an army camp standing naked jerking off.

Later on this date Agent #1 called me back (Loisel) and told me that a Cuban was out talking to Dave a few minutes ago (approximately 3:00 P.M.) and he was sure that Dave called the Cuban "Carlos". He said he didn't believe that this was the same Carlos who had shown the film last night.

Agent #1 also said that Dave Ferrie told him that the clerk would be at the airport Saturday and that Agent #1 was to burglarize the Clerk's house maybe Saturday night but that he would go by himself and would burglarize the house when everybody was sleeping. Loisel asked Agent #1 why Dave decided that he was not going to go with Agent #1 and Agent #1 said that from here on out I am going to leave the burglaries to you, that will be your department. Agent #1 said that he would call back tomorrow to find out what he should do about the burglary.

July 23, 1966

This is my last will & testament, written by my own hand while of sound mind & body.

I bequeath all of my possessions, real, movable, & immovable, monies, books, airplane, auto & whatever else I may own, or have a right to at the time of my death, to my dearest friend Alvin R. Beaulieu.

I bequeath especially a diamond ring to be found hidden in my dining room table.

I hereby cancel & declare null any wills heretofore made by me.

I appoint Alvin R. Beaulieu as executor of my estate and  
(over)

request that no bond  
or inventory be required  
of him.

If any just debts or  
loans remain to be paid  
at my death, I direct  
that he pay them out  
of my estate.

I declare I have no  
"forced heirs".

David W. Ferrie

I ask Alvin to notify  
my brother Parmely T. Ferrie  
in Rockford, Illinois, &  
Bishop George Hyde in  
Elberta Georgia

AFTER 5 DAYS RETURN TO

ZIP CODE

Open in the event of  
my death

Donald D. D. D.

*Ferrie*

M E M O R A N D U M

July 12, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

FROM: ROBERT E. LEE, Assistant District Attorney

RE: DAVID W. FERRIE

-----

DAVID FERRIE was a pilot with Eastern Airlines in 1959. I was employed with Eastern Airlines while studying at Tulane in undergraduate school and completing my law studies at Tulane.

During the course of my employment as a flight purser with Eastern, I had on occasion been a member of the same flight crew with DAVID W. FERRIE.

After graduation from Tulane Law School, I continued to fly with Eastern, mostly at night, and practiced law out of my office on Veterans Highway in Metairie on a full time basis.

I opened my law office in August of 1960. My second or third client was DAVID W. FERRIE. FERRIE had purchased some stock in a close corporation whose headquarters were located in Honduras. In addition to buying this stock, he had flown down to Honduras to look into a "Kahunie Nut" venture. Simply it was this --: "The Kahunie Nut has a juice which when squeezed out and mixed with a certain compound will harden into a mass as strong as iron, and of course, rust proof and will endure for centuries. There are only two machines available built to squeeze the juice from the Kahunie Nut--one is in Chicago and one is in Belize, Honduras. The owner of the machine in Chicago won't exhibit or sell his machine since he is preparing to move his equipment to Honduras to start production. Incidentally, there is only one area in the world where the Kahunie Nut grows, in the jungles of Honduras. So that if FERRIE acts fast, he and the corporation can lease all the land growing Kahunie Nuts. However, the corporation, i.e., the president and his wife and FERRIE, have to buy the only remaining machine--the one hidden in the jungles of Honduras. I don't remember the president's name but he knows where the machine is, but he must give \$2,000 to an official of the Honduran Government and in return the official, who also knows where the machine is, will issue an exclusive work permit to harvest and manufacture "Kahunie Nut Juice."

FERRIE purchased \$4,500 of stock and gave the president of the corporation \$2,000 for the machine. Neither FERRIE's money nor the machine ever got together, and FERRIE came to me.

My last occasion with DAVE FERRIE in my office was when he told me that he wanted to adopt a seventeen year old boy by the name of CHERAMIE. I advised him that I would charge him \$75.00 and would begin to research and to call me back in a week or so. About three days later he came to the office extremely

agitated. CHERAMIE had joined the Marine Corps and FERRIE wanted him out and he was prepared to pay any amount. I patiently explained that the Marine Corps would not discharge except for medical reasons or moral turpitude. FERRIE seized on the moral turpitude and asked me to explain exactly what it meant. Upon telling him that moral turpitude included homosexual offenses, he cut me off abruptly and excitedly exclaiming, that's it, that's it. FERRIE told me that he and CHERAMIE had had homosexual relations. I told FERRIE that I didn't believe him and further, that the Marine Corps would insist that a drastic admission such as this be in writing.

FERRIE immediately pulled my typewriter to him and typed three single spaced pages giving dates, etc. When he was finished, he triumphantly thrust the document towards me with a smirk on his face. I read it once, tore it in three pieces and pulled him to the door and shoved him out. I told him I didn't want him in the office again and that he owed me \$75.00 for my trouble and to mail it to my office.

On the few occasions that I was a crew member on FERRIE's flights, he was captain. We flew to Houston, Corpus Christie and Brownsville with stops between New Orleans and Houston, Baton Rouge, Lafayette, New Iberia, Lake Charles, Beaumont, Port Arthur, thence to Houston, Corpus Christie, Brownsville and back the same way the same day. As a rule, the flight would have about a thirty minute hangover between stops for passenger deplaning, baggage, cargo handling, etc. During this period of time, the captain would go into the station manager's operations office and check the weather ahead, fuel requirements, etc. The last year I flew off and on as a crew member with FERRIE was 1962. FERRIE never got out of the cockpit from the minute we took off from New Orleans at 11:40 A. M. until we returned at midnight. Ordinarily the captain at the end of the trip would stop in operations if for no other reason than to stow his flight bag until his next trip. FERRIE never went through operations while starting the flight or ending the trip, the times I was part of his crew.

I casually asked him about this, in Houston once and he told me that his life was in danger, that the Communists were out to get him. He did, in fact, appear very disturbed on every occasion. When I knew him in the beginning he was very talkative and cheerful. But when I saw him in 1962, he was grim, to say the least, and totally unresponsive to his fellow pilots or crew members. I think I was the only one he really talked to and then only because I was an attorney.

I can remember occasions in 1961 and 1962 when FERRIE would stop by the office unexpectedly usually on Saturday afternoons when my office building was deserted. On these visits he began to tell me something of his extracurricular activities but only after inspecting my office for bugging equipment and asking me to swear that I was not "taping" him. These activities consisted of flying to Cuba and back with passengers, once to the Isle of Pines. He would make these trips via Tampa and one of the Keys and then on to Cuba. He also mentioned training Cuban Guerrillas.

In 1961 or 1962 the chief pilot for Eastern in New Orleans asked me, in my capacity as an attorney, to check into a report that FERRIE had stolen an ancient 2,000 year old crucifix from a Greek Orthodox Church either in Louisville, Kentucky, or Knoxville, Tennessee, I'm not sure. I believe the Jefferson Parish authorities can give us the necessary information in this matter. It seems to me that FERRIE and others ransomed this crucifix. The figure \$20,000 comes to mind.

The last time I saw or heard of DAVID W. FERRIE was in 1962.

ROBERT E. LEE

ferrie

Ferrie

FACTUAL BACKGROUND FOR REASONS STATED  
IN DISCHARGE OF CAPTAIN FERRIE

A.

During 1961 and 1962 the following criminal charges were brought against Captain Ferrie in Orleans and Jefferson Parish, based on sworn affidavits of complaining witnesses:

Orleans

1. 173-891 - Extortion - Nolle Prosequed, January 4, 1963
2. 171-957 - Public Intimidation of State Witness - Nolle Prosequed, January 4, 1963
3. 68056 and 68057 - Crime Against Nature - Nolle Prosequed, November 5, 1962

Jefferson

1. 10304, 10305, 10306, 10307 - Indecent Behavior With a Juvenile and Contributing to the Delinquency of a Minor, all Nolle Prosequed, November 5, 1962
2. 10308 - Not Guilty, February 23, 1962 (Transcript)
3. 10482 and 10483 - Charges Unknown - Nolle Prosequed, November 5, 1962

B.

The following information, which should have been revealed in the application for employment or on the pre-employment physical examination form, was discovered during the investigation conducted as a result of the above criminal charges:

- ✓ 1. In November 1944 the St. Charles Seminary refused to allow Ferrie to continue in the Seminary because of his emotional instability. *CF. BISHOP JOS. MARLING*
- ✓ 2. Thereafter, Ferrie was treated for his mental problems by Dr. A. K. Gardner and Dr. Wilford Gill of Cleveland, Ohio.
- ✓ 3. After the above treatment, Ferrie reapplied at St. Charles Seminary, but was refused admittance. Over a period of years Ferrie has attempted to gain admittance to other seminaries but has been refused on the basis of his record at St. Charles.
- ✓ 4. Prior to applying at Eastern, Ferrie had been employed at Rocky River High School.
- ✓ 5. In 1941 Ferrie suffered severely from asthma and hay fever, which he controlled by administering shots to himself.



Interview of David Ferrie by John Volz at the District Attorney's Office at approximately 10:00 a.m. on Thursday, December 15, 1966.

VOLZ: Were you acquainted with Oswald?

FERRIE: To my knowledge, no. I was told and I believe but I am not sure, 3 years ago, I believe it was a Mr. Wall from the FBI who told me I think, I met Oswald. Something is telling me at the moment, roughly at the age of 15.

VOLZ: Oswald was 15?

FERRIE: Right. I have no way of estimating this. This was told to me third, fourth, fifth-hand. When the assassination of Kennedy took place a picture of Oswald was supposed to have been on television and a young fellow whose name I don't recollect, and the only hook I have is that his uncle runs a florist shop somewhere out on Canal Street, recognized the Oswald face on the TV presentation. He then calls one of the stations, WDSU or WWL, and says that he recognized the face and knew this fellow Oswald. In the interview, either newspaper or TV, but I am pretty sure it was public rather than an investigation, he and Oswald had been in the Civil Air Patrol cadet program in my unit and of course this kind of surprised me because I didn't recognize the name of this lad that identified Oswald's picture. This is being very frank, when I got hit with this thing I started me own investigation so for a 10-day period it was back and forth between me and the FBI. So far as I could develop this florist shop fellow had gone to school with Oswald and tried to get Oswald socialized, unsuccessfully, as part of the attempt to get him in the Civil Air Patrol. I understand he was in there for only a matter of days -- two or three weeks. This young fellow told me that he had, in fact, in company with other cadets come by my house. As near as I could put that together I must have been living in Kenner. He said I had met Oswald.

VOLZ: How did you get this information?

FERRIE: Some through the FBI and some I developed on my own.

VOLZ: You have no recollection of Oswald?

FERRIE: No I don't. This much is of interest. A fellow by the name of Jack Martin kicks the whole thing off and gets me involved. I don't mind this being in a public record. Martin is a psychopath. Martin has a special vendetta for me.

VOLZ: Why?

FERRIE: First, how do you explain a psychopath. However, there are specific grounds. I used to work for G. Wray Gill. Martin fancies himself as an investigator. He acquainted himself with me and tried to get some of Gill's work. Gill would not have him because as Gill says, Martin plays both sides of the street. One day I threw Martin out of the office. Not bodily, but I ordered him out. Remember the time of the first Marcello case in '63? Gill is the New Orleans lawyer for Marcello. <sup>referred to</sup> <sub>13th</sub> Martin told Klein <sub>was</sub> that I had taught Oswald how to shoot a rifle. Which is interesting, since I am not such a good shot myself. In any event, that year, the year of the assassination, I am uncertain but my belief is that Oswald was here in the City of New Orleans.

VOLZ: How do you know that?

FERRIE: I am trying to remember...newspaper stories. Klein questioned me about this. To my knowledge and belief I haven't met Oswald. I was busy working for Gill at that time.

VOLZ: Do you know Morris Brownlee? In what connection?

FERRIE: I have known Morris for 10 or 12 years. He has been in a lot of trouble during that time.

VOLZ: Did you take a trip on November 22, 1963?

FERRIE: Whatever the day that the verdict was rendered in the Marcello case I took a weekend vacation.

VOLZ: Where did you go?

FERRIE: Houston, Galveston and Vinton. I had some business for Gill to take care of.

VOLZ: What business was this with Gill?

FERRIE: One of his cases in Federal Court. Marion James Johnson was on appeal. I forgot whether I was to ask him for money for a transcript or what.

VOLZ: Where did you go first?

FERRIE: Houston.

VOLZ: What did you do in Houston?

FERRIE: We went ice-skating.

VOLZ: Who went with you?

FERRIE: Alvin Beauboef and Melvin Coffey. He is a rocket engineer at one of the electronic places.

VOLZ: You say you went ice-skating in Houston. Do you know what rink?

FERRIE: To my knowledge it was the only one in this area. Used to be one in Baton Rouge. I am a yankee and I like to ice-skate and that whole time during the trial it was pretty much a 7-day a week thing.

VOLZ: Do you recall when you went ice-skating?

FERRIE: When the verdict came in, as I recall we had to go back to the office at Noon. If I could recall the house the President was shot. It was at that time we heard the President was shot. In the next two or three hours thereafter the verdict came in. Then we went to the Royal Orleans Hotel and we had a victory party or whatever you call it. This thing must have gone on until supper time. Events are starting to come back, but memory is a tricky thing. Wall would know.

VOLZ: It was in the evening hours you left for Houston?

paperwork. We wanted to go ice-skating and then hunting. We were going to hunt geese south of Beaumont in that area to be more specific. It seems to me we got to Houston..How long does it take to get to Houston?

VOLZ: About 8 hours I think. Did you ever fly to Houston?

FERRIE: I fly extensively. I was in Houston three times over the past week. I guess we got there about midnight.

VOLZ: Had you planned this trip?

FERRIE: We made up our minds when the Morcello trial was over we were going to take a vacation.

VOLZ: During or after the trial?

FERRIE: Even before the Marcello case we worked for G. Wray Gill any hour or any day and that usually was most days and most hours. He leads you a wild chase.

VOLZ: There had been a contemplated trip for sometime. You were going hunting but you didn't know exactly where you were heading for?

FERRIE: And couldn't have cared less.

VOLZ: Whose car?

FERRIE: Mine.

VOLZ: What kind of car?

FERRIE: 60 or 61 Comet wagon. At the time that we left we had no idea where we were going.

VOLZ: You were going hunting? Did you take any weapons?

FERRIE: Yes.

VOLZ: What kind?

FERRIE: Shotguns.

VOLZ: How many?

FERRIE: I assume offhand a weapon apiece.

VOLZ: You went to Houston and went skating. Do you recall whether it was the same day you left here?

FERRIE: We left at night. Stayed in a motel. Have to go back to the FBI for accuracy. Sometime that next day we went ice-skating. I was the only one that knew how.

VOLZ: Did you rent skates or have your own?

FERRIE: We rented them. I don't think I had my own skates. I think we rented them.

VOLZ: How long did you stay in Houston?

FERRIE: My recollection of the moment is we stayed there that next night. The day we ice-skated.

VOLZ: That would be November 23.

FERRIE: Whether we stayed in Houston the night of the 23rd I don't know. Something tells me we went to Galveston. We were looking for some evening activity.

VOLZ: What do you mean? Night life?

FERRIE: You can call it night life.

VOLZ: Looking for ladies?

FERRIE: We went down to Galveston, we found that the town was dead.

VOLZ: Did you leave for Galveston in the morning or night? Do you know what you did when you got to Galveston? Besides finding it dead?

FERRIE: I remember the morning in Galveston because we went out looking for bars and found out the only thing you could buy was beer. By our standards here it was dead. It couldn't get deader. So far the vacation had been falling on its head. It seems to me it was inclement, some inclemency in the weather. Coolness. I don't know what we expected for November, but we wanted something pleasant. I am trying to recall whether I stopped at Vinton on the way to Houston or coming back. I think

I may have my dates all mixed up here. I think we stayed in Vinton that night.

VOLZ: The night of the 22nd?

FERRIE: The night of whatever date we left here. We went to Marion James Johnson's roadhouse - a combination restaurant, bar etc.

VOLZ: That was in Vinton?

FERRIE: Yes.

VOLZ: What made you decide to go to Vinton?

FERRIE: Sooner or later I was going to have to go there for Gill. This was two birds with one stone.

VOLZ: What did you do in Vinton?

FERRIE: Talked to Marion James Johnson.

VOLZ: The night of the 22nd?

FERRIE: Yes, I think so. Once again, if I could get the record I could tell you so. Don't forget this was three years ago.

VOLZ: Then you went to Houston after Vinton?

FERRIE: I am recollecting it that way right now. The reasons I am saying that is this. When we left Galveston we decided to go look for the geese. I remembered I boarded a ferry across a channel down along the south shore. We did, in fact, get to where the geese were and there were thousands, but you couldn't approach them. They were a wise bunch of birds.

VOLZ: Did you kill any geese?

FERRIE: No.

VOLZ: Was that early in the morning?

FERRIE: Daylight but not early morning.

VOLZ: That would be about the 24th. You went to Vinton, Houston, Galveston.

FERRIE: I say it is all right in the absence of anything else.

VOLZ: After Galveston then what?

FERRIE: We decided to go to Alexandria, La. where Beauboef had some relatives. Then we got the idea of staying there for 2 or 3 days. I decided to call Gill and tell him we were not coming back for a couple of days. Gill told me you had better get back here, we are in major trouble. Jack Martin told Klein that I knew Lee Harvey Oswald and had conspired with Oswald in the assassination of Kennedy. I came back and don't recall which day it was. Sat in this very office. I was pretty much surrounded by investigators and everybody. Klein asked me pretty much the questions that you are asking me now. They showed me 4 or 5 police photos of people and asked if I could identify them and I couldn't. One was supposed to be Lee Harvey Oswald for an arrest for disturbing the peace here in New Orleans. Klein decided that I did know Lee Harvey Oswald and arrested me as a fugitive from Texas and they took me over to the First District. I stayed there for a couple of days while all of this was checked out.

VOLZ: How long did you stay in Alexandria?

FERRIE: I don't think a full day. I don't recall staying overnight and somewhere along the line we thought we had better check in and that's when Gill told me to come back at once.

VOLZ: How did you arrange for gasoline?

FERRIE: I don't recall.

VOLZ: Do you have a credit card?

FERRIE: No.

VOLZ: None at all?

FERRIE: No.

VOLZ: Was the trip uneventful? Did you have any difficulties?

FERRIE: Not that I can recall. The events that stay in my mind are ice-skating, deadness in Galveston, geese and the phone call to Gill.

VOLZ: Did you do any hunting in Alexandria?

FERRIE: I don't believe we did. Again, I would have to go back to something else to refresh my memory.

VOLZ: Did you meet any friends. Do you have any acquaintances in any of those towns?

FERRIE: I know Marion James Johnson, a business acquaintance. No one in Houston or Galveston.

VOLZ: How about Alexandria.

FERRIE: These would be Beauboef's relatives.

VOLZ: Did you all 3 come back together?

FERRIE: Just the 3 of us, Beauboef, Coffey and myself.

VOLZ: Around that particular time in that area, what was Morris Brownlee doing?

FERRIE: I don't even know right now.

VOLZ: He was just a friend of yours or was he in your unit?

FERRIE: I don't think he ever joined Civil Air Patrol. This is going back 12 or 13 years.

VOLZ: Around that particular time, di you ever go hunting with Morris? Does Morris ever go hunting?

FERRIE: I would imagine so. I don't know if he ever went hunting with me. I don't know. This isn't the kind of thing you remember.

VOLZ: Did you ever take any trips with Morris?

FERRIE: Yes, I think so. But I am not sure about this. I would have to ask Gill. Somewhere back in 61 or 62 I had to go to Mississippi for Gill on an oil bill. I believe I took Brownlee with me because at that time he was doing a little work for Gill. I believe that on one of the many trips we took to Vinton because we were back and forth quite a number of times. I believe he was on one of those. Morris went along when Alice Gedeau (? sp), Gill's secretary, and I went down to one of the small towns, New Iberia or somewhere. There was a murder case where a defendant



had to be interviewed.

VOLZ: That was 61-62

FERRIE: Could have been 63.

VOLZ: Do you recall where you stayed in Galveston?

FERRIE: No.

VOLZ: Do you recall where you stayed in Alexandria?

FERRIE: No. My only source would be the FBI.

VOLZ: You are positive that all three of you came back together?

FERRIE: That is my recollection. The only way I would know for sure would be to call Mr. Wall or the individual.

VOLZ: But you are positive it was just the 3 of you that went and came back? Have you ever gone to Dallas?

FERRIE: Yes, I was in Dallas in March or April of this year.

VOLZ: How about around that time you went to Houston?

FERRIE: Thank God, no. As Gill said, if I had been in Dallas, I would have been in jail.

VOLZ: Since it came up earlier, you said you were supposed to have taught Oswald how to shoot a rifle. Have you ever taught anybody how to shoot a rifle.

FERRIE: Yes. This was in the Civil Air Patrol cadet program. Teach them how to shoot a .22 and sometimes something heavier. It is part of the program.

VOLZ: Did you teach any of these boys who were on the trip with you how to shoot.

FERRIE: Coffey, I don't know. Beauboef was a born hunter.

VOLZ: How about Brownlee?

FERRIE: He likes the outdoors but whether he goes hunting I don't know. He is the type that would collect botanical specimens. or if he did hunt he would use a bow and arrow instead of shooting.

VOLZ: You say Morris wasn't interested in guns.

FERRIE: I don't know one way or the other. Morris always

seemed to come up with an amazing fund of information on all kinds

thing. At this moment my recollection of Morris is that his interests would be physics, rocketry, electronics and philosophy.

VOLZ: Was he ever on these cadet training encampments that you were talking about.

FERRIE: I don't recall one way or the other. If you are interested in completing this thing I will try to remember and write this down for you.

VOLZ: What are you doing now?

FERRIE: Flying.

VOLZ: For anybody in particular?

FERRIE: Flying for myself. Flight instructions. One of your former associates is one of my customers. Jerry Aurillio.

I feel reasonably confident that the FBI agents who worked on this would cooperate and I could get other names, the times and everything else because at that time we had to work out a rather fabulous time schedule. They worked out Oswald's and mine, too. Then I could give you more definite answers.

VOLZ: The two boys that you went to Texas with, were they in your unit at the time.

FERRIE: I was not in Civil Air Patrol at that time.

VOLZ: Do you know if they knew Morris?

FERRIE: Yes, I think so. In what connection and to what depth I am not sure.

VOLZ: What was Coffey's first name?

FERRIE: Melvin. He worked at Michoud.

VOLZ: When was the last time you saw Coffey or Beauboef?

FERRIE: I see Beauboef routinely but Coffey not for a long time. He was upset about this because of his job.

VOLZ: Who does Beauboef fly for?

FERRIE: He is not employed as a pilot. He is looking for that kind of employment.

VOLZ: Do you know what he is doing now?

FERRIE: Working for his father-in-law in a meat packing place.

in Arabi.

VOLZ: Do you make a decent living with this flying?

FERRIE: I make a living, I don't know how decent it is.

VOLZ: Do you do any charter flying?

FERRIE: Occasionally.

VOLZ: Have you done any charter flying in the 60's?

FERRIE: In the first part of 1961...Up until August, '61 it was all air carrier.

VOLZ: For an airlines?

FERRIE: Eastern.

VOLZ: During that time in your spare time did you do any flying?

FERRIE: Civil Air Patrol, instructions on the side.

VOLZ: Did you do any charter work?

FERRIE: It is prohibited. Martin had me going to Cuba. It was in the newspapers... in a 110 mile an hour airplane with four hours of gas.

VOLZ: Were you doing any charter flying at the time when he accused you of this?

FERRIE: No. I was supposed to be working for the airline. I was also supposed to have gone in 1963. Klein asked if that summer I had been in Cuba. That was some more of Jack Martin. Is Pershing Gervais still around?

VOLZ: No, he is not in our office anymore. Do you want to see him?

FERRIE: Not especially. I just wanted to refer you back to him as to why I am in here this morning. I am thinking about Martin's personality. Martin somehow gets to be near the bride at every wedding and the corpse at every funeral. He somehow gets involved in civil and criminal affairs. Martin gets in on all these interesting little things. He tried to get Pershing Gervais on brutality. There was a big mess for a few days. I have sort of been speculating on why I am here and I think I

the Warren Report and I think Jack Martin would have seized on this because this is exactly his type of meat. I imagine he would come to someone like Frank Klein, Pershing Gervais or Jim Garrison and sometimes Martin convinces himself on his confessions, sometimes he doesn't. I know he was in the psycho ward in Charity for a while and was in the psycho ward in Texas. He used to run a diploma mill in Texas.

VOLZ: You feel he is responsible for your being here today?

FERRIE: Yes, I feel it is a possibility.

VOLZ: Have you read any of these articles?

FERRIE: No, I am too busy trying to earn a living. I do know I have seen statements regarding Governor Connelly. I have got nothing to hide. But I have been trying to figure out for the last two days what I was being subpoenaed for and I tried calling everybody to find out what it was all about. I tried Gill, he didn't know anything. The reason I am on this Martin thing is that Gill tells me 3 or 4 days back Martin called him and wanted to know where I was, where I was working and how I could be reached. Gill and I speculated over various possibilities and this Kennedy thing was one of them.

VOLZ: Would you be willing to submit to a polygraph?

FERRIE: Certainly, I would be willing to submit to truth serum.  
I have no hesitation at all.

C.

Other Areas of Information Which Were Uncovered During the Investigation Not Previously Known to Eastern

- 1. Ferrie's record with the Civil Air Patrol and his organization of an unauthorized unit.
- 2. Ferrie's connection with a club for juveniles known as the "Omnipotents."
- 3. Ferrie's activities in New Orleans in connection with his claim to have a Ph.D. and to be a Research Psychologist.
- 4. Ferrie's public claims in New Orleans to be a graduate of Phoenix University.
- 5. Ferrie's involvement in 1960 in the case of runaway juvenile Albert Cheramie. *See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*
- 6. Ferrie's visit to Albert Cheramie, while the boy was in detention, under the guise of being a doctor. *See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*
- 7. Ferrie's involvement in 1961 in the case of runaway juvenile Alexander Landry, Jr. *See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*
- 8. Ferrie's involvement with the Holy Catholic Apostolic Church and his expulsion from that organization. *See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*
- 9. Ferrie's involvement with the American Medical Association, whereby he was warned to stop practicing medicine or face criminal charges.
- 10. Federal Aviation Agency fine in 1960 for permitting a student pilot to solo in his aircraft with a passenger. *See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*
- 11. Ferrie's speech in 1961 before the Military Order of World Wars, which speech was stopped because of Ferrie's attacks upon the President of the United States.
- 12. Ferrie's claim that some Eastern employees were communists and fellow travellers.

Refusal of Ferrie to Cooperate in Company's Investigation of Above Matters

On February 18, 1963, the Company attempted to continue its investigation of the above matters by inquiries about them to Ferrie. He refused to answer any questions on the above subjects, including questions about his explanation as to why the criminal charges had been brought against him.

*get copy & introduce to PD*

*all names of people who had problems -*

*PD has copies of letters and this*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

*Bannister is*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

*See memo from asst. Dir. to Dir. 1/23/61*

DWF File 2 Sec. 1

M E M O R A N D U M

Ferrie

(59)  
duplicate  
of earlier  
report

March 9, 1967

TO: AL OSER, EXECUTIVE ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: SGT. TOM DUFFY AND OFFICER C. J. NAVARRE

RE: INTERVIEW OF CHARLES HOLIDAY  
Residing 713 Herald Street, Algiers, Louisiana

On March 7, 1967, at 7:30 P. M. Officer Navarre interviewed a MR. CHARLES HOLIDAY. This interview was conducted by phone at 362-5087.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that he was a member of the C.A.P. the New Orleans Airport Squadron from 1954 through 1956. In 1956 he then went on active duty with the U.S. Air Force.

MR. HOLIDAY related that he knew DAVE FERRIE from being a member of the C.A.P. Further, that FERRIE was a weird character. He heard that later MR. FERRIE was with an airlines. The only thing that stood out was the fact that FERRIE mentioned several times that he had a drug or a combination of drugs that he could take and no doctor could say he didn't die a natural death. MR. HOLIDAY related that he never did personally see DAVE FERRIE mix any drugs. Also that he has never gone to DAVE FERRIE's house.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that five or six boys were close to FERRIE and one of them was TOMMY BOWMAN who at the present time is not residing in New Orleans and it is unknown where he is now residing. Also a MR. PENEGUY, CHARLIE ROBERTSON, and PHIL COUSINS who had a brother by the name of PETE COUSINS.

CHARLIE ROBERTSON is a captain in the U.S. Navy and stationed in California at this time. The COUSIN brothers may be residing here in New Orleans. It is unknown where MR. PENEGUY is now residing.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that most of the group he was connected with in the C.A.P. resigned at the same time in 1956 and entered various branches of the Armed Forces.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that MISS DURR would have pictures of the entire group because she was always there when they were on maneuvers and inspections. MISS DURR was the commanding officer of the female C.A.P. CAPTAIN FERRIE would tell them that they were training for guerrilla warfare because this was the most effective way to take over a country. The group had rifles to train with that had lead poured into the barrels.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that CAPTAIN FERRIE resided on Clay Street in Kenner during the time he was with the C.A.P. Further that some of the boys, especially TOMMY BOWMAN, would go to his home. Further, that at this time CAPTAIN FERRIE had a Stinsen Voyager Aircraft in running condition. Further that he thinks this aircraft was wrecked by a hurricane in 1957 or 1958.

*2 Ferris*

(60)

CD-87

①

Other Individuals and Organizations Involved or Interviewed

|                       |  |                  |   |
|-----------------------|--|------------------|---|
| FIELD OFFICE          | NEW ORLEANS  | FILE NO.         | 60-7-36-1037  |
| INVESTIGATION MADE AT | NEW ORLEANS, LA.   | PERIOD COVERED   | November 24-29, 1963  |
| INVESTIGATION MADE BY | Special Agent Anthony E. Gerrets<br>Special Agent In Charge John W. Rice | TITLE OR CAPTION | Lee Harvey Oswald<br>Assassination of President John F. Kennedy |

SYNOPSIS

Investigation disclosed that information furnished by Jack S. Martin to the effect that David William Ferris associated with Lee Harvey Oswald at New Orleans and trained Oswald in the use of a rifle with a telescopic lens, also that Ferris had visited Dallas several weeks prior to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, is without foundation. Jack S. Martin, who has the appearance of being an alcoholic, has the reputation locally of furnishing incorrect information to law enforcement officers, attorneys, etc.

DETAILS OF INVESTIGATION

*Presented Merchants*

At 5:00 p.m. on 11-24-63 Donald Mitchell, 1501 1/2 General Taylor St., New Orleans (rear basement apartment), called at the office and was interviewed by reporting agent. Mr. Mitchell stated that he shares this apartment with one J. Philip Stein, a/k/a "Jerry". Mr. Mitchell advised also that the telephone in this apartment is in the name of Herman S. Kohlman, Assistant District Attorney, Parish of Orleans, New Orleans, La., for the reason that Mr. Kohlman formerly shared the apartment with J. Philip Stein but that Kohlman recently married and moved from the apartment. The telephone number in question is TWINBROOK 1-8703.

During the interview with Mr. Mitchell he stated that some

|                                      |                                 |  |                         |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------|--|-------------------------|
| DISTRIBUTION                         | COPIES                          | REPORT MADE BY   | DATE                    |
| Chief / UEC<br>Dallas<br>New Orleans | Original & 2 cc<br>2 cc<br>2 cc | <i>Anthony E. Gerrets</i><br>SPECIAL AGENT                 | 12-13-63                |
|                                      |                                 | APPROVED<br><i>John W. Rice</i><br>SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE | DATE<br>620<br>12-13-63 |

(CONTINUE ON PLAIN PAPER)



\*  
time during the afternoon of Sunday 11-24-63 Jerry Stein answered the telephone in their apartment; that the person calling was endeavoring to contact Herman S. Kohlman, explaining to Stein that the reason he was trying to get in touch with Kohlman was that Kohlman had written a story about an individual known as "FARRY"; that "FARRY" was a hypnotist and had either taught or had something to do with Oswald being taught how to use rifles with telescopic lenses, also indicating that "FARRY" had a collection of rifles. The caller also informed Stein that "FARRY" had been in Dallas about two weeks prior to 11-24-63 and that "FARRY" had been corresponding with Oswald. According to Mr. Mitchell, the person making this telephone call said his name was "JACK" - no last name given.

Subsequent to the interview with Donald Mitchell, several attempts were made to contact Herman S. Kohlman.

At 11:00 p.m. on 11-24-63 a telephone call was received from J. Philip Stein. He said he did not know "Jack's" last name. He stated that the FBI had been investigating "FARRY" several weeks prior to 11-24-63; that "FARRY" is said to be an airplane pilot and allegedly has flown supplies to Cuba. Stein stated that "Jack" told him that "FARRY" was said to have been in Dallas several weeks previously; further, that "FARRY" is allegedly a homosexual. Stein stated that he was told by "Jack" that "FARRY" has been training some Civil Air Patrol boys in the use of foreign made arms and allegedly trained Oswald in the use of a rifle.

9 E T  
Stein stated that "FARRY" is said to be rather intelligent; that he allegedly has a PHD degree and is a hypnotist. He said that Herman S. Kohlman, a former newspaper reporter, had written a story about "FARRY" about two years ago and that the story had appeared in "The Times-Picayune", a New Orleans morning newspaper. Stein stated that, according to "Jack", "FARRY" is alleged to have been communicating with Oswald and that both were allegedly engaged in the same type of work. He said that "FARRY" was believed to be living in the Louisiana Avenue Parkway area, New Orleans.

At 11:10 p.m. on 11-24-63 reporting agent received a telephone call from Herman S. Kohlman. He said that he was an Assistant District Attorney for the Parish of Orleans and that he was calling from the District Attorney's office. It was apparent that Mr. Kohlman was reluctant to talk about "FARRY". He finally stated, however, that the District Attorney's office was conducting an investigation on their own with regard to "FARRY"; that "FARRY" is actually David Ferris (W; M; 42; 195; 5-11; wears a wig, having suffered loss of hair in blotches). He said that Ferris has a record at the New Orleans Police Dept. - Bureau of Identification;

CR 87 620

CO-2-34,030  
Page Three  
12-13-63

that he had been arrested several times and charged with moral offenses involving young boys. He said that Ferrie at one time lived on Atherton Drive in Metairie, La., a suburb of New Orleans. Mr. Kohlman stated that at the time of his telephone conversation with me his office had ten Police Officers (investigators for the District Attorney's office) scouring the city for David Ferrie and that in the event Ferrie was picked up he would notify me. (No request was made of Mr. Kohlman that Ferrie be picked up and held for this Service).

At 12:35 a.m. on 11-25-63 Assistant District Attorney Herman S. Kohlman telephoned the reporting agent at his residence, at which time he advised that he had received information to the effect that David William Ferrie had left for Dallas on Friday 11-22-63 during the afternoon, travelling in a light blue Comet. He also advised that Ferrie reportedly had a plane and may still have it. He said that at the time of his telephone conversation with me Ferrie was allegedly on his way back to New Orleans.

Mr. Kohlman stated that it was his information that Harvey Lee Oswald was in Ferrie's Civil Air Patrol group in New Orleans some years ago; that Ferrie allegedly had a fraudulent charter and that the Civil Aeronautics Board checked on it.

When pressed for the full name of the informant thus far referred to only as "Jack", Mr. Kohlman stated that he was "just a fellow who worked around the Police Headquarters building" and that "Jack" did not want to become involved in this investigation and for that reason did not want his name mentioned in any way. Mr. Kohlman was informed that "Jack" would have to be interviewed in person by representatives of this Service.

During the late afternoon of 11-25-63 SAIC Rice received a telephone call from Herman S. Kohlman, advising that David Ferrie had been picked up by representatives of the Orleans Parish District Attorney's office and that he was being questioned in the District Attorney's office at that time. Mr. Kohlman informed SAIC Rice that Ferrie would shortly be brought to the First District Police Station, where he would be booked.

At approximately 7:00 p.m. on 11-25-63 SAIC Rice and reporting agent interviewed David William Ferrie (W; M; 46 - DOB 3-18-18 at Cleveland, Ohio; 5-11; 190; ruddy complexion; brown eyes; wears dark brown kinky wig with a reddish tint; false upper teeth; resides at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans. Former address: 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, La. Ferrie stated that he had lived at 17302 Laverne and at 6801 Pear Avenue in Cleveland, Ohio).

CR 87 620

CO-2-34,030  
Page Four  
12-13-63

David William Ferrie stated that when he was employed by Eastern Air Lines he flew mostly to Houston, San Antonio, Corpus Christi and Brownsville and various intermediate points; that he some times flew to New York via Atlanta and Washington.

Ferrie insisted that he was in New Orleans on Thursday, November 21, 1963 and on Friday, November 22, 1963, until about 9:00 p.m. He said that he is positive that he was in New Orleans on the dates mentioned because he had been in Court in connection with a trial involving Carlos Marcello. He said that he departed New Orleans about 9:00 p.m. on 11-22-63 and drove to Houston and Galveston, Texas, with two companions, Alvin Beaubouef, about 19 or 20 years old, of 2427 Alvar St., New Orleans, and Melvin Coffey, about 26 to 28 years old, 618 N. Pierce St., New Orleans; that he was driving a 1961 blue Comet 4-door Station Wagon with 1963 Louisiana license, having bought the car from Delta Mercury, Inc., 2201 Canal St., New Orleans, about three or four weeks previously - Charles Graham, Salesman.

Ferrie stated that he and his two companions mentioned above returned to New Orleans about 9:30 p.m. on 11-24-63; that he telephoned Attorney G. Wray Gill (by whom he is employed as an Investigator) several times; that at Gill's suggestion he left New Orleans about midnight that same date and drove to Hammond, La., alone, where he stayed at the Holloway Smith Hall on Sycamore Street, at the Southeastern Louisiana College, where he has a friend, Thomas Compton, who does research in narcotics addiction under a Doctor Nichols, under a Federal grant. He said he left Hammond about 1:00 p.m. on 11-25-63 and arrived New Orleans about 3:00 p.m.; that immediately upon arriving at New Orleans he contacted Attorney Gill, who accompanied him to the Orleans Parish District Attorney's office, where he was wanted for questioning in connection with the Oswald case.

During the interview with Ferrie by SAIC Rice and myself he stated that he had left New Orleans on 10-11-63 via Taca Air Lines for Guatemala and had returned via the same line, arriving New Orleans on 10-18-63. He stated that he again left New Orleans on 10-30-63 via Taca Air Lines for Guatemala, returning via the same route, arriving New Orleans on 11-1-63. Ferrie indicated that he had made these trips to Guatemala for Attorney G. Wray Gill and that the trips involved some investigative work having to do with the Carlos Marcello case.

David William Ferrie emphatically denied that he had been in Dallas for about the last eight to ten years.

CR 87620

CO-2-34,030  
Page Five  
12-13-63

As the interview with David William Ferrie was about to end he stated that he had a very good idea who had reported him as having associated with Oswald, training him in the use of rifles with telescopic lenses, etc.; that he was firmly convinced that one Jack S. Martin, who resides at the corner of Esplanade Avenue and N. Pricour Street, had made this false report concerning him. He stated that Martin makes a practice of hanging around the offices of various attorneys, Court rooms, etc., and is well known locally for furnishing false leads to law enforcement officers, attorneys, etc.

Subsequent to our interview with Ferrie on the night of 11-25-63 he was interviewed by FBI Agents at the First District Police Station.

On 11-26-63 it was learned the FBI Agents had talked with Jack S. Martin, who admitted that he had been the informant with regard to David William Ferrie; that Martin had admitted to FBI Agents that the information which he had furnished Assistant District Attorney Kohlman was a figment of his imagination and that he had made up the story after reading the newspapers and watching television; that he remembered that Kohlman, a former newspaper reporter, had written an article or story about Ferrie a couple of years ago and that he pieced the whole thing together in his mind and had given it to Kohlman as facts.

On the night of 11-29-63 SAIC Rice and reporting agent interviewed Jack S. Martin at length in his small run-down apartment located at 1311 N. Pricour Street, New Orleans, which he shares with his wife and 6-year old son. Martin, who has every appearance of being an alcoholic, admitted during the interview that he suffers from "telephonitis" when drinking and that it was during one of his drinking sprees that he telephoned Assistant District Attorney Norman S. Kohlman and told him this fantastic story about William David Ferrie being involved with Lee Harvey Oswald. He said he had heard on television that Oswald had at one time been active in the Civil Air Patrol and had later heard that Ferrie had been his Squadron Commander. Martin stated that Ferrie was well known to him; that he recalled having seen rifles in Ferrie's home and also recalled that Kohlman had written an article on Ferrie and that Ferrie had been a Marine and had been with the Civil Air Patrol. Martin stated that after turning all these thoughts over in his mind, he had telephoned Norman S. Kohlman and told his story as though it was based on facts rather than on his imagination.

In view of the above, this phase of the investigation involving William David Ferrie will be considered closed.

UNDEVELOPED LEADS

Case remains open at New Orleans pending submission of several additional reports covering investigation thus far conducted, after which the case will be closed here and investigation discontinued in accordance with Chief's instructions.

CR8720

Date November 27, 1963

FRANK CARACI, Co-owner, Club 500, 500 Bourbon Street, advised that he never met JACK LEON RUBY, but was aware of the fact that RUBY was in New Orleans looking for dancers in about June, 1963 at about the time JEANETTE CONFORTO was completing her engagement at the Sho-Bar Club on Bourbon Street.

CARACI recalled that one night, probably in June, he and NICK CARNO, his partner, were in his office when his night manager, CLEEVE DUGAS came into the office and said there was a man who ran the Carousel Club in Dallas out in front who wanted to talk to CARACI about hiring some dancers. He told DUGAS to tell this man that he knew of no dancers available other than CONFORTO. He told DUGAS to tell this person to go to the Sho-Bar and talk to CONFORTO. CARACI stated that neither he nor CARNO met this individual and he had concluded that this individual actually was RUBY since he has read in the newspapers and heard on television that RUBY operated the Carousel Club. CARACI said he did not know LEE HARVEY OSWALD and had never heard of him before the assassination of the President.

On 11/27/63 at New Orleans, Louisiana File # NO 89-69

by SA FURMAN G. BOGGAN :dc Date dictated 11/27/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date November 27, 1963

ALFRED PECORARO, 1205 North Rampart Street, student at Louisiana State University, New Orleans, advised that he is Publicity Chairman of the New Orleans Council for Peaceful Alternatives, and is a member of a Socialist Study Group in New Orleans which meets regularly at various locations throughout the city. He said the last meeting of the New Orleans Council for Peaceful Alternatives was in June of 1963. PECORARO advised among his acquaintances are WILLIAM EDWIN CLARK, LIONEL HAMPTON MITCHELL, JOHN D. BASS, BILL HOGAN, ROBERT HOFFMAN, and DAVE HOFFMAN. PECORARO described DAVE HOFFMAN as "apolitical." He said the others generally travelled in the same circle as does he (PECORARO). He noted that HOFFMAN last year was Editor of "The Reed," at Tulane University. He stated HOFFMAN resides on Decatur Street, New Orleans, in the area of Esplanade Avenue.

PECORARO advised he was certain that he had never attended a meeting of any group contemporarily with LEE HARVEY OSWALD. He examined OSWALD's photograph and stated that he could not say that he had ever seen this man in person.

PECORARO advised he most certainly had never attended any gathering where assassination of Presidents was discussed; that any group with which he is associated advocates peace, and that he would not sit through such discussions.

Subsequent to President KENNEDY's death, PECORARO had a discussion with LIONEL HAMPTON MITCHELL about OSWALD, and MITCHELL likewise stated that he had never seen OSWALD on any occasion in New Orleans.

1/27/63 at New Orleans, La. File # NO 89-69

by SA's JOHN W. SMITH & KEVIN J. HARRIGAN/nhb Date dictated 11/27/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

## FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

CO 75 # 2

Date November 29, 1963

JESSE R. CORE, III, 3022 St. Charles Avenue, stated that he was presently Director of the Jesse R. Core Public Relations Firm located in Room 211 International Trade Mart, 134 Camp Street, New Orleans, Louisiana, and added that he was also presently doing public relations political work for his client ROBERT F. KENNON, Candidate for Governor, State of Louisiana.

He stated that sometime during the middle of the month in September, 1963 when he was conferring with political associates at the Roosevelt Hotel, New Orleans, Louisiana, he heard a rumor that someone was picketing the International Trade Mart and telephoned radio station WDSU to inquire if the Trade Mart was being picketed. He stated that he was informed that it had been reported that pickets were located at this mart and CORE added that he was aware that this mart had previously been picketed by extremist groups, the names of which groups he had never been made aware but explained that to his knowledge they were small groups of males but predominately females who picketed both City Hall and International House at New Orleans, as these buildings had displayed the United Nations Flag.

CORE stated that he immediately went over to this mart to "see what was going on" and noted at this location two persons who appeared to be handing out leaflets bearing the notation "Hands Off Cuba" and a name stamped "L. H. OSWALD, 4907 Magazine Street, New Orleans, Louisiana".

He stated that at this location he immediately conferred with a friend of his and Trade Mart Associate named JOHN ALICE, owner of John Alice & Company, Import Export Firm, International Trade Mart, 124 Camp Street, New Orleans, Louisiana. He stated that ALICE showed him a handbill similar to the one described above and CORE added that he was so angered with the entire idea of someone passing out such handbills, that he immediately wadded the handbill up and threw it in the face of one person passing out such handbills. CORE stated in addition he cursed this individual and called him a Communist.

CORE explained that the person at whom he threw this handbill moved his head slightly and did not speak to him but gave him a "cold and icy" stare.

On 11-29/63 at New Orleans, Louisiana File # NO 89-69 DALLAS 89-43  
by SA JAMES ROYCE PECK /dc Date dictated 11/29/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

690

CD-75 #2

NO 89-69  
ALLAS89-43/dc

CORE stated that on this occasion he did not know the name of this individual but explained that without any doubt this individual was directing the activities on this occasion at the Trade Mart and further explained that it was not until November 22, 1963 when LEE HARVEY OSWALD's picture appeared on television that he was aware that the individual who was passing out these handbills on this occasion was identical with LEE HARVEY OSWALD. He advised that neither prior to this occasion nor subsequent to it had he seen this individual with the obvious exception of seeing OSWALD's picture on television in connection with the assassination of President JOHN F. KENNEDY. He described OSWALD as approximately under 30, 5'8" tall, 150 pounds, appearing frail with his hair thinning in front and appearing dark but not black.

Shortly after the above described incident CORE stated he went to his office in the Trade Mart and while there received a telephone call from someone located at Radio Station WDSU who inquired of CORE if a cameraman had arrived at the Trade Mart and if pictures were being taken of the activity at this location. He stated that he informed the person who called from this station that while he was observing the activity at this location a photographer from this radio station was observed to be taking pictures.

CORE was furnished copies of approximately six photographs taken by Radio Station WDSU on this occasion and picked out an individual from among persons represented in these photographs as identical with the individual he saw at the Trade Mart during September, 1963 and added that this same individual was, in his opinion, identical with OSWALD.

CORE continued to examine the photographs referred to and picked out a white male described by CORE below as being an associate of OSWALD's on this occasion but added that he did not know the name of this individual.

White  
Male  
6'1"  
175 pounds

691



CD 75 #2

NO 89-69/dc  
DALLAS 89-43

20 - 21  
Hair - brown  
Peculiarities - suntan

CORE added that as he recalled only the two persons described were observed by him to pass out handbills on this occasion and he stated he saw no other person handing out these pamphlets.

From among the persons pictured in the photographs which CORE observed he identified the following named persons and added that these individuals were present on that occasion as spectators of the activity at the Trade Mart:

J. EHARA, identified by CORE as Japanese who operates an Import Export Firm named Kasuga & Co., Ltd. on the third floor of the International Trade Mart, 124 Camp Street, New Orleans, Louisiana (telephone number 525-7841).

JOHN ALICE, Owner, John Alice & Co., Import Export Firm, International Trade Mart.

Mrs. ISAAC DELORES NEELEY named by CORE as his former secretary and presently associated with the New Orleans Press Group, New Orleans, Louisiana.

CORE stated that he possibly observed the activity at this mart for approximately 20 or 25 minutes at the time in question and added that since he thought this information might be useful to the Federal Bureau of Investigation, he then telephoned that organization and reported the nature of the activity described above.

692

FERRIE

Date 11/27/63

DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE was interviewed at his residence, 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway and was advised of the identity of interviewing Agents. He was advised he did not have to make a statement, that any statement he did make could be used in a court of law and he had the right to the advice of an attorney.

FERRIE stated that at the time of the Bay of Pigs Invasion of Cuba, he was very embarrassed and concerned over the lack of air cover provided the Cubans who were engaged in the invasion and that he severely criticized President JOHN F. KENNEDY both in public and in private. He stated that he does not recall specifically what he said in making these criticisms and might have used an off-hand or colloquial expression "He ought to be shot" to express his feelings concerning the Cuban situation. He stated that he has never made any statement that President KENNEDY should be killed with the intention that this be done and has never at any time outlined or formulated any plans or made any statement as to how this could be done or who should do it.

FERRIE stated that when it came to serious discussions, when the question of impeachment of President KENNEDY arose he opposed any impeachment proceedings. FERRIE said that within one year prior to the first Russian Sputnik he recalls being quite critical of the U.S. Space Project and the Defense Program. He said he had also been critical of any president riding in an open car and had made the statement that anyone could hide in the bushes and shoot a president. FERRIE also advised that he has been accused of being a worshiper of President KENNEDY because he is a liberal and strongly believes in President KENNEDY's Civil Rights Program and Fiscal Program.

FERRIE stated he has never loaned his library card to LEE HARVEY OSWALD or any other person at any time and that his library card, to the best of his recollection has not been out of his possession since it was issued to him. He exhibited New Orleans Public Library card # M.L. 89437 bearing the stamped lettering N.R. - P.D. in the upper left hand corner. FERRIE said the letters N.R. mean non-resident,

On 11/27/63 at New Orleans, Louisiana File # NO 89-69

by SA'S ERNEST C. WALL, JR. & THEODORE R. VIATER /bal Date dictated 11/27/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

2 NO 89-69  
ECW:bal

and the letters P.D. mean paid. He related that at the time he obtained this library card he was living in Metairie, Louisiana and had to pay for the issuance of the card. The library card shows it was issued in the name of Dr. DAVID FERRIE, 331 Atherton Drive, and expiration date is shown as March 13, 1963.

\*// FERRIE stated he has no recollection of knowing or having met LEE HARVEY OSWALD in the Civil Air Patrol or in any business or social capacity.

FERRIE stated he has never owned a telescopic sight, a rifle equipped with a telescopic sight, has never used a weapon equipped with a telescopic sight and does not know how to use one. He also said he has never instructed LEE HARVEY OSWALD or anyone else in the use of American made or foreign made rifles or firearms.

FERRIE said that while in the Civil Air Patrol he assisted in firearms instruction at Civil Air Patrol Bivouacs for range safety only.

FERRIE claimed he has owned a Stinson 150 blue and white, single engine, four passenger monoplane, registration number 8293K and that this plane has not been airworthy since the license expired in the spring of 1962. FERRIE stated he has never flown LEE HARVEY OSWALD to Dallas, Texas or any other town in Texas at any time. He said that the only planes he would have access to would be rental planes.

*Ferris*

(60)

duplicate  
incomplete

CD-87

①

Other Individuals and Organizations  
Involved or Interviewed

|                       |  |                  |  |
|-----------------------|--|------------------|--|
| OFFICE                | New Orleans  | FILE NO.         | 60-7-36-1037   |
| INVESTIGATION MADE AT | New Orleans, La.   | PERIOD COVERED   | November 24-29, 1963   |
| INVESTIGATION MADE BY | Special Agent Anthony E. Gerrots<br>Special Agent In Charge John W. Rice | TITLE OR CAPTION | Lee Harvey Oswald<br>Assassination of President<br>John F. Kennedy |

SYNOPSIS

Investigation disclosed that information furnished by Jack S. Martin to the effect that David William Ferris associated with Lee Harvey Oswald at New Orleans and trained Oswald in the use of a rifle with a telescopic lens, also that Ferris had visited Dallas several weeks prior to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, is without foundation. Jack S. Martin, who has the appearance of being an alcoholic, has the reputation locally of furnishing incorrect information to law enforcement officers, attorneys, etc.

DETAILS OF INVESTIGATION

At 5:00 p.m. on 11-24-63 Donald Mitchell, 1501 1/2 General Taylor St., New Orleans (rear basement apartment), called at the office and was interviewed by reporting agent. Mr. Mitchell stated that he shares this apartment with one J. Philip Stein, a/k/a "Jerry". Mr. Mitchell advised also that the telephone in this apartment is in the name of Norman S. Kohlman, Assistant District Attorney, Parish of Orleans, New Orleans, La., for the reason that Mr. Kohlman formerly shared the apartment with J. Philip Stein but that Kohlman recently married and moved from the apartment. The telephone number in question is Twinbrook 1-6703.

During the interview with Mr. Mitchell he stated that some

|              |          |                           |          |
|--------------|----------|---------------------------|----------|
| DISTRIBUTION | COPIES   | REPORT MADE BY            | DATE     |
| Chief ✓      | Original | <i>Anthony E. Gerrots</i> | 12-13-63 |
| Dallas       | 2 cc     | APPROVED                  | DATE     |
| New Orleans  | 2 cc     | <i>John W. Rice</i>       | 620      |
|              | 2 cc     | SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE   | 12-13-63 |

(CONTINUE ON PLAIN PAPERS)

\*  
time during the afternoon of Sunday 11-24-63 Jerry Stein answered the telephone in their apartment; that the person calling was endeavoring to contact Herman S. Kohlman, explaining to Stein that the reason he was trying to get in touch with Kohlman was that Kohlman had written a story about an individual known as "FARRY"; that "FARRY" was a hypnotist and had either taught or had something to do with Oswald being taught how to use rifles with telescopic lenses, also indicating that "FARRY" had a collection of rifles. The caller also informed Stein that "FARRY" had been in Dallas about two weeks prior to 11-24-63 and that "FARRY" had been corresponding with Oswald. According to Mr. Mitchell, the person making this telephone call said his name was "JACK" - no last name given.

Subsequent to the interview with Donald Mitchell, several attempts were made to contact Herman S. Kohlman.

At 11:00 p.m. on 11-24-63 a telephone call was received from J. Philip Stein. He said he did not know "Jack's" last name. He stated that the FBI had been investigating "FARRY" several weeks prior to 11-24-63; that "FARRY" is said to be an airplane pilot and allegedly has flown supplies to Cuba. Stein stated that "Jack" told him that "FARRY" was said to have been in Dallas several weeks previously; further, that "FARRY" is allegedly a homosexual. Stein stated that he was told by "Jack" that "FARRY" has been training some Civil Air Patrol boys in the use of foreign made arms and allegedly trained Oswald in the use of a rifle.

Stein stated that "FARRY" is said to be rather intelligent; that he allegedly has a PHD degree and is a hypnotist. He said that Herman S. Kohlman, a former newspaper reporter, had written a story about "FARRY" about two years ago and that the story had appeared in "The Times-Picayune", a New Orleans morning newspaper. Stein stated that, according to "Jack", "FARRY" is alleged to have been communicating with Oswald and that both were allegedly engaged in the same type of work. He said that "FARRY" was believed to be living in the Louisiana Avenue Parkway area, New Orleans.

At 11:10 p.m. on 11-24-63 reporting agent received a telephone call from Herman S. Kohlman. He said that he was an Assistant District Attorney for the Parish of Orleans and that he was calling from the District Attorney's office. It was apparent that Mr. Kohlman was reluctant to talk about "FARRY". He finally stated, however, that the District Attorney's office was conducting an investigation on their own with regard to "FARRY"; that "FARRY" is actually David Ferris (W; M; 42; 195; 5-11; wears a wig, having suffered loss of hair in blotches). He said that Ferris has a record at the New Orleans Police Dept. - Bureau of Identification;

CR 87 620

CO-2-34,030  
Page Three  
12-13-63

that he had been arrested several times and charged with moral offenses involving young boys. He said that Ferrie at one time lived on Atherton Drive in Metairie, La., a suburb of New Orleans. Mr. Kohlman stated that at the time of his telephone conversation with me his office had ten Police Officers (investigators for the District Attorney's office) scouring the city for David Ferrie and that in the event Ferrie was picked up he would notify me. (No request was made of Mr. Kohlman that Ferrie be picked up and held for this Service).

At 12:35 a.m. on 11-25-63 Assistant District Attorney Herman S. Kohlman telephoned the reporting agent at his residence, at which time he advised that he had received information to the effect that David William Ferrie had left for Dallas on Friday 11-22-63 during the afternoon, travelling in a light blue Comet. He also advised that Ferrie reportedly had a plane and may still have it. He said that at the time of his telephone conversation with me Ferrie was allegedly on his way back to New Orleans.

Mr. Kohlman stated that it was his information that Harvey Lee Oswald was in Ferrie's Civil Air Patrol group in New Orleans some years ago; that Ferrie allegedly had a fraudulent charter and that the Civil Aeronautics Board checked on it.

When pressed for the full name of the informant thus far referred to only as "Jack", Mr. Kohlman stated that he was "just a fellow who worked around the Police Headquarters building" and that "Jack" did not want to become involved in this investigation and for that reason did not want his name mentioned in any way. Mr. Kohlman was informed that "Jack" would have to be interviewed in person by representatives of this Service.

During the late afternoon of 11-25-63 SAIC Rice received a telephone call from Herman S. Kohlman, advising that David Ferrie had been picked up by representatives of the Orleans Parish District Attorney's office and that he was being questioned in the District Attorney's office at that time. Mr. Kohlman informed SAIC Rice that Ferrie would shortly be brought to the First District Police Station, where he would be booked.

At approximately 7:00 p.m. on 11-25-63 SAIC Rice and reporting

CO-2-34,030  
Page Four  
12-13-63

David William Ferrie stated that when he was employed by Eastern Air Lines he flew mostly to Houston, San Antonio, Corpus Christi and Brownsville and various intermediate points; that he some times flew to New York via Atlanta and Washington.

Ferrie insisted that he was in New Orleans on Thursday, November 21, 1963 and on Friday, November 22, 1963, until about 9:00 p.m. He said that he is positive that he was in New Orleans on the dates mentioned because he had been in Court in connection with a trial involving Carlos Marcello. He said that he departed New Orleans about 9:00 p.m. on 11-22-63 and drove to Houston and Galveston, Texas, with two companions, Alvin Beaubouef, about 19 or 20 years old, of 2427 Alvar St., New Orleans, and Melvin Coffey, about 26 to 28 years old, 618 N. Pierce St., New Orleans; that he was driving a 1961 blue Comet 4-door Station Wagon with 1963 Louisiana license, having bought the car from Delta Mercury, Inc., 2201 Canal St., New Orleans, about three or four weeks previously - Charles Graham, Salesman.

Ferrie stated that he and his two companions mentioned above returned to New Orleans about 9:30 p.m. on 11-24-63; that he telephoned Attorney G. Wray Gill (by whom he is employed as an Investigator) several times; that at Gill's suggestion he left New Orleans about midnight that same date and drove to Hammond, La., alone, where he stayed at the Holloway Smith Hall on Sycamore Street, at the Southeastern Louisiana College, where he has a friend, Thomas Compton, who does research in narcotics addiction under a Doctor Nichols, under a Federal grant. He said he left Hammond about 1:00 p.m. on 11-25-63 and arrived New Orleans about 3:00 p.m.; that immediately upon arriving at New Orleans he contacted Attorney Gill, who accompanied him to the Orleans Parish District Attorney's office; where he was wanted for questioning in connection with the Oswald case.

During the interview with Ferrie by SAIC Rice and myself he stated that he had left New Orleans on 10-11-63 via Taca Air Lines for Guatemala and had returned via the same line, arriving New Orleans on 10-18-63. He stated that he again left New Orleans on 10-30-63 via Taca Air Lines for Guatemala, returning via the same route, arriving New Orleans on 11-1-63. Ferrie indicated that he had made these trips to Guatemala for Attorney G. Wray Gill and that the trips involved some investigative work having to do with the Carlos Marcello case.

David William Ferrie emphatically denied that he had been in

As the interview with David William Ferrie was about to end he stated that he had a very good idea who had reported him as having associated with Oswald, training him in the use of rifles with telescopic lenses, etc.; that he was firmly convinced that one Jack S. Martin, who resides at the corner of Esplanade Avenue and N. Pricour Street, had made this false report concerning him. He stated that Martin makes a practice of hanging around the offices of various attorneys, Court rooms, etc., and is well known locally for furnishing false leads to law enforcement officers, attorneys, etc.

Subsequent to our interview with Ferrie on the night of 11-25-63 he was interviewed by FBI Agents at the First District Police Station.

On 11-26-63 it was learned the FBI Agents had talked with Jack S. Martin, who admitted that he had been the informant with regard to David William Ferrie; that Martin had admitted to FBI Agents that the information which he had furnished Assistant District Attorney Kohlman was a figment of his imagination and that he had made up the story after reading the newspapers and watching television; that he remembered that Kohlman, a former newspaper reporter, had written an article or story about Ferrie a couple of years ago and that he pieced the whole thing together in his mind and had given it to Kohlman as facts.

On the night of 11-29-63 SAIC Rice and reporting agent interviewed Jack S. Martin at length in his small run-down apartment located at 1311 N. Pricour Street, New Orleans, which he shares with his wife and 6-year old son. Martin, who has every appearance of being an alcoholic, admitted during the interview that he suffers from "telephonitis" when drinking and that it was during one of his drinking sprees that he telephoned Assistant District Attorney Herman S. Kohlman and told him this fantastic story about William David Ferrie being involved with Lee Harvey Oswald. He said he had heard on television that Oswald had at one time been active in the Civil Air Patrol and had later heard that Ferrie had been his Squadron Commander. Martin stated that Ferrie was well known to him; that he recalled having seen rifles in Ferrie's home and also recalled that Kohlman had written an article on Ferrie and that Ferrie had been a Marine and had been with the Civil Air Patrol. Martin stated that after turning all these thoughts over in his mind, he had telephoned Herman S. Kohlman and told his story as though it was based on facts rather than on his imagination.

In view of the above, this phase of the investigation involving William David Ferrie will be considered closed.

#### UNDEVELOPED LEADS

Case remains open at New Orleans pending submission of several additional reports covering investigation thus far conducted, after which the case will be closed here and investigation discontinued in accordance with Chief's instructions.

CR8720



(61)  
duplicated

FACTUAL BACKGROUND FOR REASONS STATED  
IN DISCHARGE OF CAPTAIN FERRIE

A.

During 1961 and 1962 the following criminal charges were brought against Captain Ferrie in Orleans and Jefferson Parish, based on sworn affidavits of complaining witnesses:

Orleans

1. 173-891 - Extortion - Nolle Prosequed, January 4, 1963
2. 171-957 - Public Intimidation of State Witness - Nolle Prosequed, January 4, 1963
3. 68056 and 68057 - Crime Against Nature - Nolle Prosequed, November 5, 1962

Jefferson

1. 10304, 10305, 10306, 10307 - Indecent Behavior With a Juvenile and Contributing to the Delinquency of a Minor, all Nolle Prosequed, November 5, 1962
2. 10308 - Not Guilty, February 23, 1962
3. 10482 and 10483 - Charges Unknown - Nolle Prosequed, November 5, 1962

B.

The following information, which should have been revealed in the application for employment or on the pre-employment physical examination form, was discovered during the investigation conducted as a result of the above criminal charges:

1. In November 1944 the St. Charles Seminary refused to allow Ferrie to continue in the Seminary because of his emotional instability.
2. Thereafter, Ferrie was treated for his mental problems by Dr. A. K. Gardner and Dr. Wilford Gill of Cleveland, Ohio.
3. After the above treatment, Ferrie reapplied at St. Charles Seminary, but was refused admittance. Over a period of years Ferrie has attempted to gain admittance to other seminaries but has been refused on the basis of his record at St. Charles.
4. Prior to applying at Eastern, Ferrie had been employed at Rocky River High School.
5. In 1941 Ferrie suffered severely from asthma and hay fever, which he controlled by administering shots to himself.

M E M O R A N D U M

(62)  
dupl.

FERRIE

March 8, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON  
FROM: SGT. T. DUFFY AND DET. C. NAVARRE  
RE: INTERVIEW OF MIKE FINNEY, RESIDING AT 1418 BEHRMAN,  
ALGIERS, LOUISIANA, TELEPHONE 361-5857 ON MARCH 6, 1967.

Mr. FINNEY was interviewed in regard to his connection with the Civil Air Patrol. Mr. FINNEY stated that he joined the CAP in 1958 and was in the New Orleans Airport Squadron. This was the first time he had met DAVE FERRIE. He was also in the original Falcon Squadron that DAVE FERRIE had formed. There were originally about ten men in this outfit. He stated that he remained in the Falcon Squadron until about 1961, when he found out that this was not a valid branch of the CAP. Mr. FINNEY stated that while he was connected with the CAP he had never met OSWALD or had never heard his name mentioned. He also stated that a Mr. LARRY ATKINSON was a friend of DAVE FERRIE'S at this time. He also stated that a Mr. AL CHERAMIE was in the New Orleans Squadron and that he was a very close friend of DAVE FERRIE'S. It is his recollection that AL CHERAMIE joined the Marine Corp in the summer of 1962.

He also stated that he knew a JOHNNY JOHNSON who was a member of the squadron at that time and that JOHNSON as far as he knows is a student at Tulane University at this time. He stated that JOHNSON lives somewhere either in Algiers or Gretna. He may live on Newton Street.

FINNEY stated that a MAJOR MORRELL was the head of the CAP, New Orleans Squadron, and that he was also a very good friend of FERRIE'S. He also stated that JOHNNY JOHNSON'S mother had told him that FERRIE helped MORRELL a number of times with many problems. At this time MORRELL was a shoe salesman in New Orleans and it is his understanding that MORRELL left New Orleans and is staying somewhere in Texas.

He stated that on occasions when he was in the CAP he stayed overnight at DAVE FERRIE'S house. JOHNNY JOHNSON and AL CHERAMIE also stayed at DAVE FERRIE'S house overnight. He stated that a BOB BOYLSTON was a Cadet Commander in the CAP, and he was also a very good friend of FERRIE'S, as were JOHN IRION AND AL LANDRY.

It is Mr. FINNEY'S understanding that DAVE FERRIE had a disagreement with MAJOR MORRELL and at this time FERRIE broke away from the New Orleans Squadron and formed the Falcon Squadron.

While in this office, FINNEY was shown pictures of OSWALD, CLAY SHAW, GUY BANISTER, and several others, and he could identify only DAVE FERRIE.

DWF File 2 Sec. 2

*File  
Ferris*

August 1, 1961

Mr. Sergio Arcacha Smith  
Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front  
207 Balter Building  
New Orleans, Louisiana

Dear Mr. Smith:

The request made in your letter of July 16 to Captain Rickenbacker has been given careful consideration.

Unfortunately we will be unable to give Captain Ferris a leave at this time for several reasons. In the first place, our flight crews are all badly needed at the present time due to the volume of our flight operation this time of year. In addition to this fact, Eastern found it necessary several years ago to establish a policy of not granting leaves of absence with pay for any political reason. This policy has been followed for many years regardless of the Company's sympathies for the political cause involved.

I am sorry we are unable to grant Captain Ferris a leave as requested.

Yours sincerely,

J. F. Halliburton  
Executive Vice President

JHM/ab

- CC: Captain E. V. Rickenbacker  
EC: Messrs. Malcolm A. MacIntyre  
C. E. Springer  
Glen Harlan  
G. E. Griener  
F. J. Hudson

3

13



CUBAN DEMOCRATIC REVOLUTIONARY FRONT  
New Orleans Delegation  
237 Baker Ridge, New Orleans, La.  
Phone JA 5-3503

18 July 1961

Capt. Eddie V. Rickenbacker,  
Chairman of the Board  
Eastern Air Lines, Inc.,  
New York, N.Y.

Dear Captain Rickenbacker:

As you know, the above organization is the Provisional Cuban Government, until such time as Fidel Castro is expelled. It is on behalf of that organization that this letter of request is written. It is requested that you send to us for two or three months your Captain David W. Ferris. Let us explain this request.

When the F.R.D. was originally organized, under the demands of the U.S. government, the F.R.D. was to "front" for the efforts of the C.I.A. to reinstate democratic government in Cuba. The effort of April 17 failed, as you know. Thereafter, the morale of the Cubans in exile, and the Underground within Cuba fell to zero. Then along came Captain Ferris. He strongly prodded our whole organization until it was revitalized. Thereafter, dissident elements were removed. Fund collecting began. The Underground was reorganized and the re-harassment of Castro has begun.



Efforts to unseat Castro have been proceeding along the "paramilitary" lines outlined by President Kennedy, and within the framework of the U.S. Neutrality Act. At this time our efforts are nearing a climax. When this climax is reached the position of Castro should become rapidly untenable thereafter. Our disruptions of certain imports have already created substantial unrest.

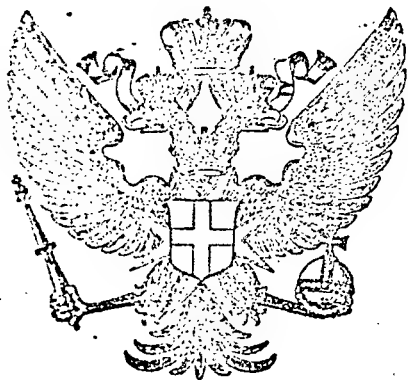
We labor under a severe time handicap. At this time there are 45 Mig 15 aircraft, 45 Mig 17, and we have seen 3 Mig 19. We are certain of two IREX "hard" installations. Numerous watercraft are held by Castro. The whole is to be aimed at the Republic of Panama in December when the U.S. is tied down in Berlin. Therefore, we must move intelligently with speed. Cubans must retake Cuba for the sake of all the Americas.

The reinvigorating of our program was the result of the prodding of Captain Ferrie, and his associates, here in New Orleans. Through him we have been able to get the best advice in affairs political, economic and military. Further, he has helped us straighten other affairs. As a result our organization is running smoother every day and our operations have begun. In addition Captain Ferrie has been assisting in obtaining needed equipment. Likewise, he has been assisting in the handling of the refugees.

Since events are approaching a climax we sorely need his advice on a day to day basis. Knowing your own often demonstrated patriotism, we are requesting that Captain Ferrie be given either a 60 or 90 day leave with pay so that the work at hand can be completed. At this time he holds in his hands so many threads which pertain to the security of the Caribbean area that no reasonable substitution could be made.

We hope that you will review this request with favor. Likewise, any other help or service which you may give us will be greatly appreciated.

  
SERGIO ARCACHA  
Official Delegate  
Frente Revolucionario Democrático  




# Holy Catholic Apostolic Church

SACRED CONGREGATION OF THE CONSISTORY

PATRIARCHY OF ANTIOCH

GOV. OF INDIA, ACT XXI OF 1860 A.D.

ORTHODOX

Chancellor's Office,  
Province of N.A.,  
603 Cecil Avenue,  
Louisville II, Ky.  
Jan. 9th, 1962 A.D.

THE MOST REVEREND MAR  
CHRISTOPHER M. STANLEY, D.D., O.S.J.  
ARCHBISHOP PRIMATE OF N. A.

THE MOST REVEREND  
MGR. CYRIL T. OMMARA, D.D., O.S.J.  
VICAR-GENERAL

THE MOST REVEREND  
MGR. RUPERTUS PITT-KETHLEY, D.D., O.S.J.  
DEAN OF CONSISTORY

THE RT. REVEREND  
MGR. PAUL GREGORY MASKALE, D.D., O.S.J.  
PROVINCIAL CHANCELLOR OF N. A.

THE MOST REVEREND  
MGR. JOHN C. DUFFY, D.D., O.S.J.  
CHAIRMAN OF HOLY SYNOD

Capt. Griner,  
Flight Commander,  
Eastern Air Lines,  
International Air Port,  
New Orleans, Louisiana

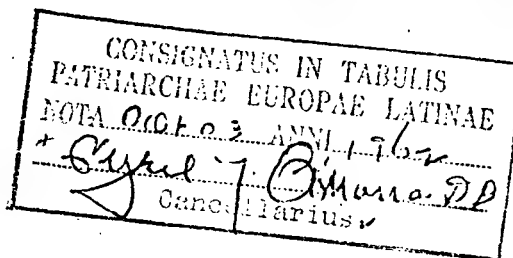
Dear Sir,

This office wishes to thank you for the information regarding the former Pilot David William Ferrie. This mistake on my part has caused me serious reflection upon my episcopate and Churches. I consecrated him upon the recommendation of Archbishop John, J.S. Martin, or as of yesterday ex-Archbishop as our Holy Synod degraded him and cast him out of the clergy and Church in America. The same also was presented Ferrie. Neither of them are in no way connected with our Holy Synod or Churches.

Please forward to this office the out come of the case of Ferrie that you said was being tried on the 4th of January. Thanking you once again for your kind information in this matter. I am

Sincerely Yours

*Christopher Maria Stanley D.D., O.S.J.*  
Archbishop Primate of North America,  
Byzantine Patriarchy of Antioch, L.E.,  
Catholic Apostolic Orthodox Church.





**DISTRICT ATTORNEY**  
 PARISH OF ORLEANS  
 STATE OF LOUISIANA  
 2700 TULANE AVENUE  
 NEW ORLEANS, 19



JIM GARRISON  
 DISTRICT ATTORNEY

November 7, 1962

*11/9/62*  
*Copies to*  
*Mr. Stone*  
*Mr. Garrison*  
*Mr. Rawland*  
*Mr. Limerick*  
*W. Glen Holton*

Mr. William Bell  
 Legal Department  
 Eastern Airlines  
 Miami International Airport  
 Miami, Florida

Re: David William Ferrie

Dear Mr. Bell:

In response to your request of November 7, 1962, I have ascertained the status of the cases pending against David William Ferrie.

In case No. 171-957, Section "H", Ferrie is charged with public intimidation of a State witness in a case pending against Ferrie. In that case Ferrie was arraigned on September 26, 1961. However, the case was never sent to trial. On November 5, 1962, the complaining witness made an affidavit requesting that the charges be dismissed. This office has not yet made a decision with regard to that affidavit.

In case No. 173-891, Ferrie is charged with extortion. On March 13, 1962, the defendant was arraigned. On November 5, 1962, complaining witness made an affidavit that he did not wish to prosecute the defendant. This office has not yet made a decision in regard to that affidavit.

These cases will not come up in the normal course of the docket.

Very truly yours,

*Jim Garrison*  
 JIM GARRISON  
 DISTRICT ATTORNEY

JG/jc



JACK MARTIN, 32 East Third St., Moorestown, New Jersey.



YMCA HOTEL

SERVING MEN, WOMEN AND FAMILIES

826 SOUTH WABASH AVENUE • CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

Saturday, 20th July 1963

Hon. William Bell,  
Legal Council, Atty,  
Eastern Air Lines,  
Miami International Airport,  
Miami, Fla.

My Dear Mister Bell:

After my telephone call, and your conversation with Msgr. Brown, our "friend", David W. Ferrie, got wind of the storm brewing. It seems that "archbishop" Marchenna, who'se about to be thrown to the wolves by the clergy of that church, in favor of its true primate, Archbishop Cyrus Augustine Starkey, phoned this guy, Bishop Hyde in Washington and blew the whistle on things. Thus, it was that Ferrie never made the scene, as it were.

It seems that Hyde, Marchenna, and some other people tried to take this Church (Old Roman Catholic) over, but it failed.

According to the American year book of Churches and other official sources, the true Archbishop-Primate is:

Most Reverend Cyrus Augustine Starkey,  
32 East Third Street,  
Moorestown, New Jersey.

It seems after my alert to him (Starkey), he sent in his Apostolic Legate...a Father Mario, whose down there in Kankakee now straightening things out but good... the very idea, holding a synod to kick out the true head of things...heh.

The main instigators seem to have been Ferrie, who once offered Starkey \$1,000.00 if he'd ordain him (Ferie), Hyde, and this nigger, Marchenna.

Now grape-vine has it that Bishop Hyde, who has valid Orthodox Holy Orders (Valette line) may still try to

**Inexpensive Living With FRIENDLY People**

again attempt ordination of Ferric there where  
Hyde now lives:

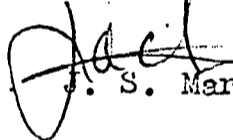
Rev. George A. Hyde,  
1657 Park Road, North West,  
Washington 10, D.C.

I also have information that Hyde is under observation  
of the police morals squad (vice) there in Washington.  
Moreover, he's being watched by the Evening Star, a  
newspaper there.

If you put the heat to Hyde, with some of your bull dog  
ex-fed investigators Hyde will crack...he's weak...And  
he may turn over some of Ferric's old letters to you as  
evidence.

This guy Joseph A. Oster, of Joe Oster & Associates,  
Audubon Building there in New Orleans has copies of lette  
s that I once talked Hyde out of...which were written by  
Ferric to Hyde, requesting ordination. Since then Ferric  
boosted the ~~anti~~ anti...the price must have been right...  
or something.

Your Friend,

  
J. S. Martin

PS: I'LL BE AT STARKEY'S HOUSE FOR AWHILE AFTER LEAVING  
HERE...SO PLEASE, IF YOU CARE WRITE ME THERE:

Jack Martin,  
c/o Starkey,  
32 East Third St.,  
Moorestown, N.J.

PPS: Are you any relation to:

William Dunstan Bell....?

*I had a long talk with Robey & Silver (FBI)  
over lunch as I passed through D.C. this  
afternoon.*

Y M C A HOTEL

FOOD ROOMS

FOR MEN · WOMEN  
AND FAMILIES

826 South Wabash Avenue  
CHICAGO 5, ILLINOIS



CHICAGO, ILL.  
20 JUL  
1963

ATL

Hon. Wm. Bell,  
ATTORNEY - COUNCIL  
EASTERN AIR LINES  
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICES  
MIAMI INTERNATIONAL AIRPORT  
MIAMI, FLA.

NOTICE  
LETTERS MAILED  
IN HOTEL ENVELOPES  
IF NOT DELIVERED ARE SENT  
TO DEAD LETTER OFFICE UNLESS  
THE WRITER GIVES A RETURN ADDRESS  
IF NOT DELIVERED IN \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS RETURN TO

JACK MARTIN  
c/o STARKEY,  
32 EAST THIRD ST.  
HOOVERSTOWN, N.J.

April 3, 1963

Ferris

To: Mr. W. Glen Harlan

In the January 31, 1963 report from Southern Research Company there is the following reference:

"As a result of direct contact by mail, a letter was received from Mr. Vernon D. McAninch, American Vice Consul, Naples, Italy, dated December 17, 1962. The following is quoted from this letter:

'According to the information available at the Consulate General the Phoenix University no longer exists. It was formerly operated by a man by the name of Francesco Amoroso D'Aragona, who also operated several other 'universities' in Italy. The institution was not accredited and according to the Italian authorities conferred 'worthless academic titles as well as titles of honor, also of little value.'"

Captain Ferris has taken the position that he has a Ph.D. and a legitimate one. Therefore, we would appreciate your obtaining the original of this letter.

William G. Bell, Jr.

May 14, 1941

Draft Board No. 34  
Cleveland, Ohio

Gentlemen:

I, the undersigned, hereby certify that  
DAVID WILLIAM FERRIS is registered as a divinity  
student at St. Charles Seminary, Carthage, Ohio.  
He has a leave of absence to attend Baldwin-Wallace  
College, Berea, Ohio, till June 10, 1941.

Respectfully,

(Rev.) Joseph E. Rohling.  
Rector.

NEW ORLEANS POLICE DEPARTMENT  
**ARREST REPORT**

Arrest Number: 469 | District: 3 | Item No.: H-13903-61 | Show Arrest Credit: 7 (15)

Last Name: ~~XXX~~ Martens | First: Layton | Middle: | Residence: 6037 Laurel St.  
 Street No. & Street | City, Parish, County | State

ALIAS: | Complainant and Address: | Place Arrested: Spanish Ft Blvd & Central Park | Dist.: 3 | Zone: Q | Date: 8 30 61 | Time: 12:05 A.M. P.M.

Charge: RS 14 Art 107 Sec 5 & 7 Vagrancy by loitering, pending investigation of Burglary Hold for F B I

Arresting officers and where assigned: Patn F Lee Tact, E Ryan "

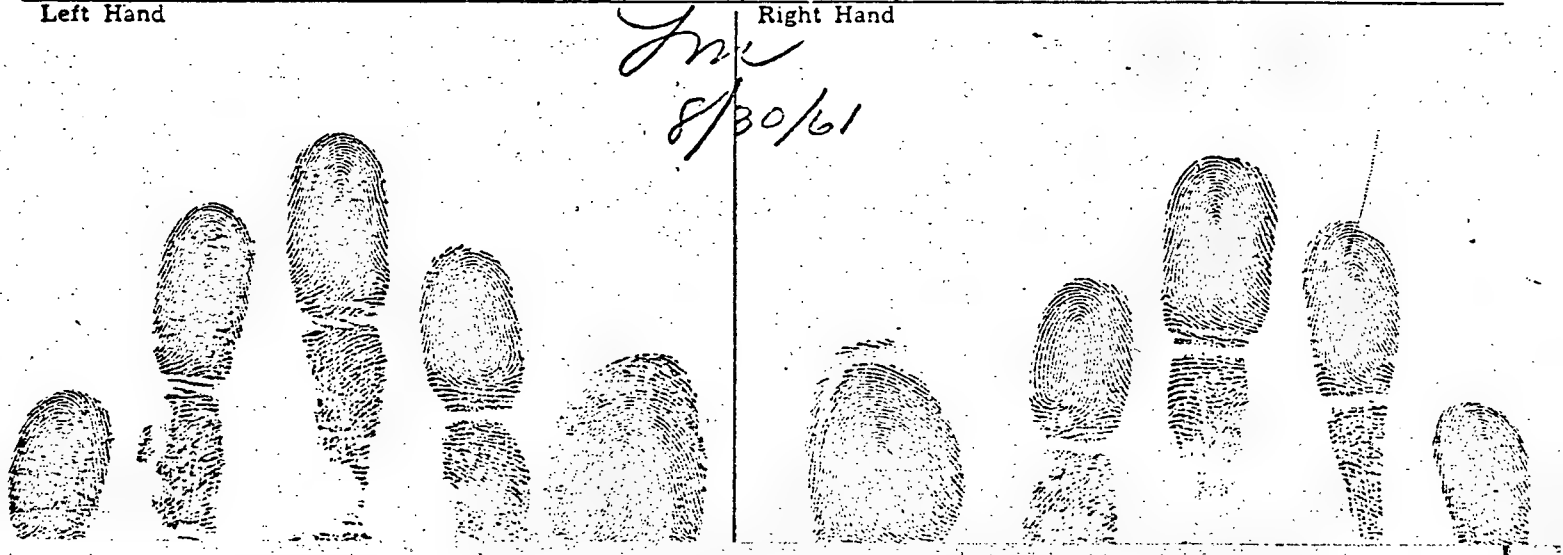
| Birthplace (City and State) | Birth Date  | Race | Sex | Age | Height | Weight | Eyes | Hair | Comp. |
|-----------------------------|---|------|-----|-----|--------|--------|------|------|-------|
| N O La.                     | 2 19 43   | W    | M   | 18  | 6'0    | 145    | Brn  | Brn  | Ruddy |
| Occupation: None            | Arrested with: Melvin Seeling Andrew Blackmon WM's. |      |     |     |        |        |      |      |       |

Remarks:

This subject and Seeling and Blackmon found in 1961 Plymouth 1961 Lic. T JZ 8235, parked near shopping center in Lake Vista. The car belongs to Seeling Layton Martens is second in command to one ACACHA SMITH, WM, 112 Egret, who is conducting a counter-revolution movement in N.O., against Fidel Castro of Cuba. Also connected with this organization is one CAPTAIN DAVE FERRIE, WM, 43 of 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, La., who was driven by the three men in Seeling's car to ACACHA SMITH'S residence at 112 Egret, a short while before being found by the shopping center by Officers Lee and Ryan. CAPTAIN DAVE FERRIE is wanted for Attempt Theft of an airplane. FBI notified.

Fingerprint Classification: 22 17 W 100 12 113 | Disposition: | Desk: | D/Sgt: | Affidavit: | Crabs: | Sealed: | By A. D. A. | Date: | N.O.P.D. Number: 105 377 | F.B.I. Number:

*Jm*  
8/30/61



August 24, 1961  
Item H-4307-61

Statement of Eric Michael Crouchet WM Age 16, residing 5505 Merais St.  
relative to an investigation of witness intimidation.

\*\*\*\*\* Statement\*\*\*\*\*

My name is Eric Crouchet and I without threats or promises make the following statement and will answer all questions asked of me?

Q. Can you explain what occurred while you were at work yesterday?

A. It was about 2:15PM August 23, 1961, I was bringing some stock to the front of the store where I work and I saw Capt Ferrie come walking to the Cigarette counter. Capt Ferrie came up to me and asked me if I could bail him out. He told me at first, "you know you got me in trouble". I told him that I didn't know. He told me that he had seen his lawyer and that there was a way out without any body getting hurt. I answered, yea, no disappear, and he said that this could be arranged. I was working with Mr. Francis Puglia on the displays and Mr. Ferrie told me that he wanted me to meet this fellow who was with him. Ferrie introduced this man as the Cuban who was suppose to go with me to Miami. He told me the man's name, but I didn't remember it. I went to throw some trash away and when I came back, Capt Ferrie was waiting in aisle number 9 of the store. Capt Ferrie had a slip of paper, which was typed out. Capt Ferrie wanted me to sign this paper, ~~xxxxxxx~~ saying that everything I had said to the Police, was made out of anger toward him. Capt Ferrie told me if I signed the slip of paper, I could name my ticket and get anything I wanted. Capt Ferrie told me that if I didn't sign the paper I was going to have a bunch of Cubans after me. I signed the paper and I remembered seeing my name typed in it. I signed it because I was afraid. Capt Ferrie and this other man were in the store about 45 minutes from about 2:15 to 3:00PM. Capt Ferrie talked to me about 15 or 20 minutes of this time. About 5 minutes after 3:00PM, I was going to the liquor store and I saw another man sitting in a green 1960 Ford parked on Caffin Ave., at the side of Grun's Drug Store. It looked like the Captains car. I didn't see Capt Ferrie anymore until after 5:00PM, when I knocked off. I went straight home and changed clothes and came back to the store to get some cigarettes. I noticed Capt Ferrie parked in his car ~~xxxxxxx~~ on the side of Grun's Drug Store and he was calling me over. Ferrie was sitting in the car, with the same person who was in the store earlier with him. There was another guy in the car, who looked like the one I saw earlier during the day. Capt Ferrie asked me what I wanted from the Cubans and I said that I didn't know. He asked me a second time and I asked him if a motor cycle was too much and he said no. He told me that he would contact me again. He told me that he would like to take me down to meet Mr. Arcacha Smith, ~~xxxx~~ on Thursday, but I told him that I had to work today. He told me that he had to go pick up some things at the Salter Building and had to rush. When he wanted me to sign the paper, he told me that I was solving up his M-1's and Bazooka's. Ferrie told me that one of the Cubans with him was a paratrooper that ~~xxxx~~ in the first invasion of Cuba.

Continued....



Q. Can you describe the man who was with Ferrie in the store?

A. He was tall, he was dark complected and he had a short hair cut. He had blue jeans on, and he was rusty.

Q. Could you identify this man if you saw him again?

A. Yes, I could.

Q. Did you hear this man speak?

A. Yes. I don't remember if he had an accent.

Q. Did you hear the Capt talk to this man?

A. Yes. He spoke in English to him.

Q. Can you describe the boy in the car?

A. He was about 20 years old, he had blond hair and was about 5'11" or 6". He had a pink fatigue cap on. He was wearing grey pants and a t-shirt, a grey vest, a long sleeve vest with 4 buttons on the bottom. He spoke with an accent, but I didn't identify the accent. He said that he had been hear about two weeks.

Q. How do you know what time it was when the Captain came to see you at the store?

A. I looked at the clock and it was about 2:15PM.

Q. Did you tell anyone that Ferrie came to see you?

A. I went to Mr. Al Landry's house and told him that Ferrie came to see me at the store. Mr. Landry wanted to take me to the Juvenile Bureau. I told him that I would rather wait until tomorrow. I also told my mother about it and she told me to call the police. I told Mr. Landry to call the police.

Q. Is this statement true and correct to the best of your knowledge?

A. Yes.

*Eric Michael Crouchet*  
Eric Michael Crouchet

Statement taken in the presence of Patn Roland Fournier and Patn Charles Jonau, typewritten and completed at 11:45AM. Questions by Officers Fournier and Jonau.

*Eric*

*RC*

District Fifth Offense Contributing to Delinquency Date of offense August 5, 1961 Item No. 44-3537-4  
(Where offense occurred) Intimidation to August 16, 1961

This offense is declared: Unfounded \_\_\_\_\_ Cleared by arrest XX Not cleared \_\_\_\_\_  
 Partly cleared \_\_\_\_\_ Cleared by identification \_\_\_\_\_

(16)

(If property is involved, show here, type and value of property recovered, or if the case may be, additional property reported stolen)

|  | STOLEN   | RECOVERED |
|--|----------|-----------|
| Currency and negotiables                   | \$ _____ | \$ _____  |
| Jewelry and precious metals                | _____    | _____     |
| Furs                                       | _____    | _____     |
| Clothing                                   | _____    | _____     |
| Miscellaneous<br>(Include costume jewelry) | _____    | _____     |
| <b>TOTAL VALUE</b>                         | _____    | _____     |

(FULLY DESCRIBE STOLEN OR RECOVERED PROPERTY (Serial No., Brand, Etc.) under "Details" below.)

DETAILS:

On Thursday morning August 24, 1961, Investigating officers received a phone call from Mr. Alexander Landry, who stated that juvenile Michael Crouchet had come to his residence on the night of Wednesday August 23, 1961, and told of being contacted by David Ferrie. The boy told Mr. Landry that Ferrie was trying to get him (Crouchet) to drop the charges. Investigating officers immediately contacted Michael Crouchet at his employers by phone. Crouchet stated that Ferrie came to the store where he is employed, at 5523 St. Claude Ave., at 2:15PM August 23, 1961. According to Crouchet, Ferrie was with another person, whom he introduced as a cuban, who had jumped in the recent invasion of Cuba. Ferrie, as Crouchet stated, asked him to sign a paper stating the he (Crouchet) had made the statement to the police out of anger for Capt Ferrie. Crouchet said also, that Ferrie told him that he would have to sign the paper or be dealt with by some Cubans. Crouchet told investigating officers that he signed the paper shown him by Ferrie because he was afraid. Crouchet said also that he told him parents about Ferrie's visit to the store after he knocked off from work, and later that night, he went to see Mr. Alexander Landry about it. Crouchet stated that he asked Mr. Landry to notify investigating officers.

On August 24, 1961, investigating officers went to Puglia Super Markert where Crouchet is employed, and a full typewritten statement was taken from him relative to the visit made by Ferrie. This statement will better explain the occurrence, which also describes the subject with Ferrie, and another who was sitting outside the store in Ferrie's car. Crouchet thought that one of the unknown subjects was known by the name Andrew. Crouchet stated that Ferrie stayed in the store from about 2:15PM until 3:00PM, and later when he (Crouchet) knocked off, Ferrie was waiting outside in his car.

Investigating officers spoke with Mr. George J. Puglia Jr., of 5523 St. Claude Ave., owner of the Grocery Store. Mr. Puglia stated that after lunch at approximately 2:30PM, he noticed two men speaking with Crouchet in the store. Mr. Puglia identified one of the subjects as having painted eye brows and was losing his hair, which very well fits Dave Ferrie. Mr. Puglia identified the other subject as being about 20 years old, tall.

R. Fournier 8-25-61 C. Jonau 8-25-61 Lt. August C. Lang 8-25-61  
 Investigating Officer Date Investigating Officer Date Commanding Officer Date  
 District or Bureau Juvenile District or Bureau Juvenile District or Bureau Juvenile

Investigating officers spoke with Mr. Francis Puglia of 5523 St. Claude, who stated that at approximately 2:30PM, two men came into the store and were talking with Crouchet. Mr. Puglia described one of the subjects as having spotty hair, which was falling out and was about 6' tall. This description given officers by Mr. Francis Puglia, certainly appears to be Ferrie. Mr. Francis Puglia stated also that this subject had painted eyebrows, and told of another subject who was with the subject with the painted eyebrows, but could not identify him to well.

Investigating officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and notified Immigration authorities. Inspector Underwood came to the Bureau and was given all the information in this matter. Inspector Underwood stated that he know Arcacha Smith and that Smith was an American Citizen, and that there was nothing his organization could do.

At 1:05PM August 24, 1961 Invest. Officers received another call from Crouchet, who stated that David Ferrie had come to see him again. Crouchet stated that Ferrie and another subject had just left him after getting him to sign another paper. Officers drove immediately to the Balter Building in an effort to catch Ferrie, but after 1 hour, he failed to show up. Officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and call Crouchet by phone and have him explain Ferrie's second visit. Crouchet stated that he signed something that had the phrase drop all charges in it. Ferrie told Crouchet that if he signed the statement, that it would keep him (Crouchet) out of trouble. Crouchet stated that Ferrie had someone with him with dark hair and believed his name was Andrew. This unidentified subject was the same one who had come into the store with Ferrie the day before, according to Crouchet. Crouchet stated also, that it was about 12:40PM, and he was coming from lunch when he saw Ferrie parked by Cusimano's restaurant on St. Claude Ave, near the Puglia's super market, and it a parking lot near a liquor store. Ferrie told Crouchet on this second visit, that he (Ferie) wanted Crouchet to meet Arcacha Smith. According to Crouchet, Ferrie told him that he could have any thing he wanted for signing the paper. Ferrie also told Crouchet on the second visit, that if he wanted, he(Ferie) could arrange to get him (Crouchet) out of ~~town~~ town.

At 3:00PM investigating officers received a call from Mr. Landry, who stated that he received a phone call from a subject who identified himself as Michael Mc Loy, a friend of his son, from Houston, Texas. Mr. Landry stated that Mc Loy was coming to his house. Officers called Mr. Landry on the morning of August 25, 1961, but learned that Mc Loy did not show up.

On the night of August 24, 1961 Officer Jonau, received a telephone call from Chief Warrent Officer C. R. Knowlton from Camp LeRoy Johnson, who stated that to his knowledge the charter held by Ferrie was forged. Knowlton stated that he check with the National Headquarters in Houston, Texas and found that their was no charter issued for the Metairie Falcon Squadron. Officer Knowlton stated that he has received a number of calls from parents inquiring of the Metairie Falcon Squadron. Investigating officer Jonau called Major Christian, who is the commander of the Civil Air Patrol in New Orleans. Major Christian stated that Ferrie was at one time, quietly removed from the New Orleans Cadet Squadron of the C.A.P.

Agent Stuart Sheer of the F.B.I. was notified of the current information

*Guy R. Banister / From Eastern Air Lines*

BY MR. GILL:

*(From Eastern Air Lines  
Miami, Miami, July, 1963)*

Q. What is your name?

A. Guy Banister.

Q. Where do you reside?

A. 7059 Argonne, New Orleans, La.

Q. What is your profession?

A. I am an investigator and a criminologist.

Q. Have you had any special training in these fields?

A. Yes, I have attended numerous F.B.I. schools and other courses. I have been on the faculty of several universities.

Q. Have you ever been a member of the F.B.I.?

A. Yes, I was a Special Agent in Charge.

Q. What is a Special Agent in Charge?

A. A Special Agent in Charge bears the relationship to other Agents, as a General to his Private Soldiers.

Q. Are you acquainted with Captain Ferrie?

A. Yes, I am.

Q. How did you first become acquainted with Captain Ferrie?

A. I was retained first by him, and then by others, to investigate the criminal charges made against him. Later I was to investigate the charges made by Eastern Air Lines.

Q. Would you please enumerate the charges, from whatever source, that you investigated?

A. First I investigated the criminal charges. I reviewed the file of the District Attorney. I found they had no case and so informed them. I found that Eric Crouchet was not a stable individual and was the type who would frighten easily and under those circumstances do anything that he was told. I have spoken with him on numerous occasions. He insists the charges of crimes against nature are false.

I further learned that the instigator of these charges was

visor in some matter. Then she allegedly broke up a Boy Scout Troop. As far as I can find out next in line was Captain Ferrie. Now strangely enough the name Mrs. Landry appears in charges against one John Cater.

Behind Mrs. Landry there was most certainly the influence of Communism. The tactic of the Communists is the big smear and the attempt to place a moral turpitude label on those they wish to "get". The District Attorney who kicked these matters off is no longer in office. However, he and his Executive Assistant have held numerous memberships in organizations identified by the Congress as Communist Fronts. You see, by accident, Captain Ferrie stumbled onto something big the Communists were doing in this port City of New Orleans. In his patriotism he meant to stop it. These charges resulted.

I also went into the matter of the so-called Intimidation of a Witness Charge and the Extortion Charge. Crouchet and Cater, the two State Witnesses, claim this never happened. Both persons insist that no such acts occurred, no such crimes were committed, and that they made no such charges.

Likewise, I went into Eastern's charges that Captain Ferrie made false statements in his employment application. These allegations proved utterly absurd. I found no employment at Rocky River High School, as charged. I found Ferrie left the seminary over a theological disagreement. I found no evidence of mental or emotional problems. The charges of an unauthorized CAP unit were ridiculous. There never was such an organization as the "Omnipotents". Someone simply fabricated this. Ferrie's abilities as a research psychologist are generally recognized. I could find no "connection" as Eastern calls it, between Ferrie and the so-called "Cheramic case" which was never a case at all. I found out that Ferrie did have a connection with the Landry case and that was in getting Landry to return home. Ferrie is a member of the Catholic Church in good standing and has never been excommunicated. The American Medical Association never heard of him much less warned him to stop practicing medicine. He did

Contrary with Eastern's report, deliver a speech before the

and was well-received.

Q. Have you found any evidence of moral turpitude in Captain Ferrie?

A. No after the most exhaustive search.

Q. Have other persons been interviewed in connection with this case and in regard to moral turpitude?

A. Yes.

Q. Kindly enumerate them and tell what you learned?

A. Mr and Mrs Barton, St. Thomas Street, Gretna,  
Mr. and Mrs. Finney, Shirely Drive, New Orleans  
Mrs. Alameda Hudson, Vinet Street ← (K. G. King's name (lock))  
Janice Walder, of Loyola University  
Mrs. Weigand, Robert E. Lee Bld, New Orleans  
Mrs. Martens, Nashville Street, New Orleans,  
Lawrence Marsh, Transcontinental Drive New Orleans  
Johnny Johnson, St. Thomas Street, Gretna.  
Layton Martens, Lafayette, Louisiana  
Catherine Carter, a nurse  
John Campbell, Loyola University New Orleans, La  
Rev. Father Haquin, formerly Our Lady Perpetual Help  
Rev. Father John Mulahy, Loyola University.  
Rev. Father Arjonilla, now of Raceland, La.

*Note: Davids Barton: 1428 Robert  
Mary Latens on this street.*

*For later  
check-out*

and everyone of these persons interviewed regarded Captain Ferrie as just, honest, trustworthy, highly moral, religious and in general a credit to himself, his community, his airline and his profession. This list could go on and on. It is only a partial list of those interviewed. Some of these names should be withheld at this time in case this matter goes to the Federal Courts.

Q. Is there any labor problem involved in this case?

A. Certain information suggests this possibility. It seems that Eastern Air Lines and American Air Lines have been attempting a merger. American is allegedly sponsoring an Allied Pilots Association in an attempt to "break" ALPA on American. Reports indicate that similar moves are underway on Eastern looking forward toward the merger. In this case, it is reported, Eastern is attempting to introduce a "moral turpitude" standard whereby a precedent would be set. If they win this case, then the door is open to fire pilots almost at will. A traffic violation will then become "moral turpitude". For you see, the precedent in this case is an attempt to establish the principle that what a pilot does on his own time, off the company property

is the company's business. Reports indicate that in Captain Ferrie's case, if the company can successfully discharge him a precedent will be established. Then the company can fire a man who gets a traffic ticket. There is nothing to stop them.

Q. Would you supply proofs of what you have just said?

A. At this time I feel that it would be against Captain Ferrie's best interests to reveal the sources of my information. Certain reports about Eastern's tactics in this case suggest considerable caution and discretion in revealing information.

Q. Have you investigated the matter of Eastern's "standard of conduct" which it expects of its employees?

A. Yes, I have.

Q. Would you outline or describe that so-called standard of conduct?

A. That is very difficult to do. No where can I find that Eastern has ever established a standard of conduct. There are no publications showing this, there are no contractual provisions to show it. However, if you consider what Eastern seems to condone in its personnel, then such a standard might be inferred.

Q. Would you outline the conduct that Eastern seems to condone, as you say?

A. It would be very unwise, and perhaps unnecessary to do this since it might mean dragging other people's lives into the open when that might not have to be done.

Q. We certainly do not want to hurt anyone in this case. Is it possible to reveal acts, or patterns of doing or conduct without disclosing names, or giving such information that might enable someone to readily identify these people?

A. Yes, I think it can be done in this way. I have a report of a pilot who is prominent who carried pornographic films across state lines in an Eastern airplane. He had a showing of these films for other pilots and his superiors knew about

it. There are reports of sexual intercourse between pilots and stewardesses on board the aircraft while in flight, cruising or climbing flight. This, in some cases, is a part of the so-called "Mile High Club". There are company officials who are married who are philandering and having relations with other company personnel where this has been generally talked about for years. There are crimes, or acts I should say, against nature. There is improper handling of power settings. There is a case of a prominent pilot on an overseas run using METO power until he reached cruising altitude. This involved DC-7 aircraft. There are reports of widespread petty smuggling across national boundaries. There are public displays in hotel lobbies, such as a pilot down on all fours biting a stewardess in the buttocks. There are reports of a group of pilots participating in land deals where illegal transferring of funds from one account to another takes place, or had to take place to conduct the transactions. There are reports from hotels in several cities where pilots lay over of unbecoming, and/or immoral activities. There are numerous reports of horseplay in the cockpits including the fining of some Captains who had stewardesses on their laps in flight while passengers were aboard. There are even reports of violations of the kidnap laws by company officials or agents, while on company business. The reports show that these things enumerated are either known to company officials or have been reported to company officials and that the personnel involved were never sanctioned or disciplined. Hence, I can only conclude that the foregoing represents an indication of Eastern's standard of conduct for its employees.

Q. Have you found where Captain Ferrie has ever in any way engaged in any of the activities which you describe?

A. As far as it is humanly possible to investigate Captain Ferrie has never participated in any of the things described.



Q. How would you define "moral turpitude?"

A. It is any intentional act, I repeat the word intentional, against justice, honesty or good morals which acts are in themselves unjust dishonest or immoral.

Q. Have you investigated Captain Ferrie's life, background and conduct in regard to moral turpitude?

A. Yes I have.

Q. What did you find?

A. Captain Ferrie is not guilty of moral turpitude.

Q. You have examined Captain Ferrie's reputation in the community, have you not?

A. Yes I have.

~~Q. And what did you find?~~

A. I find he has the highest of reputations for his life, his philosophy and his conduct. He has brought respect to the airline pilot profession.

Q. How does he bring respect to his profession?

A. Such things as his learning, his abilities and his civic interest. A lot of people think of airline pilots as harumscarum people obsessed with sex, salary and seniority. Captain Ferrie has set the lie to this notion.

331 Atherton Drive,  
Metairie, Louisiana.  
30 October 1961

Captain G.E. Greiner,  
Manager - Operations,  
Eastern Air Lines, Inc.,  
Moisant Airport,  
New Orleans, La.

Dear Captain Greiner:

This letter is written in response to your letter, addressed to me, dated October 19. My attorney, Mr. Graffagnino, has not informed me of your request for a written report in addition to the verbal information given during the discussion between Mr. Graffagnino, Senor Arcacha, yourself, and me.

You require: "a plausible explanation of the incidents that lead to the filing of serious criminal charges" against me. Since I have no idea of what you consider "plausible" there is no way of evaluating this letter prior to its being forwarded. I will submit the facts as they are. We have in hand indisputable proof for the facts cited herein.

For the composition of this letter, reports of reputable detectives have been employed. Since your letter infers you require a chronological sequence, I shall list these events chronologically.

I must add one caution, however. The very nature of some of the information contained herein has given me considerable pause in whether I should respond to your request for information. First of all, I know of no "crime", violation of working agreement, or company rule which is violated when one individual makes a charge against another. Proven charges are another thing. It is my opinion that it is not the business of Eastern Air Lines that someone should make charges against me. It is another thing if these charges are proven to be true in a court of law. In the second place, the revelation of this information to you contains a serious potential threat to my safety, as a subsequent paragraph will reveal. I shall, therefore, hold you personally responsible if some of this information is divulged since my personal safety is involved.

It is my belief that the chronology begins in 1959. During the Summer of 1959 I received my first anonymous, threatening telephone call. At this time positive information had come into my hands that Fidel Castro was a Communist, and that this was known in the State Department prior to the action of the U.S. Government forcing Bastista out of office. Also at this time I was laboring to prevent the admission in the U.S. Air Force Academy of a candidate whose views, as well as those of his family, were anti-American, since he indicated he had no intention of supporting Amendment XIV, Section 1 of the U.S. Constitution. From that date until the present

(at 2:15 P.M. this date) these telephone calls have continued.

In some of these telephone calls I have been addressed obscenely, on some occasions as a "Nigger-Lover", a "Radical", a "Communist", an "Atheist", a "Religious Fanatic" and so on. On other occasions polite, well-modulated voices have try to dissuade me from my activities and in particular my speeches against those persons and forces I deem subversive. Though all of these telephone calls have been anonymous, the identity of one of the voices has been established. On other occasions I receive "silent" telephone calls, that is, when we answer a call, no response is made by the caller who, after a short interval, hangs up, or otherwise breaks the connection.

It became apparent that acting as a lone individual I could accomplish little, whereas with affiliation with a similar-minded group I might accomplish much more. Therefore, I pursued several related problems:

- (1) why did certain top officials deliberately cause the April 17 invasion of Cuba to fail?
- (2) who is permitting millions of pieces of Communist literature to pass thru the New Orleans Post Office, at government expense, the purpose of which literature is prejudicial to the United States?
- (3) who is permitting proscribed trade with Cuba to continue, which aalso involves a further drain on gold reserves?
- (4) why are certain Communists, who enjoy high-level positions in local government, permitted to continue their activities against the United States?
- (5) why are certain known Communists allowed to continue dictating the placing of subversive textbooks in public and private schools?
- (6) why are certain persons in sensitive jobs, for example scheduled airlines, permitted to continue subversive activities?

In a less generalized area, I have been concerned with the problem of Communist Cuba, and the ramifications. I have been assisting in bringing Cuban refugees to the United States, and in obtaining necessities including medical care for them. I have likewise, in activities approved of and encouraged by the President of the United States and his Attorney General, - helping to raise arms for the liberation of Cuba. Such is both the right and duty of every American, not to be gainsaid by anyone.

In the intensification of these Anti-Communist activities more talks have been given than heretofore, radio and T.V. shows, and propaganda disseminated. Greater efforts have been expended to collect necessary funds to raise arms. In the course of this I was threatened with a lawsuit by a New Orleans attorney. This suit was dropped when he learned the nature of the proofs of his subversive activities.

During the month of August three persons associated with this work were arrested by a particular New Orleans policeman. We have been unable to learn what they were charged with. They were held incommunicado for four days. During this time they were also maltreated. Their arrest and detention was illegal not only from the point of view of State Law but also Federal Law. In the course of the interrogations one police official tried to extract a commitment from these individuals that they would desist in their activities to assist the Cubans. One of the officers stated that his objective was "to put Arcacha and Ferrie in jail". In pursuance of this objective these three were interrogated to produce evidence against me of

- (1) stealing an airplane;
- (2) participating in acts treasonous to the United States;
- (3) dealing in contraband;
- (4) committing forgery;
- (5) illegally dealing in arms.

Subsequent to this the New Orleans Police came to my home to search it, claiming they possessed a valid Search Warrant. They refused to produce this warrant and refused to divulge the quest of the search. These acts are in clear violation of the law. They returned a second time, and did not even claim to possess a warrant, but stated they were searching for narcotics. They returned a third time "to search" but did not search, but engaged in a day-long harassment of my mother, my guests and myself.

During this same interval I was taken to the East Bank Jail, Jefferson Parish, and interrogated relative to harboring a run-away New Orleans juvenile. Since it developed I had nothing to do with it I was released. Then I was arrested for a "crime against nature", allegedly committed with a New Orleans minor. I was held incommunicado until a friendly bondsman learned of my plight and bailed me out and summoned Mr. Graffagnino, whom I had not known prior to this time. At the time of the arrest the police refused to divulge the charge.

When I finally learned of the charge and the person allegedly making it, I took two witnesses and confronted the said New Orleans minor. He admitted that he made the charges. But, he insisted to myself and witnesses that he had been compelled to sign these charges or face a jail term. Thereafter, he signed a statement exonerating me, and indicating how he came to sign them. The following day he came, of his own volition, and signed a second statement. The New Orleans authorities were apprised of this.

Thereupon one of these same policemen returned to the New Orleans juvenile and compelled him to sign a second statement stating that he had been "intimidated" by me, and these same police claimed to be able to "produce eight witnesses to the intimidation". The New Orleans minor has now apparently disappeared, since the Jefferson Parish District Attorney's office has been unable to locate him.

During this time it was learned that my telephone was tapped. The telephone company and the government was notified. The tap wire was found, but it had been cut so that the source of the receiving apparatus could not be ascertained. Recently a second tap occurred.

page 4

On October 24, my brother, who lives and works in the North, had pressure applied to him. One of the officials of his company summoned him, and threatened his job unless it could be ascertained that our family had no further connection with any activity involving the liberation of Cuba, or other activities resisting Communist take-over in the Caribbean area.

Two other events occurred which will not be discussed here, at this time.

All of the foregoing has been climaxed by an extortion attempt, the revelation of which is dangerous to my safety. I have been told that "everything will be forgotten" if

- (1) I pay over a substantial sum of money;
- (2) leave the State of Louisiana;
- (3) keep this "offer" a strict secret "or else".

For obvious reasons this cannot be reported to local police, and WILL NOT be reported. However, it has been reported to Federal authorities for whatever action they can take.

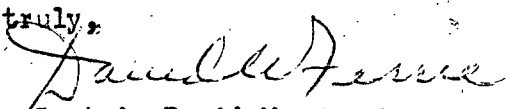
At this time we do not know the chain-of-command of the Communists at the local level. However, my problem has been traced with certainty to a highly placed local official. We have positive evidence that this official is a Communist and has been in charge of some highly important Communist activities involving the protection of Communists in the area. Whether Communists within Eastern Air Lines are involved is not known at this time.

There are several points about which our curiosity is deepening. We are wondering about the legality of my suspension from flying. We are curious about your statement (to Mr. Graffagnino, Senor Arcacha and myself) that someone in authority over you has indicated that my activities regarding Cuba be stopped. We are curious about your implication that Eastern has piled up other things against me. (I understand from ALPA that it is an Eastern practice to try to accumulate a file to be used against an individual as it suits the company.) Likewise, we are wondering whether the public interest would be better served if we released names of Communists and Fellow-Travelers employed by Eastern Air Lines.

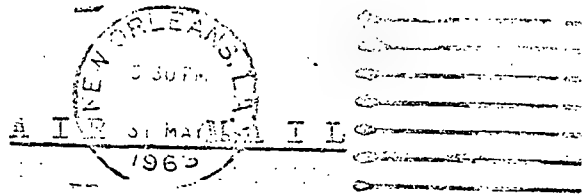
Beyond yourself, no one knows of the composition of this letter, including Mr. Graffagnino. I have prepared only a file copy which is secured in a strong box with certain other pertinent documents. As indicated in paragraph 4, page 1, I shall hold you personally responsible if information is released by you to my harm. In particular I am referring to paragraph 3 of this page.

Be assured that civil suits are in preparation (and possibly more will be prepared) against any and every individual, organization and/ or group responsible in any way for any damages that have occurred to me during this affair.

very truly,

  
Captain David W. Ferrie

AIR MAIL



Eastern Air Lines, Inc.,  
Legal Department,  
Miami International Airport,  
Miami, FLORIDA.

Attention: Hon. William (Bell) Bell, Atty.

"Evidence for Court Case"

J. S. MARTIN

1000 PINE STREET  
NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA, 82001  
10-357

MEMPHIS

MAY 1 1963

May 31st 1963

Mr. William (Bill) Bell, Esq.,  
Attorney and Counselor at Law,  
Federal Building, Room 300,  
International Airport,  
Tampa, Florida.

RE: David W. Ferris Case.

Dear Mr. Bell:

Last year your representative, or investigators of your company to review the David W. Ferris case came by and inquired about it. I think these people said they were from the Southern Bell Telephone Bureau owned by a former F. B. I. agent in Shreveport, Louisiana named Harry Roberts. The investigator's name was Joseph Ostar.

At that time I co-operated with these people and turned over to them various letters and documents to be used in evidence against this David W. Ferris person, a former captain of your airline company. These proved that:

- 1- Ferris purchased his phoney Ph.D. degree.
- 2- That he had made application to a religious order as a priest up in New York before the first of this year, in 1962.
- 3- That after being turned down by this above organization, he made an additional application with another, since the first of the year (1962).
- 4- That he (Ferris) had been turned down by them and why... His character, et cetera.
- 5- That Ferris is currently employed as an investigator and law clerk by an attorney here in New Orleans for \$50.00 per week, and where these records could be secured (pay-roll records and testimony).
- 6- That Ferris had his case over in Jefferson Parish, the original case, that is, by false testimony and in addition, given by an employee of your company and any this evidence could be secured also just what it was, et cetera... You could have lawyers and never find it, unless you know just what it was you were looking for.

I also got a statement about Ferris's conduct, his reprehensible conduct, and how he brought about the death to all the passengers of his said machine... by his tantrums... and temper-fits...

Ferris was turned further about this matter, and in my mind, I've got to believe that he was to be re-employed... I've working with this guy (Ferris) in a real big job, for... and anyone who would use him as a pilot... standing over him in his hands needs a psychiatrist.

Respectfully yours,

J. S. Martin, Esq.

**DISTRICT ATTORNEY**

PARISH OF ORLEANS  
STATE OF LOUISIANA  
2700 TULANE AVENUE  
NEW ORLEANS, 19



JIM GARRISON  
DISTRICT ATTORNEY



(4)

November 7, 1962

*11/9/62*  
*Copies to*  
*Mr. Stone*  
*Mr. J. J. ...*  
*Mr. ...*  
*Mr. ...*

Mr. William Bell  
Legal Department  
Eastern Airlines  
Miami International Airport  
Miami, Florida

Re: David William Ferrie

Dear Mr. Bell:

In response to your request of November 7, 1962, I have ascertained the status of the cases pending against David William Ferrie.

In case No. 171-957, Section "H", Ferrie is charged with public intimidation of a State witness in a case pending against Ferrie. In that case Ferrie was arraigned on September 26, 1961. However, the case was never sent to trial. On November 5, 1962, the complaining witness made an affidavit requesting that the charges be dismissed. This office has not yet made a decision with regard to that affidavit.

In case No. 173-891, Ferrie is charged with extortion. On March 13, 1962, the defendant was arraigned. On November 5, 1962, complaining witness made an affidavit that he did not wish to prosecute the defendant. This office has not yet made a decision in regard to that affidavit.

These cases will not come up in the normal course of the docket.

Very truly yours,

*Jim Garrison*  
JIM GARRISON  
DISTRICT ATTORNEY

JG/jc



RE: DAVID. W. FERRIE  
aka Dr. David Franciscus Ferrie  
July 30, 31 & August 2, 1963

Bishop George A. Hyde was located at 1657 Park Road, NW, Washington, D.C. where he advised he has lived for the past three or four months. He stated there is no parish of the Orthodox Catholic Church in the District of Columbia and that he serves the Washington, southern Maryland and northern Virginia area.

He advised his present address serves as a study house and a place of abode for his postulants and novitiates. He presently has three young men at this address, expects one more on August 3, 1963, another on August 15, 1963, and a total of six or seven for the 1963 fall term. Each person holds an outside job and turns all of this money over to a common fund to run the house. Religious studies are usually conducted in the evening and he has one member he hopes to enroll in the American University for the 1963 fall term.

Bishop Hyde admits he had not registered in the District of Columbia and he is not legally empowered to perform marriages but stated he does not consider it to be necessary in as much as he does not have a parish. When queried as to conducting funerals, he stated he has conducted funerals and some marriages in the New York State area. However, when asked as to the last funeral he conducted, he was very evasive as to where and when and finally said he had conducted a funeral for one of the members of his

study who had died in mid-July. When queried as to where this funeral and interment took place, he stated he did not desire, nor would he furnish any information concerning the operation of his "community". He did say the one who was buried was "Brother Luke".

Bishop Hyde advised he has never met David Ferrie in person. His first contact with Ferrie occurred within the past two years; probably about one and one-half years ago. On this occasion, Ferrie was in New Orleans and had been requested to contact the Bishop by a person who was very ill and in a hospital. Hyde was not sure if this contact was by telephone or letter. He stated, following this initial contact, he has had frequent correspondence with Ferrie; both by mail and telephone. Approximately six months ago, after considerable discussion along religious lines, Ferrie asked the Bishop to ordain him. Hyde claims he told Ferrie that, since he had not met him in person and had not been able to study him at first hand, he could not in full justice, accede to this request. Hyde states that he told Ferrie that if he would come to Washington and enter the study, first for six months as a postulant and then for a year as a novitiate, he would consider ordaining him. Hyde advised that Ferrie could not accede to these requirements for his financial situation would not allow it. Their correspondence, telephonically and by letter continued. Ferrie, in early summer of 1963 again made his request to be ordained. Hyde stated he told Ferrie to send him a list of his educational attainments and he would forward them to the Arch-Bishop at

Kankakee, Illinois, and let the activity continue from there. When queried as to the form in which the attainments were received, (ie, transcripts or resumes) Hyde was evasive. At this point he, apparently in a moment of laxity, called Subject "Dr. Ferrie". When asked as to the basis of the Doctorate and in what field, Hyde stated he was not sure of the basis but believed that it may be an honorary degree. He finally admitted that most likely he had received a resume from David Ferrie and no transcripts. Hyde states he made a cursory perusal of these items and forwarded them to Bishop Marchenna in Kankakee, Illinois.

Hyde claims that Bishop Marchenna visited him at Washington, D.C. in the early part of July 1963. At that time, Hyde endeavored to convince Marchenna, in the good interests of the church, that he felt, before anyone was ordained into the Church, they should be given an examination into the canon law of the church by all of the bishops in the church; since one bishop might ordain a person not really suitable to cloth and would thus become a misfit and a detriment to the church if they were to go to some other area. Hyde state he had told Ferrie that he felt this would be to Ferrie's best interest in the case of his requesting to be ordained. Hyde claims Marchenna seemed to begin to accept the idea. Hyde stated he is aware that Ferrie was not ordained July 19, 1963 and that he had advised Ferrie not to go to Kankakee.

[At this point, in order to more properly evaluate the comments of Hyde, it is necessary to set out information obtained from Hyde concerning one, Jack Martin].

During the course of the interview with Hyde, he was asked how the name of Jack Martin was associated with he and Ferrie. Hyde stated he believed that he had first come into contact with Jack Martin some years ago in New York; city not named. He describes Martin as an outright "rounder", living by fraud, blackmail and other devious means. Martin learned that Hyde needed a seal and provided him with one. Later he gave a painting as a gift. For these favors, Martin requested Hyde to ordain him as a priest; which Hyde refused. Martin became associated with a branch of the church at Louisville, Kentucky, considered frauds by Hyde and later became, manner unknown, associated with Ferrie. There is some indication Ferrie also spent some time in Louisville. Ferrie began to question the church authority of Martin and Martin then advised the head of the church at Louisville. Supposedly, Ferrie was read out of the church and vicious comments made about him which are attributable to Martin. Hyde claims that Martin has made allegations as to homo-sexuality concerning various officials of the church; including himself. Martin, reportedly, has written letters to various persons alleging misdeeds of Hyde, including the molesting of children, claiming he had proof because of publicity in Washington newspapers.

Hyde states that Martin is the kind of person who will

write to persons like Richard Cardinal Cushing, praising him for some public stand he has taken. Hyde stated that Cushing, being the high type of an individual he is, will answer with a letter acknowledging the comment and that Martin will then use the letter to indicate he is a friend of Cardinal Cushing. In this way he obtains entry into groups that he would not otherwise have access to. Hyde has advised that he has made a notification to the Post Office Department concerning the activities of Martin and has received a letter of acknowledgement from a postal inspector advising he has "opened" a case on the matter. Hyde further advised he is making a compilation of the allegations and activities of Martin with the view in mind of prosecuting him.

During the interview Hyde was asked to reflect further on the circumstances under which he first came into contact with Ferris. After some reflection, Hyde, rather hesitantly, stated it could be that Jack Martin, through being over-wrought, had suffered a coronary attack and was hospitalized in New Orleans. At this point Hyde commented that Martin needed more than a regular MD to look after him; he needed someone who had gone further in the medical profession. When pinned down on this comment, Hyde stated he believed Martin needed psychiatric treatment. When questioned as to his reason for making such a comment, Hyde stated he understood Martin had been confined in the psychiatric wards of Charity Hospital in New Orleans and at Los Angeles, California. In

New Orleans he was said to have undergone shock treatments.

Hyde stated that about the time Ferrie was to be in Kankakee to take his canon law examination from the bishops, Ferrie was required to be in Miami, Florida, on a business matter, nature not disclosed. Hyde stated he learned Jack Martin was in Kankakee, for the bishops meeting at which Ferrie was to be examined. In contact with Ferrie in Miami, he advised Ferrie that he should not go to Kankakee as Martin was there and would make a lot trouble, eventually reflecting on the church no matter how untrue. Hyde stated he is the only bishop that did not attend this conference, explaining that urgent matters at the study, outside activity, lack of money and the like, convinced him that he should not attend this conference. [He did not mention the funeral at this time].

Hyde stated he has had Ferrie do some research and made rough drafts of legislation to be enacted by the church concerning the proposed plan to have all bishops rule on the eligibility of a candidate for ordination.

Hyde claims he has learned that Martin has since spread the false information that Ferrie flew from Miami to Washington, picked up Hyde and the two flew together to Kankakee. Hyde also claims that a number of the bishops are jealous of the arch-bishop, Marchenna, and are making all kinds of plans to have him ejected from his position.

Hyde refused to give a signed statement on the grounds he did not know who would have access to the statement and that many of the other bishops would delight in getting information as to his operations. Hyde stated he has built a wall around his community and that only he has the key. He did state that if he could be sure Marchenna was to be the only person to see the report, he would give a signed statement.

When queried as to whether he would agree to the investigators understanding of his comments, which were the reiterated to him and reviewed on pertinent points, he agreed the investigators appeared to have grasped what he wanted to say about the matter.

The following information was developed concerning George A. Hyde:

Inquiry request for information reveals George A. Hyde is known as a Bishop. Attached newspaper clippings reflects he has held himself out to the D. C. Juvenile Court as an Orthodox Catholic Friar.

The D. C. Credit Bureau has no record of George A. Hyde.

From a highly confidential source, most reliable, who has access to the Holy Roman Catholic Church Chancery Records, it has been learned that George A. Hyde and his activities has come to their attention but has no official connection with that church.

*Ferrie*

Mr. Malcolm McIntyre,  
President, Eastern Air Lines Inc.,  
New York, N.Y.

Dear Sir:

The writer has been a private investigator for a number of years and during that time has been acquainted with many investigative agencies, their personel, technique, and integrity or lack of it. His experience with Eastern Air Lines is not so extensive. A recent experience is causing him concern and anger.

I was recently contacted by an individual who represented himself to be an employee of Southern Research, and employee of Eastern Air Lines. The contact was relative to an investigation of one Captain David W. Ferrie.

I have known Captain Ferrie for some time and used his services in solving a thorny case in which the Federal Government was interested. Thus I can vouch for the man and his integrity.

The individual who contacted me used threats and intimidation (all in violation of Louisiana statutes) to get me to cooperate in "framing" Captain Ferrie. When I would not yield blandishments were offered in the form of a bribe to assisting in "hanging" this man. THIS strikes me as detestible.

When I would not cooperate with these people, I was subjected to harassment, my house placed under surveillance, neighbors contacted, and in general my peace and quiet disturbed.

Is this the way Eastern Air Lines operates? Is it part of your policy to harass the general public so that something can be framed against one of your own employees? I hardly think that a man of your integrity and position would tolerate such conduct.

I read in the newspapers where 13 of your Captain exposed their ships and their passengers to unnecessary hazard by having stewardesses on their laps while in flight. Their wrists were slapped and they went back to work. Contrariwise, this man who has worked hard and honorably for Eastern is being subjected to a campaign to get him fired. Illegal and unethical activities are being employed.

I trust that a man in your position will not permit this continue, and that Captain Ferrie will be restored to flight status without further delay. Meanwhile, I am compelled to advise my associates and subordinates not to patronize Eastern Air Lines until this situation is cleared up.

I hope to have your early reply.

Yours truly,

JAN 18 1963

*J.S. Martin, Sr.*  
J.S. Martin, Sr.,



from; Martin Waldron, New York Times, room 729 Chroncile Bldg, Houston

Nov. 21, 1966

Ferrie

50

to: Lt. Marvin Leonard  
New Orleans Police Dept.

Dear Lt. Leonard,

In accordance with our conversation of today, I am  
herewith submitting the following questions:

1. Why did the New Orleans Police Department arrest David (Dave) Ferrie in November, 1963, in connection with an investigation of Lee Harvey Oswald?
2. Was there any indication that Mr. Ferrie had any connections with Oswald during 1963 or during the 1950's when Oswald was a student in junior high school and high school in New Orleans?
3. Why did Lt. Paul Dwyer and Sgt. Frederick S. P. O'Sullivan have a suspicion that Mr. Ferrie may have flown Oswald to Dallas, as reported by Sgt. O'Sullivan in his testimony before the President's Commission to Investigate the Assassination of President Kennedy:  

"We wanted to check it (Ferrie's plane) to see if it was flyable, to see possibly whether he had been flying it lately, with the thought that he may have transported Oswald to Dallas."
4. Did the New Orleans Police Department vice squad know or have reports that Mr. Ferrie and Oswald had been associating together just prior to this?

2- waldron

5. Where was Mr. Ferrie on the day President Kennedy was assassinated?

6. Does Mr. Ferrie have a police record for, or is he known as, a sex deviate? If so, what kind?

7. Did Lee Harvey Oswald have a record of, or was he purported to be, a sex deviate? If so, what kind?

8. When Mr. Ferrie was arrested in November, 1963, shortly after President Kennedy's assassination and booked at First District Station, what was he charged with? Who arrested him? Did he make a statement?

9. While Mr. Ferrie was in custody, did agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation interrogate him? If so, what did Mr. Ferrie tell the agents?

10. Do the Civil Air Patrol records indicate that Oswald was a member of the CAP in a squadron which Mr. Ferrie headed?

11. How old is David Ferrie? Where was he born? How long has he been known to the New Orleans police?

12. Do New Orleans police officials have any reason to believe that Mr. Ferrie may have been instrumental in suggesting or urging Oswald to commit violence, in particular the Kennedy assassination? If so, please explain.

3-waldron

13. There have been reports that Mr. Ferrie has been acting as a pilot for Carlos Marcello(s), reputed to be involved in various shady enterprises in Southern Louisiana. Is there any truth to this?

14. Do New Orleans police officials know why the staff of the President's Commission to Investigate the Assassination of President Kennedy did not call Mr. Ferrie as a witness?

----

15. When Lt. Francis L. Martello arrested Lee Harvey Oswald on Aug. 9, 1963, for a fracas on Canal Street, did Oswald ask to be interviewed by an FBI agent? If so, did he ask for an agent by name?

16. Do New Orleans police officials have any reason to believe or suspect that Oswald was attempting to infiltrate anti-Castro units when he approached Carlos Bringuier shortly before this Aug. 9 fracas?

17. Is there any reason to believe or suspect that the Federal Bureau of Investigation or any of its agents may have paid Oswald or promised to pay him in connection with his anti-Castro and pro-Castro fiascoes?

18. Did the New Orleans police department find any of Oswald's pamphlets at Mr. Ferrie's home? Or did any other investigators find such material?

4-waldron

19. Have New Orleans police officials interrogated a man named A. W. Will, a service station operator, who said in February, 1964, that police officers asked him if he had ever seen Oswald in the company of a man wearing a wig? If so, did Mr. Will agree that such questions were asked him?

20. Did or does David Ferrie wear a wig and/or false eyelashes? Or false eyebrows?

21. Sam Summerlin, former Associated Press bureau chief in New Orleans, has been quoted as saying that he got the impression in late November, 1963, that New Orleans police officials were convinced that Mr. Ferrie was involved in some manner in the Kennedy assassination, and that a biographical sketch was made available for use if and when Mr. Ferrie was so charged. Is this true? If so, please explain why the investigating officers believed this.

22. ~~When~~ Marina Oswald testified before the President's Commission to Investigate the Assassination of President Kennedy that when she and Oswald lived on Magazine Street in the Summer of 1963 that Oswald would sit on the porch and aim his rifle. Does the apartment house next door look out onto this screen porch?

50waldron

23. Oswald always seemed to have more money than his job would have provided? Do New Orleans police officials agree with this? If so, where did the money come from?
24. When Oswald was interviewed -- if he was -- by FBI agents after his arrest on Aug. 9, was Lr. Martello present during the interview? Or any other New Orleans police officer? If so, what was the substance or what was said? Who was the FBI agent? If no New Orleans police officer was present, did Oswald request that the interview be in private?
25. Which New Orleans police officers participated in the investigation of David Ferrie? Which FBI agents?
26. What did Mr. Ferrie's neighbors say?
27. Did anyone ever report having seen Oswald at Mr. Ferrie's home?
28. A New Orleans singer named Connie Kaye has reported that she met Oswald in a coffee house in New Orleans in the Summer of 1963 and that Oswald protested anti-Castro material she was using in an act at Pat O'Brien's Club. Do you have reason to believe this? Doubt it?
29. Was Oswald a frequenter of the Havana Bar in New Orleans?

6-waldron

30. The woman who manages the apartments on Magazine Street where Oswald lived in the Summer of 1963 reported that after Oswald had left on Sept. 25, she found a case of empty beer bottles. Who drank the beer?

(Oswald is alleged to have not drunk beer.)

31. Do officials of the New Orleans Police Department have reason to believe or suspect that Oswald was not alone in the plot to kill President Kennedy?

If so, please explain.

32. Were there any indications that the FBI held back any information which it gathered during the course of the Kennedy investigation? If so, please explain.

Respectfully,

Martin Waldron  
New York Times  
Room 729 Chronicle Bldg.  
Houston, Texas.

*Copy to...*  
*[Handwritten signature]*



**DISTRICT ATTORNEY**  
PARISH OF ORLEANS  
STATE OF LOUISIANA  
2700 TULANE AVENUE  
NEW ORLEANS, 19



52

JIM GARRISON  
DISTRICT ATTORNEY

December 28, 1962

JAN 9 1963

Gambrell, Harlan, Russell, Moye and Richardson  
c/o Eastern Air Lines, Inc.  
Miami International Airport  
Miami 48, Florida

Attn: Mr. William G. Bell, Jr.  
Re: David William Ferrie

Gentlemen:

This is to inform you that the prosecuting witnesses in the cases of intimidation against David W. Ferrie have requested the State to dismiss the charges. They have further produced signed affidavits to the effect that they do not wish to prosecute, that they would not testify and that they would like the charges dismissed. I have spoken to Jim Garrison, District Attorney, at considerable length concerning these matters and we both are of the opinion that the cases against Ferrie would be impossible to prosecute without the full cooperation of the complaining witnesses even if they were forced to testify. It is for these reasons that I inform you that both charges against Ferrie will be dismissed.

If I can be of any further assistance to you in this matter please do not hesitate to call upon me.

Very truly yours,

*Rudolph F. Becker, III*

RUDOLPH F. BECKER, III  
ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY

RFB/jc

2441 Columbus Street  
New Orleans, Louisiana  
January 15, 1963

*Jan Paulson*

*JN. 125*

Mr. Malcolm McIntyre, President  
Eastern Air Lines Incorporated,  
New York City, N.Y.

Dear Sir:

I am Eric Crouchet. I was supposed to have been the State Witness in criminal charges in Louisiana against your Captain David Ferrie. I am writing this letter for three main reasons. I want to exonerate Captain Ferrie. Also I want to complain about the way Eastern Air Lines is treating him, and the way I been treated.

I tried to exonerate him before to your Captain Greiner, but he would not give me the chance. So I am writing to you since you are the president of the company.

Here is what happened. There is a certain woman here in New Orleans who has relatives who are big politicians. This woman is a real one, believe me. I am no doctor but I am sure something is not right with her. She has been "after" Captain Ferrie for a long long time. She has cooked up more stories and lies than I can count. Of course he is not the only one. She has some more on her list that she gives it to, and I am one of them. What she has got against me or Captain Ferrie I cannot figure out. She has a funny pattern. This month it is one person she doesnt like and next month it is somebody else. She figures she is the hand of God or something and runs around judging people and then goes after them. She brought this mess on.

Her own family has trouble with her. One of her sons ran away from home. This embarased her. She had to blame somebody. It was Captain Ferries turn. She even called Eastern and told them this. It just was not so. But how do you stop a lie when it is repeated often enough and loud enough. Anyhow after a few days it became apparent that she was wrong and Captain Ferrie knew nothing about her son running away. Captain Ferrie threatened to sue her for what she was saying that was his mistake.

The next thing I know I am dragged in to it. I am not surprised because I know what she has been saying about me for so long. Some cops picked me up and roused me around awhile. They gave me a paper to sign. I signed it. I should not have but I did. I was so scared I would have signed anything just to get out. I was sixteen going on seventeen. I did not know what I had signed. So I was shook when I found out a few days later that I was supposed to be State Witness against Captain Ferrie in criminal charges. Then I was in contact with Captain Ferrie and had arrangements to get papers from his lawyer withdrawing the charges. In a moment of courage I signed these. Then I called the cops and told them what I did and why. For this they charged Captain Ferrie with intimidating witnesses.

Another thing. Theyb picked up some kid (first they called him Dumas) whose name is McClendon. My father and I talked to them a few weeks ago. They claimed they knew nothing about the case. The cops were trying to make this kid be a witness against Captain Ferrie too. This is how it went. This woman, like I said, has big political connections.



When I signed these withdrawal I was rousted around again. Then I got real scared. I had no way to turn. I was scared of this woman, of the cops, and whether Captain Ferrie would sue me for false charges or what. So I did the only thing left and took off for service.

The service taught me my rights and what to be afraid of and what not. When I came home a couple of months ago I knew my rights. With my father and my lawyer I went to the District Attorney and explained the whole situation. They had no other choice than to drop the charges.

I want to make one thing clear. All of these charges are false. It just did not happen. I am completely exonerating Captain Ferrie.

I went to your Captain Greiner in New Orleans and I telephoned your Miami lawyer Bill Bell. With each one I tried to tell my story and I got the brush off. Why wouldn't they let me tell the story? They stopped me. Then I got to hear some mighty interesting things. It seems that Eastern is trying to collect only the dirt, and forget the good. What they have somebody wants to twist just one certain way. It all builds up to one thing and that is this it looks like Eastern has joined this women to blacken Captain Ferrie. I also found out that either Bill Bell or George Greiner tried to fire Ferrie when these charges were first made. Does this mean that just to have somebody accuse you of something is grounds for dismissal on Eastern? If it does Eastern is in bad shape, and so is the country.

I mean to get my say in this matter. If I don't get it in to you I will have to find another way. I am anxious to get it in now because there is a company called Southern Research, some kind of private detectives that are going around and admit they are just trying to "get" Captain Ferrie. They claim they are employees of Eastern Air Lines.

Here is the other side of Captain Ferrie you ought to know. First he is a loyal American and Christian. In CAP and other activities he has done his best to help wandering kids. He helps them get on the straight road. He encourages education and religion. HE is one of few adults who do this. The rest just talk about their civic duties to the young and never do anything about it.

Second he is aviation minded. He encourages kids to aviation and to the Space Age. He was talking about rockets a long time ago when his fellow pilots laughed at him for it. Some of your pilots today he trained.

Third he is a good pilot. I have been talking out at New Orleans Airport. I find he has the best reputation on the Gulf Coast as an instrument pilot and everybody agrees that they would want him, before anybody else, at the controls.

Fourth he is safety minded. Every body knows how he trained his own copilots and stewardesses in safety and emergency measures, and on his own time.

Five he is company minded because he is always running around giving public talks for Eastern and on his own time and money.

Six when everybody was too chicken to move he got food clothing medicine and housing for Cuban refugees. Yet some loyal "patriots" on Eastern air lines criticized it.

Seven he never disgraced your company. He did not get fined and have his name in the paper for jeopardizing your flights. I read in the paper where 13 of your captains got fined for having the stewardess on the lap in flight with passengers aboard. They are still flying. Don't you think Captain Ferrie should be too?

It is a funny thing how when a man is down everybody gangs up on him. If they are jealous of him they do the same thing too. So I have been doing my best to undo the wrongs done him of which I am a part. I thought Eastern would be interested in the same thing if they were Christian and American. So far, it seems the other way around.

I have been going around to some business men I know through the Kiwanis club. I have been telling my story to get this man's name cleared. I understand that these are the customers who pay your salary. One thing I can say, they showed a good attitude. They cannot believe that Eastern would hold him out of service once this story was told./

This affair has made me very angry with Eastern Air Lines. I figured that a man in your position would not want this to go on. I preferred to think that this was just the conduct of a couple of minor officials and did not represent the policy of the whole company. The future will tell.

There are many people here who want to come forward and write letters of protest. They have been stopped because someone told them that if they did it would look "rigged up". Do you want to hear from them. I hope you do.

There is one other thing. My name has been linked up to this. We cannot afford a lawyer to go after the woman who started all this. Her day will come, however. The other day I found that if Captain Ferrie does not get back to flying status my name will suffer too. I don't think Eastern is interested in this responsibility too.

So, I hope that you will do the right thing, and the American thing, and put Captain Ferrie back on flying. I would like to know what you are going to do.

Yours truly,

  
Eric M. Crouchet

No. 54

Department of State



DEPARTMENT OF STATE

to whom these presents shall come, Greeting:

Certify That the documents hereunto annexed are true copies of the passport file of the Department of State in the case of William Ferrie, as follows:

Application upon which passport no. B085860, New Orleans Series was issued September 18, 1961;

Application upon which passport no. 530960, New Orleans Series was issued July 11, 1957.

In testimony whereof, I, DEAN RUSK,

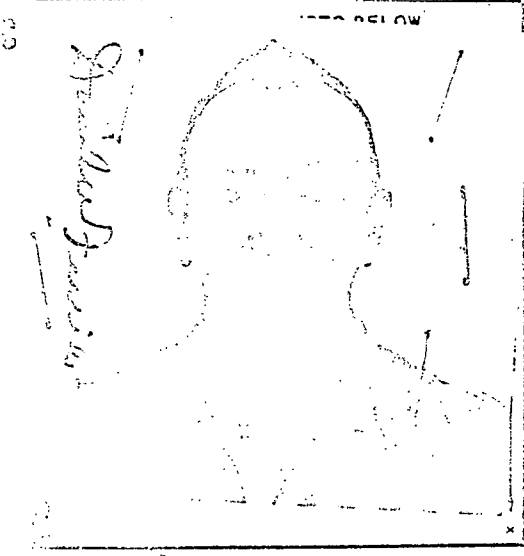
Secretary of State, have hereunto caused the seal of the Department of State to be affixed and my name subscribed by the Acting Authentication Officer of the said Department, at the city of Washington, in the District of Columbia, this twentieth day of December, 1961.

Dean Rusk  
Secretary of State.

By [Signature]  
Authentication Department of State.

... pursuant to RS16... Sec. 1 of Act... 28 USC 173... 65 St. 111... and 352 of Act... 8 USC 140.

1948... and 1952...

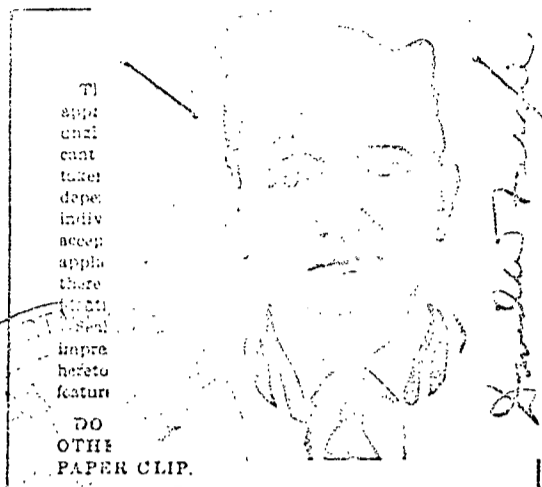


Faint, illegible text on the right side of the page, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side.

11/1

[Faint, mostly illegible text, possibly a ledger or record book with multiple columns and rows of entries.]



TI  
 appi  
 cant  
 take  
 depe  
 indiv  
 accep  
 appli  
 there  
 featu

DO  
 OTHE  
 PAPER CLIP.

*Donald Trump*

Faint, illegible text in the upper left quadrant of the page.

Faint, illegible text in the middle left quadrant of the page.

Faint, illegible text in the lower middle left quadrant of the page.

Faint, illegible text in the lower middle left quadrant of the page.

Faint, illegible text in the lower middle left quadrant of the page.

Faint, illegible text in the lower middle left quadrant of the page.

Faint, illegible text in the lower middle left quadrant of the page.

Faint, illegible text in the upper right quadrant of the page.

Faint, illegible text in the middle right quadrant of the page.

Faint, illegible text in the lower middle right quadrant of the page.

Faint, illegible text in the lower middle right quadrant of the page.

Faint, illegible text in the lower middle right quadrant of the page.

Faint, illegible text in the lower middle right quadrant of the page.

Faint, illegible text in the lower middle right quadrant of the page.



# The Inquest

**G**RAND conspiracies need not be grand. There need be only a few central figures in a position to manipulate, wheedle, dupe, blackmail, and buy the bit actors. This is the theory of New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison as applied to the assassination of President Kennedy. "The people who engineered the killing of one of the finest Presidents we ever had are walking around today," he declares. "Not to do anything about it is un-American."

The Louisiana populist can hardly be accused of disloyalty. He has, he claims, discovered who killed Kennedy, who organized the plot, and what forces were involved in planning the various steps that led to the assassination. And he has done all this against formidable odds. He has been denounced and ridiculed by such columnists as Bob Considine, Jim Bishop and Victor Reisel. The press has, for the most part, slanted its coverage of his investigation to imply motives of personal glory and political gain. The government Establishment has given him the cold shoulder, and the FBI, which "cleared" two of his present suspects immediately following the assassination, refused to release its information to him.

The truth, according to Garrison, is certain to rock the republic as it gradually unfolds in court. He is convinced that Lee Harvey Oswald was not a triggerman, and that Jack Ruby was the puppet of a more sophisticated master. He is equally sure that the working level of the conspiracy was composed of rabid anti-Castro Cuban exiles in league with elements of the American paramilitary right. The con-

certed Establishment effort to confine the events of the assassination to Oswald and Ruby suggests the Garrison thesis: a vertically integrated plot rising step by step into high echelons of government and the military-industrial complex. "Honorable men did in Caesar," dryly observes the prosecutor with a fondness for historical metaphor.

Thus far, the dramatis personae of Garrison's terse drama have been wildly disparate. On February 22 of this year, after preliminary, lengthy questioning by the D.A.'s office and shortly before he was to be arrested by Garrison and charged with conspiracy to assassinate Kennedy, David William Ferrie was found dead in his cluttered New Orleans apartment.

The second major figure in Garrison's probe is 54-year-old Clay L. Shaw, retired executive director of the New Orleans International Trade Mart. Charged with conspiracy by Garrison, he is now awaiting trial.

A third individual expected to figure prominently in the Garrison inquiry is Manuel Garcia Gonzales. The New Orleans D.A. has come into possession of a photograph

by William W. Turner

June 67

RAMPARTS 17

taken at Dealey Plaza just before the assassination which shows several Latin men behind the low picket fence at the top of the famed grassy knoll. Most Warren Report critics believe one or more shots were fired from the grassy knoll area, and Garrison thinks Gonzales is one of the men in the photograph. Gonzales has disappeared and has probably fled the country.

Oswald? In Garrison's book he was nothing more than a "decoy and a fall guy."

[A GUIDE TO THE CIA'S NEW ORLEANS]

**D**AVE FERRIE was gesticulating furiously as he poured out his scheme. "Triangulation . . . the availability of exit . . . one man had to be sacrificed to give the other one or two gunmen time to escape." Leon Oswald listened impassively. So did Clay Bertrand, a tall, courtly, older man with close-cropped white hair. Bertrand, smartly attired in a maroon jacket, looked out of place with his carelessly dressed companions in the disarray of Ferrie's apartment.

This was the scene on or about September 16, 1963, as described recently in a New Orleans courtroom by Perry Raymond Russo, Jim Garrison's star witness to date, who had been present in the Ferrie apartment on that fateful night. An articulate young insurance salesman for Equitable Life and a graduate of the Jesuit Loyola University, Russo had passed, for what it is worth, a series of Sodium Pentothal ("truth serum") tests administered by medical experts. His story was sufficiently impressive to cause the three-judge panel to bind over Clay Shaw, whom Russo identified as Clay Bertrand, for trial in the assassination of the President.

Following Ferrie's rapid-fire dissertation, said Russo, the talk switched to escape. Ferrie declared in favor of a flight to Brazil with a refueling stop in Mexico, or a more risky hop directly to Cuba. (It is a source of puzzlement why Ferrie would want to go to Cuba, given his anti-Castro stance.) Bertrand disagreed, on the grounds that word of the assassination would spread too fast to permit a long flight. "Shut up and leave him alone," interjected Leon Oswald, whom Russo says was Lee Harvey Oswald, "he's the pilot." "A washed-up pilot," huffed Bertrand, alluding to Ferrie's dismissal from Eastern Air Lines for homosexual convictions.

From the conversation, Russo deduced that none of the three intended to participate actively in the assassination. Ferrie suggested they "should be in the public eye" on the day of the attempt; he himself would make a speech at a nearby college. Bertrand said he would go to the west coast on business. Oswald said nothing.

Clay Shaw was indeed on the west coast on business on

November 22. Two weeks previously, his manager at the New Orleans Trade Mart had written the San Francisco Trade Mart that Shaw would be passing through on that date and would like to discuss mutual interests with their executives. At the moment when Kennedy was killed, Shaw was conferring with the San Francisco men.

Ferrie also had an alibi, of sorts. A New Orleans attorney is fairly certain that on that black Friday, the eccentric little man was in his law office around 12:15 p.m. Ferrie contended he was in New Orleans until late in the afternoon, when he and his two young roommates left on an impromptu trip to Texas to "hunt geese." On the surface it was a wild goose chase: the trio drove to Houston on Friday, to Galveston on Saturday, and returned to New Orleans on Sunday—over 1000 miles. But Garrison has witnesses who swear that Ferrie spent several hours at a Houston skating rink waiting by the telephone. It was a curious junket at a curious time, so curious that Garrison, on his own initiative, arrested and held the three for FBI investigation of "subversive activity."

Garrison charges only that the machinations in Ferrie's apartment set in motion events that culminated in the assassination. What direction the substantive plot may have taken from there is hinted at in the further testimony of Russo. He had met Ferrie, he said, some four years earlier through Civil Air Patrol activity, and frequently was invited to his apartment. There had been a party before the meeting on the evening in question, and Russo had lingered after the rest of the guests. Among the last to leave were several Cubans in military fatigues, two of whom he recalls by their first names, Manuel and a name sounding like Julian. Manuel, Garrison suspects, is the missing Manuel Garcia Gonzales.

The bizarre quality of Ferrie's life followed him into death. After being questioned by Garrison, he muttered he did not have long to live. The cause of death, the coroner revealed, had been an embolism at the base of the brain induced by hypertension. But a brain embolism can also be caused by a deftly administered karate chop to the neck, a technique which possibly killed Dallas reporter Jim Koethe, who had participated in an enigmatic meeting at Jack Ruby's apartment the night Oswald was murdered [Ramparts, November 1966].

An inveterate activist, Ferrie solicited funds for Castro in 1958, then bitterly turned against him when he struck his communist colors. According to former Havana journalist Diego Gonzales Tendedera, Ferrie flew firebomb raids and refugee rescue missions to Cuba from Florida in a twin-engine Piper Apache owned by Eladio del Valle, an ex-Batista official who had escaped to Miami with considerable wealth. Ferrie reportedly was paid \$1000 to \$1500 a mission, depending on the risk involved.

June 67

The caper ended in 1961, when U.S. government agents confiscated the Apache, and Ferrie headed for New Orleans. On February 22, the day Ferrie died in New Orleans, del Valle's head was split by a powerful blow with a machete or hatchet and he was shot over the heart. Miami police, noting that he had been involved in narcotics smuggling, called it a gangland slaying.

After the Bay of Pigs, Ferrie boasted he had taken part in the invasion, and indeed it has come to light that a CIA-directed diversionary strike had been launched from a hidden base in the New Orleans area. The loquacious pilot was openly hostile to President Kennedy for failing to commit American military might against Castro. On one occasion a speech he was giving before the New Orleans Chapter of Military Order of World Wars turned into a diatribe against Kennedy for a "double-cross" of the invasion force. Several members walked out and the chairman abruptly adjourned the meeting.

During this period the conspicuous Ferrie was frequently noticed by the New Orleans Cuban colony in the company of Sergio Aracha-Smith, local director of the anti-Castro Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front. (New Orleans police intelligence records reflect, states the Washington Post, that the Front was "legitimate in nature and presumably had the unofficial sanction of the Central Intelligence Agency.") The Lake Pontchartrain waterfront near Aracha's home seems to have become a locus for mysterious meetings. Various Garrison witnesses claim to have seen Ferrie there, as well as an exchange of money between Oswald and Shaw.

By 1963, Aracha apparently had been deposed as Front director, for he had moved to Houston in 1962 and was living there at the time of the assassination. In 1964 he moved to Dallas. When Garrison investigators recently sought to question him, he refused to talk without police and Dallas Assistant D.A. Bill Alexander present. However, Garrison secured a warrant charging him with conspiring with Ferrie and one Gordon Novel to burglarize an explosives depot of the Schlumberger Well Services Co. near New Orleans in August 1961. Aracha is presently free on bond.

The strange behavior of Gordon Novel lends still another piquant ingredient to the case. Shortly after being interrogated by Garrison, he hurriedly sold the French Quarter bar he owned and left town. He turned up in McLean, Virginia (headquarters of Army intelligence and CIA), blasted the assassination probe as a fraud, and noisily submitted to a "private" lie detector test given by a former Army intelligence officer that, he said, supported his veracity. In Columbus, Ohio, where he was arrested on a fugitive warrant obtained by Garrison, he cryptically stated, "I think Garrison will expose some CIA operations

in Louisiana." In what it called "his unpublished account of how the explosives disappeared," the New Orleans States-Item claims that Novel has told several persons that he, Ferrie, Aracha and several Cubans did not steal the munitions but transported them to New Orleans at the instruction of their CIA contact just before the Bay of Pigs invasion in April 1961. Furthermore, the States-Item says Novel operated a CIA front, the Evergreen Advertising Agency, which prepared cryptographical messages contained in radio commercials for Christmas trees that alerted agents to the invasion date. Novel, however, has denied being a CIA agent.

The mysterious explosives theft dovetailed with another angle in Garrison's investigation—an April 1961 FBI raid that uncovered a large cache of arms, ammunition and explosives in a cottage near New Orleans. Garrison's men are seeking a group of Cubans said to have accumulated the cache.

Further CIA aid or comfort for the paramilitary right wing is suggested by the role of private eye W. Guy Banister, who with a partner named Hugh F. Ward ran a private sleuthing agency in New Orleans. Both a former FBI official and a former superintendent of New Orleans police, Banister was noted for his outspoken ultraconservatism. His office, according to a States-Item informant, was one of the drops for the stolen munitions. In 1963, the ever-present David Ferrie worked intermittently for him as an investigator.

While researching an article on The Minutemen [Ramparts, January 1967], I learned from a defector—a Minuteman aide who had access to their headquarters files—about an allied group in New Orleans known as the Anti-Communism League of the Caribbean. The League was said by the aide to have been used by the CIA in its engineering of the 1954 overthrow of the leftist Arbenz government in Guatemala. The Minuteman defector said the names of both Banister and Ward appeared in the secret Minutemen files as members of the Minutemen and, as operatives of the Anti-Communism League of the Caribbean. He also divulged that militant anti-Castro Cuban exiles were prominent in the Minutemen ranks.

With these pieces of the puzzle beginning to fit together, Garrison hopes to complete the picture. But he will get no help from Banister and Ward. Potential witnesses to the assassination secrets seem to have a propensity for dying. In 1964, Banister, who drank heavily and was given to wild sprees, suddenly died of a heart attack. On May 23, 1965, Ward, a commercial pilot, was at the controls of a Piper Aztec chartered by former New Orleans Mayor de Lesseps Morrison when the craft, engines sputtering, crashed on a fog-shrouded hill near Ciudad Victoria, Mexico. All aboard were killed.

June 67

[THE PARAMILITARY OPERATION AT DEALEY PLAZA]

**P**RESIDENT KENNEDY'S MURDER had all the earmarks of a paramilitary operation. The Dealey Plaza site was ideal: tall buildings at one end, at the other a grassy knoll projecting to within a stone's throw of the roadway and covered by foliage. It is the opinion of Garrison's investigators, and of this writer, that the slowly-rolling Presidential limousine was trapped in a classic guerrilla ambush—with simultaneous fire converging from the knoll and from a multi-storied building. This was the "triangulation," Russo said, that David Ferrie had talked about—a sniper in the rear position to divert the public's attention while the sniper in front "could fire the shot that would do the job."

It was, in fact, the frontal fire that did the dreadful job. The explosive head shot that snapped the President's head backward and literally blew his brains into the air could not have been the effect of a high-velocity rifle bullet fired from the rear—such bullets pierce cleanly (a nurse at Parkland Hospital said that when doctors attempted a tracheotomy on the President, the damage was so great the tube pushed out the back of his head). It was the effect of a nasty hollow-nose mercury fulminate bullet, generally known as a "dum dum," which explodes on impact. Although outlawed by the Hague Convention, exploding bullets are favored by guerrilla fighters. An ex-CIA agent who had received paramilitary training from the Agency advises that the CIA supplied this type of bullet to the anti-Castro forces it trained.

The first report of the assassination in the Dallas Times-Herald afternoon edition—before the Warren Commission's three-shot, "magic bullet" theory was proclaimed—read: "Witnesses said six or seven shots were fired." A bullet mark on the curb belatedly analyzed by the FBI did not show traces of copper, as would have been the case had the bullet been the copper-jacketed type allegedly fired by Oswald. "There definitely was a shot fired from behind that fence," insists witness S. M. Holland, referring to the partially concealed picket fence on the grassy knoll. Holland, a crusty old railroader who was standing on the Triple Underpass towards which the President's limousine was heading, is the rare eyewitness who survived both the bamboozling tactics of the Warren Commission and Secret Service insistence that he change his story.

Holland's account is complemented by the testimony of the late Lee Bowers, who overlooked the parking lot at the rear of the grassy knoll from his railroad tower. Bowers said he saw two out-of-state automobiles and a Texas automobile, apparently equipped with a two-way radio, prowling the lot shortly before the assassination. He also noticed two men in the lot near the fence; when

the shots rang out they were partially obscured by the trees, but there was "something out of the ordinary, a sort of milling around."

Jim Garrison agrees that Oswald "was no Captain Marvel." The D.A. says: "The fatal shots came from the front." In this context Oswald's indignant protest while in custody, "I didn't kill anybody . . . I'm just a patsy" may prove, after Garrison finishes, to be true.

There is scientific evidence tending to support it. The Dallas police made paraffin casts of Oswald's hands and right cheek in order to chemically test for nitrates. Although many common substances can deposit nitrates, the blowback from a gun ordinarily deposits an appreciable amount. The test showed positive reactions for both hands; a negative reaction for the cheek.

Ordinarily, a right-handed man who has shot both a pistol and a rifle, as Oswald was accused of doing, would have nitrates on the right hand and cheek. Most likely the source of the nitrates on Oswald's hands was fingerprint ink—he had been finger and palm printed before the paraffin was applied.

Moreover, the FBI subjected the casts to Nuclear Activation Analysis, a relatively new technique, so sensitive it can detect a thimbleful of acid in a tankcar of water. Deposits on the casts, the FBI reported, "could not be specifically associated with the rifle cartridges," but ballistics expert Cortlandt Cunningham did not view the result as exculpatory Oswald. "A rifle chamber is tightly sealed," he testified, "and so by its very nature, I would not expect to find residue on the right cheek of a shooter."

This explanation seemed so implausible I contacted Dr. Vincent Guinn of General Atomics in San Diego, who pioneered the development of the NAA process. He said that he and Raymond Pinker of the Los Angeles police crime lab were also curious about the test, and ordered an Italian Carcano rifle such as Oswald supposedly fired. They fired the obsolete weapon, which some authorities think is liable to blow up, and tested their cheeks. Nitrates from the blowback were present in abundance.

[LEE HARVEY OSWALD]

**A**NOTHER COMPONENT of the Garrison theory is that Oswald was not a dedicated communist at all, but an agent of the CIA who may have been trained at the Agency's facility at Atsugi Air Force Base in Japan in 1959. He was a revolutionary looking for a revolution—any revolution—and he found a cause with the CIA-sponsored paramilitary right wing planning the overthrow of Castro.

The paramilitary right wing is composed of numerous factions over which the Minutemen exert a loose hegemony. It is cross-pollinated with Birchers, Klanners, States  
(text continued on p. 24)

Illustrations by Dugald Stermer

June 67

Banister

Ferrie worked on and off for Banister as an investigator, and the mutual affinity was such that in 1962, when Eastern Air Lines was in the process of dismissing Ferrie for publicity over alleged homosexual acts, Banister appeared at a Miami hearing and delivered an impassioned plea on his behalf. When Banister suddenly died, the ex-pilot evidently

48 RAMPARTS

Jan 68

acquired part of his files. When he realized he was a prime suspect in Garrison's probe, Ferrie systematically disposed of his papers and documents for the years 1962 and 1963. But in photocopying the bibliography of a cancer paper he had written (at one time he had caged mice in his home on which he experimented with cancer implants), he inadvertently overlapped the bottom portion of notes recording the dispositions. Included is the notation: "Copies of B's [presumably Banister's] microfilm files to Atlanta rite-wingers [sic]."

The Banister files were reputed to be the largest collection of "anti-communist intelligence" in Louisiana, and part were sold by his widow to the Sovereignty Commission, a sort of state HUAC, where a Garrison investigator was able to examine them. Banister's filing system was modeled after the FBI's, and contained files on both friends and foes. The "10" and "23" classification dealt with Cuban matters; 23-5, for example, was labeled Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front and 10-209 simply Cuban File. There was a main file, 23-14, labeled Shaw File, but someone had completely stripped it before Garrison's man got there.

Honma La

The "somebody" one can surmise from the Gordon Novel episode which follows, was the CIA. Novel is wanted by the DA as a material witness in the 1961 burglary of the Schlumberger Well Co. munitions dump near New Orleans. Subpoenaed by the grand jury last March, Novel fled to McLean, Virginia, next door to the CIA complex at Langley, and took a lie detector test administered by a former Army intelligence officer which, he boasted to the press, proved Garrison's probe was a fraud. He then skipped first to Montreal and then to Columbus, Ohio, from where Governor James Rhodes, in one of the most absurd stipulations ever attached to a normally routine procedure, refuses to extradite him unless Garrison agrees not to question him on the assassination.

From his Ohio sanctuary the fugitive cryptically asserted that the munitions caper was one of "the most patriotic burglaries in history." When an enterprising reporter took him to a marathon party, Novel's indiscreet tongue loosened further. According to the States-Item article, Novel's oft-repeated account was that the munitions bunker was a CIA staging point for war materiel destined for use in the impending Bay of Pigs invasion. He is quoted as saying that on the day the munitions were picked up, he "was called by his CIA contact and told to join a group which was ordered to transport munitions from the bunker to New Orleans." The key to the bunker was provided by his CIA contact. Novel reportedly said the others in the CIA group at the bunker were David Ferrie, Sergio Arcacha Smith—New Orleans delegate to the Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front—and several Cubans. The munitions, according to his account, were dropped in Novel's office, Ferrie's home and Banister's office-storeroom.

Rampant  
Jan 68 p 48

"The Inquest"

IRS?  
also is rumored to have been the tip-off man between the Dallas police and the Dallas underworld . . . Ruby operated his businesses on a cash basis, keeping no record whatsoever—a strong indication that Ruby himself was involved in illicit operations of some sort . . . His primary technique in avoiding prosecution was the maintenance of friendship with police officers, public officials, and other influential persons in the Dallas community."

Nor did the letter ignore Ruby's affinity for Cuba. "In about 1959, Ruby became interested in the possibility of selling war materials to Cubans and in the possibility of opening a gambling casino in Havana." The pushy entrepreneur's continuing interest in Cuba was discussed. CIA, instructed the Commission staffers, should consider the possibility of "ties between Ruby and others who might have been interested in the assassination of President Kennedy." They specifically mentioned a number of people thought to know Ruby, including former Havana gambler Lewis J. McWillie, a Birch Society official, and oilmen H. L. and Lamar Hunt.

For months the CIA was silent. When finally dunned by the Commission it simply said that its files contained "no information on Jack Ruby or his activities" or any link with Oswald. The reply came after the Commission had concluded its deliberations.

"There is much more to Ruby than meets the eye," attests one of Garrison's chief sleuths, Louis Gurvich. Garrison has produced a former Dallas cab driver, Raymon Cummings, who is prepared to testify he twice drove Oswald to Ruby's Carousel Club, once in the company of David Ferrie.

There already exists a body of evidence tying Oswald to Ruby. For example, there is Wilbryn Waldon "Bob" Litchfield II, who claimed he saw Oswald waiting to see Ruby at the club a month before the assassination. Litchfield was waiting to see Ruby himself, and accurately described a third man—whose presence has been verified.

There is also Carroll Jarnagin, an attorney reputed to have a photographic memory. In a voluntary statement to the FBI, Jarnagin told of overhearing an ear-pricking colloquy between Oswald and Ruby in the Carousel Club the night of October 4, 1963. The gist of it was that Oswald was to be hired to assassinate Texas Governor John Connally with a rifle from a high building. Bobby Kennedy had clamped down on racket activity in Chicago and Castro had ousted the American gamblers from Cuba. The reasoning was that if the straightlaced Connally could be eliminated, Texas, which is "right next to Mexico," could be opened up and "there'd be money for everybody."

Jarnagin's testimony was discounted by the Warren Commission, largely on the strength of a lie detector test

given by D.A. Henry Wade. The result, claimed Wade, was that Jarnagin was sincere but his story "fanciful"—a determination well beyond the capacity of a polygraph.

Ruby's gangster links are well established, and his connection with one Paul Rolland Jones is a story in itself. Jones averred he had been introduced to Ruby in Chicago in the late 1940's by several syndicate hoods, and later got to know Jack and his sister Eva, who ran the Singapore Club in Dallas, quite well. He had come to Dallas as an emissary of the mob to negotiate "a piece of the action."

He approached then-sheriff Steve Guthrie and an obscure lieutenant on the police force, George Butler, to arrange for protection. The two pretended to play along, then sprung a trap on Jones and charged him with bribery. Butler became a hero of sorts, and was tapped to assist the Kefauver Committee in its 1950 rackets hearings. But Jones told the FBI he believes Butler was at first in earnest and wanted a pay-off, desisting only when he learned the Texas Rangers were wise to the negotiations.

Butler is still a lieutenant, working out of the juvenile bureau. The assignment seemingly permits him leeway for his activities as the self-professed leader of extreme right wing elements on the force. In 1961, while in rural Midlothian, Texas, to make an anti-communist speech, he offered Penn Jones Jr., the scrappy editor of the Midlothian Mirror, the opportunity to print a statewide newspaper under the auspices of the Ku Klux Klan. He boasted, Jones says, that one half of the police force belonged to the KKK. He frequently escorts H. L. Hunt to various public engagements.

It was Lt. George Butler who was in overall charge of the transfer of Oswald on November 24 and who gave the "all clear" to bring the prisoner into the basement.

Early in 1959, when Castro came to power, Ruby looked covetously to Cuba. He made overtures to sell surplus jeeps to the Cuban premier, and tried to wangle a letter of introduction from a known Castro partisan in Houston. Late in 1959 he visited gambler Lewis McWillie in Havana on what he later called a "purely social" trip. While there he boasted to at least two U.S. citizens that he was "in with both sides." Most prominent of the anti-Castroites whose friendship he claimed was Rolando Masferrer, a Batista henchman.

Ruby's Cuba interests and crime syndicate connections converge in the testimony of Nancy Perrin Rich, a fast-living young lady four times around the marriage cycle and a one-time police informant. In 1962, she arrived in Dallas on the heels of her then husband, Robert Perrin, who at various times had been a bodyguard to top hoodlums, a narcotics smuggler and a gun-runner to Franco

June 67

RAMPARTS 27

Ramparts - Jan. 68

in clumps—Ferrie desperately studied medicine to try to halt the process—until his body was entirely devoid of hair. One speculation is that he was moonlighting and suffered a physiological reaction to exposure to the extreme altitudes required for clandestine flights. Chinese Nationalist U-2 pilots reportedly have suffered the same hair-loss phenomenon.

One of Ferrie's covert tasks in the New Orleans area was to drill small teams in guerrilla warfare. One of his young proteges has revealed that he trained some of his Civil Air Patrol cadets and Cubans and formed them into five-man small weapons units, this under the auspices of the Marine Corps and State Department. Coupled with this is the information from another former protegee that Ferrie confided "he was working for the CIA rescuing Cubans out of Castro prisons," and on one occasion was called to Miami so that the CIA could "test him to see if he was the type of person who told his business to anybody." In a speech before the Military Order of World Wars in New Orleans in late 1961, Ferrie related that he had trained pilots in Guatemala for the Bay of Pigs, and professed bitter disappointment that they were not used.

Clay Shaw, an international trade official with top-level contacts in Latin America and Europe, would have been a natural target for CIA recruitment. Gordon Novel, who was acquainted with Shaw, was quoted by the States-Item as venturing that Shaw may have been asked by the CIA to observe the traffic of foreign commerce through New Orleans. More persuasive is Shaw's membership on the board of directors of a firm called *Centro Mondiale Commerciale* in Rome. According to the newspapers *Paese Sera* of Rome and *Le Devoir* of Montreal, among others of the foreign press, CMC was an obscure but well-financed firm that was ousted from Italy by the police because it was suspected of being a CIA front. It transplanted its operation to the more friendly climate of Johannesburg, South Africa, where it still functions.

The same group that incorporated CMC also set up a firm called Permidex Corporation in Switzerland, but that company was dissolved by the Swiss government when it was proved to be a conduit for funds destined for the Secret Army Organization (OAS), a group of

right-wing French officers dedicated to "keeping Algeria French" by force of arms. The composition of the CMC group with which Shaw was associated is of more than cursory interest, since it includes a former U.S. intelligence officer, now an executive of the Bank of Montreal; the publisher of the neo-Nazi *National-Zeitung* of Germany; Prince Guitere de Spadaforo, an Italian industrialist related by marriage to Hitler finance minister Hjalmar Schacht; and the lawyer to the Italian royal family and secretary of the Italian neo-Fascist Party. Through his attorney, Shaw has stated he joined the CMC board of directors in 1958 at the insistence of his own board of directors of the International Trade Mart of New Orleans.

ON AUGUST 1, 1963, the front page of the States-Item carried two news stories which, Garrison asserts, symbolize the bitter end of the paramilitary right's tolerance of John F. Kennedy. "A-Treaty Signing Set On Monday" was the lead to one story, disclosing that the test ban treaty was about to become reality and that a NATO-Warsaw bloc nonaggression pact was in the wind. "Explosives Cache Home Lent to Cuban, Says Owner's Wife," announced the lead to another story, telling of an FBI raid on a military training site and arms cache on the north side of Lake Pontchartrain. Agents had seized more than a ton of dynamite, 20 100-pound bomb casings, fuses, napalm ingredients and other war materiel.

The whipsaw developments—Kennedy's patent determination to effect a rapprochement with the communist nations on the one hand, his crackdown under the Neutrality Act on anti-Castro paramilitary groups on the other—triggered a rage against the President that would find vent in his assassination.

The true nature of the group raided at Lake Pontchartrain was not evident from the story. The FBI announced no arrests, and the wife of the property owner, Mrs. William J. McLaney, gave out the cover story that the premises had been loaned to a newly-arrived Cuban named Jose Juarez as a favor to friends in Cuba. (McLaney had been well-known as a gambler associated with the Tropicana Hotel in Havana before being ousted by Castro in 1960.)

According to information leaked to Garrison by another government agency,

the FBI had in fact arrested 11 men, then quietly released them. Among those in the net was Acelo Pedro Amores, believed to be a former Batista official who slipped out of Cuba in 1960. Also caught was Richard Lauchli Jr, one of the founders of the Mintemen. Lauchli, who possessed a federal license to manufacture weapons in his Collinsville, Illinois machine shop, was arrested again in 1964 when Treasury investigators, posing as agents of a South American country, trapped him in a deal to sell a huge quantity of illicit automatic arms. The others arrested were American adventurers and Cuban exiles.

Garrison believes that the assassination team at Dealey Plaza included renegade Minutemen operating without the knowledge of the group's central headquarters. Free-lance terrorism has plagued Minutemen national coordinator Robert DePugh since the organization's inception, and there have been several abortive assassination schemes hatched by individual cliques.

For example, in 1962, a Dallas extremist using the pseudonym John Morris was given money by a Minutemen clique at the Liberty Mall in Kansas City to subsidize the sniper slaying of Senator J. William Fulbright of Arkansas. The plan called for Morris to escape in a plane flown by a Texas man, but DePugh got wind of it and aborted it. And a Cuban exile close to Guy Banister has told Garrison that in 1962 Minuteman Banister seriously discussed "putting poison in the air conditioning ducts in the Havana Palace and killing all occupants."

The latest plot to surface was formulated in Dallas in September 1966; its target was Stanley Marcus of the Neiman-Marcus department store, a pro-United Nations liberal who somehow has managed to thrive in rigidly conservative Dallas. According to an informant who was present, several Minutemen decided to ambush Marcus outside of Dallas, because "another assassination in Dallas would be too much." Again, there was a leak and the plan fell through. However, as the Warren Report might phrase it, such schemes "establish the propensity to kill" on the part of the radical right.

"Minutemen" has become an almost generic term for the paramilitary right, a far from homogenous movement. Some elements are driven primarily by



Oswald + CIA

An intriguing entry in Oswald's address book is the word "microdots" appearing on the page on which he has notated the address and phone number of Jagers-Chiles-Stovall (CE 18, p. 45). Microdots are a clandestine means of communication developed by German intelligence during World War II and still in general use among espionage agencies. The technique is to photograph the document to be transmitted and vastly reduce the negative to a size that will fit inside a period. The microdot can be inserted in an innocuous letter or magazine and mailed, or left in a "dead drop"—a prearranged location for the deposit and pickup of messages.

Thus it may be significant that Oswald obtained library cards in Dallas and New Orleans, and usually visited the

libraries on Thursday. The possible implication of his visits was not overlooked by the FBI, which confiscated every book he ever charged out, and never returned them. A piece that may fit into the puzzle is the discovery by Garrison of an adult borrower's card issued by the New Orleans public library in the name Clem Bertrand. The business address shown is the International Trade Mart [Shaw's former place of employment], and the home address 3100 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, a wrong number, but conspicuously close to that of David Ferrie at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. There may be a pattern here, since Oswald supposedly carried a card issued to Ferrie when arrested in Dallas.

Still another hint of Oswald's intelligence status is the inventory of his property seized by Dallas police after the assassination. Included is such sophisticated optical equipment as a Sterio Realist camera, a Hanza camera timer, filters, a small German camera, a Wollensak 15 power telescope, Micron 6X binoculars and a variety of film—hardly the usual accouterments of a lowly warehouseman (Stovall Exhibits).

Upon his return from Russia, the man who subscribed to Pravda in the Marine Corps and lectured his fellow Marines on Marxist dialectics set about institutionalizing his leftist facade. He wrote ingratiating letters to the national headquarters of the Communist Party, Fair Play for Cuba Committee and Socialist

Workers Party (a copy of the famous snapshot of Oswald with a revolver on his hip, a rifle in one hand and the Party organ, the Militant, in the other was mailed to the SWP office in New York in April 1963). Garrison believes the facade was intended to facilitate his entry into communist countries for special missions.

Photographs by William W. Turner

Report  
Jan 65  
257

Norton, Donald P

There is a surfeit of indications of Oswald's status. One of the stories of Donald P. Norton, who claims he was impressed into the Agency's service in 1957 under threat of exposure as a homosexual. In September 1962, Norton related, he was dispatched from Atlanta to Mexico with \$50,000 for an anti-Castro group. He had no sooner registered in the Yamajel Hotel in Monterrey, Mexico, per instructions, than he was contacted by one Harvey Lee, a dead ringer for Oswald except that his hair seemed slightly thicker. In exchange for the money, Lee gave him a briefcase containing documents in manila envelopes. According to plan, Norton delivered the briefcase to an employee of an American oil firm in Calgary, Alberta, who repeated the pass phrase, "The weather is very warm in Tulsa."

Norton also contends he met David Ferrie earlier in his CIA career. In early 1958, he was tapped for a courier trip to Cuba and told to meet his contact at the Eastern Air Lines counter at the Atlanta airport. The contact was a singular-

appearing man who called himself Hugh Pharris or Ferris; Norton now states it was Ferrie. "Here are your samples," Ferrie remarked, handing Norton a phonograph record. "It is in the jacket." "It" was \$150,000, which Norton duly delivered to a Cuban television performer in Havana. Norton asserts he went to Freeport, Grand Bahamas, on an Agency assignment late in 1966, and upon his return to Miami his contact instructed that "something was happening in New Orleans, and that I [Norton] should take a long, quiet vacation."

He did, and started to fret about the "people who have died in recent months like Ferrie." Then he decided to contact Garrison. Norton was given a lie detector test, and there were no indications of deception.

Resurgent  
Jan 1967  
P. Norton

Ferrie

Ferrie's involvement with the CIA seems to stem mainly from his anti-Castro paramilitary activity, although there is a suggestion that he was at one time a pilot for the Agency. In the late 1940s and early 1950s he flew light planes commercially in the Cleveland, Ohio area, and was rated by his colleagues as an outstanding pilot. In the middle 1950s there is an untraceable gap in his career. Then he turns up as an Eastern Air Lines pilot. Although he supposedly obtained an instrument rating at the Sunnyside Flying School in Tampa, Florida, there is no record that any such school ever existed.

A clue to Ferrie's activities may lie in the loss of hair he suffered. A fellow employee at Eastern recalls that when Ferrie first joined the line he was "handsome and friendly," but in the end became "moody and paranoid—afraid the communists were out to get him." The personality change coincided with a gradual loss of hair. First a bald spot appeared, which Ferrie explained was caused by acid dripping from a plane battery. Then the hair began falling out

Map by John Williams

in clumps.—Ferrie desperately studied medicine to try to halt the process—until his body was entirely devoid of hair. One speculation is that he was moonlighting and suffered a physiological reaction to exposure to the extreme altitudes required for clandestine flights. Chinese Nationalist U-2 pilots reportedly have suffered the same hair-loss phenomenon.

One of Ferrie's covert tasks in the New Orleans area was to drill small teams in guerrilla warfare. One of his young proteges has revealed that he trained some of his Civil Air Patrol cadets and Cubans and formed them into five-man small weapons units, this under the auspices of the Marine Corps and State Department. Coupled with this is the information from another former protege that Ferrie confided "he was working for the CIA rescuing Cubans out of Castro prisons," and on one occasion was called to Miami so that the CIA could "test him to see if he was the type of person who told his business to anybody." In a speech before the Military Order of World Wars in New Orleans in late 1961, Ferrie related that he had trained pilots in Guatemala for the Bay of Pigs, and professed bitter disappointment that they were not used.

Ramparts  
Jan 68  
p 51 + 52

*Ferrie*

THE PROBE REFOCUSED ON Ferrie, and on December 15 he was brought in for further questioning. Asked pertinent details of the whirlwind Texas trip in 1963, he begged lack of memory and referred his questioners to the FBI. What about the goose hunting? "We did in fact get to where the geese were and there were thousands," he recounted. "But you couldn't approach them. They were a wise bunch of birds." Pressed for details of what took place at the ice rink, Ferrie became irritated. "Ice skate—what do you think?" he snapped.

It didn't take the DA's men long to poke holes in Ferrie's story. Melvin Coffey, one of his companions on the 1963 Texas trip, deposed that it was not a sudden inspiration:

Q. The trip was arranged before?

A. Yes.

Q. How long before?

A. A couple of days.

The probers also determined that no one had taken along any shotguns on the "goose-hunting" trip.

In Houston, the ice skating alibi was similarly discredited. In 1963, the FBI had interviewed Chuck Rolland, proprietor of the Winterland Skating Rink. "FERRIE contacted him by telephone November 22, 1963, and asked for the skating schedule," a Bureau report, one of the few unclassified documents on Ferrie, reveals. "Mr. FERRIE stated that he was coming in from out of town and desired to do some skating while in Houston. On November 23, 1963, between 3:30 and 5:30 PM, Mr. FERRIE and two companions came to the rink and talked to Mr. ROLLAND." The report continues that Ferrie and Rolland

had a short general conversation, and that Ferrie remarked that "he and his companions would be in and out of the skating rink during the weekend" (Commission Documents 301). When Garrison's men recently talked to Rolland, they obtained pertinent facts that the FBI had either missed or failed to report in 1963. Rolland was certain that none of the three men in Ferrie's party had ice skated; Ferrie had spent the entire two hours he was at the rink standing by a pay telephone—and finally received a call.

At Houston International Airport, more information was gleaned. Air service personnel seemed to recall that in 1963 Ferrie had access to an airplane based in Houston. In this craft, the flight to Matamoros would take little more than an hour.

Ferrie had patently lied about the purpose of the trip. One of the standard tactics of bank robbers is to escape from the scene of the crime in a "hot car" that cannot be traced to them, then switch to a "cold car" of their own to complete the getaway. Garrison considers it possible that Ferrie may have been the pilot of a second craft in a two-stage escape of the Dallas assassins to south of the border, or may have been slated to be a backup pilot in the event contingency plans were activated.

Did Ferrie know Oswald? The pilot denied it, but the evidence mounts that he did. For example, there is now in Garrison's hands information that when Oswald was arrested by Dallas police, he had in his possession a *current* New Orleans library card issued to David Ferrie. Reinforcing the validity of this information is a Secret Service report on the questioning of Ferrie by that agency when he was in federal custody in 1963. During an otherwise mild interrogation, Ferrie was asked, strangely enough, if he lent his library card to Oswald. No, he replied, producing a card from the New Orleans public library in the name Dr. David Ferrie. That card had expired.

When he realized he was a suspect in Garrison's current investigation, Ferrie seemed to deteriorate. By the time he died on February 22, 1967, he was a nervous wreck, subsisting on endless cigarettes and cups of coffee and enough tranquilizers to pacify an army. He had sought out the press only days before his death, labeling the probe a "fraud" and complaining that he was the victim of a "witch hunt." "I suppose he has me

pegged as a getaway pilot," he remarked bitterly.

When Garrison delivered his epitaph of Ferrie as "one of history's most important individuals," most of the press winked knowingly. The probe was, after all, a publicity stunt, and the DA had had his headlines. Now that his prime suspect had conveniently passed away, he had the perfect excuse to inter his probe alongside the deceased pilot.

But for DA Jim Garrison, it was not the end but the beginning.

*Ramparts*  
*Jan 68, p 46 + 47*

*Ferrie*

ber 22, 1963, there were many men in many places glancing at their watches. But if we do not fight for the truth now, we may never have another chance."

[THE FBI CLEARS A SUSPECT]

ON THE MORNING AFTER the assassination, as the nation lay stunned by grief, Garrison summoned his staff to the office for a "brainstorming session" to explore the possibility that Lee Harvey Oswald had accomplices in New Orleans, where the previous summer he had stumped the streets advocating Fair Play for Cuba.

The DA's men put out feelers into the city's netherworld, and it was First Assistant DA Frank Klein who registered the first feedback. A slight, furtive, sometime private eye named Jack S. Martin confided that a David William Ferrie had taken off on a sudden trip to Texas the afternoon of the assassination. The tipster knew Ferrie well, although there was bad blood between them. Both had worked intermittently for the same detective firm, W. Guy Banister & Associates, and were affiliated with the Apostolic Orthodox Old Catholic Church, a sect steeped in theological anti-communism. An exceptionally skilled pilot, Ferrie had been dismissed from Eastern Air Lines in 1962 due to publicity over alleged homosexual activities.

According to Martin, Ferrie had commanded a Civil Air Patrol squadron of which Oswald had once been a member. He had taught Oswald to shoot with a telescopic sight, and had become involved with his protege in an assassination plot. Less than two weeks before the target date, Ferrie had made a trip to Dallas. His assigned role in the assassination, Martin said, was to fly the escaping conspirators to Matamoros, Mexico, near Brownsville, Texas.

When Ferrie returned to New Orleans on the Monday following President Kennedy's death, he was interrogated by the DA's office. He said his trip had been arranged "on the spur of the moment." With two companions, Alvin Beauboeuf and Melvin Coffey, he had driven straight through to Houston Friday night. On Saturday afternoon, the three skated at an ice rink; that evening they made the short jog to Galveston and hunted geese Sunday morning. Sunday afternoon they headed back to New Orleans, but detoured to Alexandria, Louisiana, to visit relatives of Beauboeuf.

46 RAMPARTS

*Jan 68*

Garrison was unconvinced by Ferrie's account. An all-night dash through the worst rainstorm in years to start a mercurial junket of over 1000 miles in three days for recreational purposes was too much to swallow. "It was a curious trip to a curious place at a curious time," the DA recalls. He booked Ferrie as a "fugitive from Texas" and handed him over to the FBI. The G-men questioned him intensively, then released him.

Since the 40-odd pages recording the FBI interrogation of Ferrie are still classified in the National Archives, one can only surmise the reasons the Bureau stamped its file on him "closed."

Apparently the FBI did not take the pilot too seriously. A short Bureau document in the National Archives reveals Ferrie had admitted being "publicly and privately" critical of Kennedy for withholding air cover at the Bay of Pigs, and had used expressions like "he ought to be shot," but agents agreed he did not mean the threat literally.

Most convincing at the time, the fact that Ferrie did not leave New Orleans until hours after the assassination seemed to rule out his role as a getaway pilot. Moreover, the Stinson monoplane he then owned was sitting at Lakefront Airport in unflyable condition.

Accepting the FBI's judgment, Garrison dropped his investigation. "I had full confidence in the FBI then," he explains. "There was no reason to try and second guess them."

constraint barely sufficient "for a man to get off two shots from a bolt-action rifle, much less three."

The DA's mind reverted to the strange trip of pilot David Ferrie, and he began to wonder how perceptive the FBI had really been in dismissing the whole thing. When he returned to New Orleans, he went into virtual seclusion in his study at home, lucubrating over the volumes of the Warren Report. When he became convinced that Oswald could not have acted alone, and that at least a phase of the conspiracy had been centered in New Orleans, he committed his office to a full-scale probe. He launched it quietly, preferring to work more efficiently in the dark.

To: Archives

Ferrie

M E M O R A N D U M

January 17, 1968

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

FROM: RICHARD V. BURNES, Assistant District Attorney

IN RE: INVESTIGATION OF LEAD "4"--RELATIONSHIP OF CLAY SHAW AND DAVID FERRIE

-----

Lead "4" indicates that our office has information that one PATRICK BURKE an attorney is aware of the relationship between SHAW and FERRIE. On January 9, 1968, at about 2:30 P.M. I spoke to PATRICK BURKE an attorney in New Orleans on the telephone. He stated he neither knows CLAY SHAW nor DAVID FERRIE nor any reason why our office would have information that he is aware of such a relationship between the two subjects.

A transcript of our telephone conversation has been prepared and will be attached to this memorandum.

I have known PATRICK BURKE since 1959 at which time we both entered Tulane Law School in the Freshman Class. I have never known anything that would cast suspicion upon his credibility.

Further investigation will be made if the informant can be contacted.

RICHARD V. BURNES

The following is a telephone interview between Assistant District Attorney Richard V. Burnes and Attorney at Law Patrick Burke. This interview was conducted on January 9, 1968

---

RB This is Richard Burnes in the District Attorney's Office. Would you see if Mr. Patrick Burke is available to talk with me.

Opt I don't believe he's in, just a moment please. He's not in. May I take a message.

RB Would you have him call me please at 822-2414.

Opt Would you give me your name again please?

RB Richard Burnes B U R N E S

Opt Thank you

RB When do you expect him in?

Opt He should be in shortly. He went to lunch.

RB All right, thank you good-bye

RB I hate to keep you waiting, but I was out of my office, I was near the coffee pot when you called. Listen you might be able to help me out with something.

PB Okay

RB Weren't you in the C.A.P., the Civil Air Patrol?

PB No, no, I was Merchant Marine type.

RB Uh huh

PB Seagoing

RB I knew you had some military background, and I thought you were in the Civil Air Patrol, and I'm checking in the background of DAVE FERRIE and I understand that you knew him or something.

PB No, no not me.

RB You didn't know him in any way at all?

PB No, uh uh, CAP? I don't even know anybody in the C.A.P. as a matter of fact.

RB Uh huh, well I didn't have any information that you were in the C.A.P., but I did hear that you knew DAVE FERRIE and I figured you probably knew him from the Civil Air Patrol.

PB Oh no uh gee I've never heard of FERRIE until I read his name in the papers as a matter of fact.

RB Uh huh. What about SHAW, did you know SHAW or anything?

PB No uh uh, uh uh

RB Pat, I've got some information that came to me, and I don't know exactly what my source is but you knew SHAW and FERRIE and some relationship between the two of them.

PB Oh really!

RB Yeah, that's right.

PB No kidding

RB That's what I'm trying to check out with you.

PB No, I assure you uh god I didn't hear of those people until I read their names in the paper when this came up.

RB Uh huh, well this could have happened from something you might have said in just casual conversation. Could you think of anything that might have led someone to think this?

PB Gosh no, I wouldn't think so, uh uh. Quite frankly I haven't even been following this matter after it broke sometime ago.

RB Uh huh

PB And actually there has been no scuttlebutt even you know that I participated in about this.

RB Uh huh

PB So I don't think it could have been anything that anybody could have picked up.

RB Right, do you know a HUGH CRAIN?

PB HUGH CRAIN? No uh uh

RB That's H-U-G-H CRAIN C-R-A-I-N

PB NO

RB From Baton Rouge

PB No uh uh

RB And there's no way that uh--can you think of any time that you were around with a group where they were talking about DAVE FERRIE or CLAY SHAW in other words what I'd like to do is to trace this thing back to its source because that way I'm either investigating bad information or something that might have been said casually, you know, and I wanted to find out.



PB Gosh no, you know this subject has probably been kicked around by everybody in town but this is outside of my realm of law. I'm strictly an admiralty.

RB Right, I knew that.

PB And know nothing about criminal law so really I haven't been too even interested in the whole matter, quite frankly.

RB Uh huh. Well you know things like this happen. For instance a wife of one of the announcers made some statement and she actually made it. We traced it all the way back to her and it was just a casual conversation, but we did actually trace it back to the time that it was said to someone else, you know who accepted it as true and then passed it on to us, see and that's what I'm digging out now. But you don't know a HUGH CRAIN, that's H-U-G-H CRAIN C-R-A-I-N.

PB No, I sure don't course you know I was raised, you might know I was raised in Lake Charles and uh I don't know maybe back in my schoolhood days I don't know but the name doesn't ring a bell with me at all, uh uh.

RB Let's see before Tulane, where did you go before the Law School?

PB Well of course I was at the Merchant Marine Academy in New York before you know

RB Uh huh

PB Then I went to sea for three years

RB Uh huh

PB And prior to that I was well raised in Lake Charles.

RB Uh huh, do you know anybody that might do this as a practical joke?

PB Gosh no I don't.

RB If someone was to ask me a question like that, I'd have a list so long that

PB No, you really catch me by surprise. I thought maybe you were playing a practical joke on me.

RB No, positively not. My little note here says information indicates that one Patrick Burke, an attorney, is aware of the relationship between SHAW and FERRIE although Burke appears to be a New Orleans Attorney and this information appears to have come from Baton Rouge and they referred me to a memorandum.

PB Um hum, um hum

RB So that uh...

PB I don't even know anybody in Baton Rouge frankly, outside the law field, you know, people, lawyers I deal with over there.

RB Uh hum. Now there's no other Patrick Burkes that are attorneys. There's a couple other Burkes.

PB Well there's a couple other--there's one other Pat Burke that ran for an office that was getting me confused uh I was getting confused with all the time on telephone calls.

RB This is not the same one that's a brother of the guy that ran for the Mayor, is he?

PB God, I don't know now: You mean Paul V. Burke.

RB Yeah

PB I don't know, there're a lot of Burkes in New Orleans and there is one other Pat Burke, but I don't think he's a lawyer. Of course if he ran for political office, he might be a lawyer.

RB Do you recall--you're the only Burke listed as Pat Burke listed in the telephone directory--do you recall this other Pat Burke do you happen to know when he ran or what he ran for. It might be...

PB It was about uh let's see I saw a bumper sticker this was about oh three months ago.

RB Um hum. Now wait a minute I've got the Burkes in the phone directory now, let's see r,p,q, r,s

pB And there was a fireman by the name of Burke, Pat Burke, an elderly gentleman.

RB There's a fireman by that name and let's see. All right here's a Patrick B. Burke at 9012 Inez Drive, Jefferson Parish, phone 737-6407. Do you know who he is?

PB No, uh uh. I don't know any other Burkes other than JIMMY BURKE here.

RB Let's see there's a PATRICK J. BURKE, 1549 Constance. You don't know him?

PB No.

RB And there's a PATRICK L. BURKE.

PB Okay, that would be me now.

RB All right that's both listed as attorney--there's a PATRICK W. BURKE.

PB No

RB Sr., well it might be that they uh that they meant one of these other PATRICK BURKES.

PB I don't know Dick as I say if uh I haven't even been interested in the proceedings. I've been tied up in my own little field over here.

RB Yeah, I imagine it keeps you pretty busy.

PB But those names mean absolutely nothing to me.

RB Uh huh. Do you know anybody close to you that was discussing uh I'm not trying to dig some information out of someone, but I'm trying to find out how this got initiated so that I can...

PB trace it down, I understand.

RB Right, in other words get it right back to the fountainhead and either say that uh this is what caused a misreport or just, you know.

PB The people I run around with socially are all my partners and uh like myself we're really not interested in this in this proceeding at all I mean we talk about our own law, legal problems, you know.

RB Would anyone play any pranks on you that would uh telephone pranks or anything?

PB No, not that I know of Dick.

RB Um hum

PB Except I did get a little prank that I thought was quite funny not too long ago in the mail about whether or not I'd take the place of some herman who was sitting as an idiot for some evangelist I think or something of that nature.

RB Uh huh, did you ever find out who did it?

PB No, I never did, uh uh.

RB Now would admiralty practice unless you're representing claimants you wouldn't have many people that would go out with uh any vindictiveness enough to do something.

PB Well no because my clients are all insurance (inaudible) I'm strictly defense.

RB Yeah

PB And all my contacts are all London really.

RB Right so you wouldn't have this kind of thing.

PB No uh uh

RB Well you've helped me a lot. Now I'm going to get this memorandum from HUGH CRAIN that I'm referring to here and I'm going to go over it and it may have some information in there that we can check out or you can recognize or something so I can trace this down and uh they may be even mistaken about the PATRICK BURKE. Oh, here's another thing, have you ever been mistaken for another BURKE who's an attorney not in Orleans?

PB No

RB In other words have you ever gotten any letters or any calls or any...

PB Oh yeah, I've been getting letters up here as an attorney for PAT BURKE and I'm getting calls all the time wanting me to represent a divorcee or something of that nature, you know.

RB No, what I mean is that belongs to another attorney named BURKE, PAT BURKE, for instance I'm always asked if I'm related to one of the Burnes that are practicing law, and I'm always telling them no.

PB Um hum, no, I can't say that I have, Dick.

RB Uh huh. Well, this helps me out, Pat, and if I find out that anything further on the memorandum, I'll give you a call back.

PB Feel free to do so.

RB Okay, thank you very much.

PB Okay.

RB Good-bye

PB Bye

File 3 Section 1

012528

DWF File 3 Sec. 1

M E M O R A N D U M

*Ferrie*

January 25, 1968

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

FROM: RICHARD V. BURNES, Assistant District Attorney

RE: CLAY SHAW CONSPIRACY TO MURDER JOHN F. KENNEDY

-----

On January 11, 1968, I returned a telephone call which our office received on January 10, 1968. The call came from Nowatea, Oklahoma. The calling number was 273-3226. The calling party was a MR. ROBINSON. The telephone is not that of MR. ROBINSON's, but that of a neighbor's.

MR. ROBINSON read to me a statement from a JOHN M. TUCKER which he had received. The statement related to the involvement of DAVE FERRIE and CLAY SHAW in a conspiracy to murder John F. Kennedy. MR. ROBINSON does not know the present location of JOHN TUCKER, but he will forward the letter to us and attempt to locate TUCKER. A transcript of the conversation is attached.

TELEPHONE CONVERSATION BETWEEN MR. ROBINSON, NOWATEA, OKLAHOMA, AND  
RICHARD V. BURNES, ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY

---

- R. I have a letter and he told me (inaudible)
- B. I am aware of it.
- R. I thought maybe he might want to see the letter.
- B. All right who is--can you tell me something about the letter?
- R. I have it. I could read it to you.
- B. Well, I'm interested in hearing about it because right now see I don't know who you are or really what the letters are about or anything.
- R. Yeah uh let me get it, and I'll read it to you.
- B. All right, do you have it there?
- R. I'll get it that quick. I hope. Are you ready?
- B. Right
- R. It says uh I'll read it exactly like it was wrote.
- B. Okay
- R. It says, "I, John M. Tucker, give this paper to J. J. Robertson on the above date putting my signature to it that its authority will be known. I was in New Orleans in the first--wait just a second--in the first quarter of 1962 and there I met an individual now under investigation for the conspiracy of the murder of John F. Kennedy. At the time I did not know of any conspiracy or plan and was never a member of any right or left wing party merely an individual exposed for a short time to the planning of a distorted person. I judge the individual to be something of a homosexual and thought to go along for a laugh. However, since the beginning of this investigation I have come to realize that the individual was none other than FERRIE--is that it--
- B. FERRIE
- R. He introduced himself and is now deceased. I was introduced to another person by FERRIE who is now very much alive and claims no knowledge of who FERRIE was." And is signed by JOHN TUCKER.
- B. All right, now let me ask you something. Did he explain to you anything further besides the letter?
- R. Yeah he did.
- B. Who was the person he was referring to is alive?
- R. As what?

B. Who is the live person he is referring to?

R. Just a minute.

B. Mr. Robinson?

R. It says here that sooner or later his name will come up in the investigation.

B. Uh huh

R. And uh if not that then my description of him--as he says here that sooner or later his name will come up in the investigation--this individual that gave me this.

B. Uh huh. Now let me ask you this uh what is your address where I can get in touch with you?

R. You have the phone number where you can get in touch with me.

B. Right, can you give me a street address or anything?

R. 108 N. McCaffero.

B. 108 where?

R. N. McCaffero

B. No. McCaffero, how do you spell McCaffero?

R. M-C C-A-F-F-E-R-O

B. Okay, and now what do you do for a living, normally?

R. Ah I'm just a mechanic.

B. Are you employed at any particular place now?

R. Yes sir.

B. Could you tell me where it is?

R. For my father.

B. ~~All right, and where is his business located?~~

R. ~~Tulsa, Oklahoma.~~

B. And what's the name of his business or how--in other words I want to be able to get in touch with you in case I need to call you about something.

R. Well, you can call me right here at this phone number which would be okay.

B. All right now uh this guy TUCKER, how can I get in touch with him?

R. Uh the last time I seen him he was in Muskogee. He was going to Muskogee.

B. Well now isn't that where Norman, Oklahoma is and Oklahoma City, around in there?

R. Muskogee?



- B. Uh huh
- R. No, Muskogee is right over here by Tulsa.
- B. Oh, I see. You wouldn't know how to get in touch with him now?
- R. No, not right off I wouldn't, but I could probably write a letter make two or three phone calls and get in touch with him.
- B. I would like to get in touch with him, you know, as a witness. I'd also like to get a copy of that statement if it's at all possible.
- R. Well that's the reason why I saved it.
- B. Uh huh
- R. He told me that if anything was to happen to him to mail this to you.
- B. Uh huh
- R. I decided I'd go ahead and do it anyway.
- B. Well if you would, it would help us an awful lot you know for us to have this information. I'd really like to get, you know, the name of your daddy so that I could locate you through him in case we ever lost connection with each other if you feel like you can give it to me now I wouldn't alert him to anything, you know, if I had to call you.
- R. Well, I'll tell you what. . .
- B. You see what my problem is that you may move and you may be intending to let me know and a couple of weeks may pass or something and uh it would help a lot if I knew how to get in touch with you.
- R. Well if you want to write a letter or if you want to call me, you can call me at this phone number because I'll always be within hollering distance of it.
- B. Okay, now how far is Nowatea from Tulsa?
- R. Ah fifty-two miles.
- B. Fifty-two miles and you drive to work each day over in
- R. \_\_\_\_\_
- B. Right uh all right I guess this is the information and you will send me a copy of the letter?
- R. Well, would you rather have a photostatic copy of it?
- B. Either a copy or the letter, either one will be fine.

R. Well look here I'll tell you what I can do. I can mail this letter just as it's written here.

B. Uh huh

R. And another little piece of paper which I didn't read to you. I'll just stick it right in there.

B. Uh huh

R. And mail this to you.

B. Uh huh. Did he tell you who this other man is, in other words. . .

R. Yes he did. He told me a lot of things about it.

B. Can you tell me who it is?

R. No, I can't remember what that guy's name was. I'll tell you what he did. He was uh a manufacture.

B. Coffee Company?

R. No, I believe it was clothing.

B. Uh huh, clothing manufacture?

R. Yes sir.

B. And uh

R. I'd know his name if I'd ever hear it.

B. Well, the thing is I don't know the names of all the people under investigation. It may be that we have the name but. . .

R. You do?

B. I said it may be, but I mean I wouldn't know--necessarily know because they're a lot of us working on it, see.

R. Yeah

B. So that's why uh

R. I wish I could remember the name, but he didn't put any name in here except FERRIE or FARRIE or whatever. . .

B. FERRIE

R. FERRIE?

B. Right. Now did he tell you anything about this clothing manufacture or anything else or any other information that you can pass on to me?

R. He told me that they were at a party.

B. Uh huh

R. And at the time he knew that there was something connecting a big politician involved.

B. Uh huh

R. And uh that they asked him to go along with--I don't see why that he didn't because he's that type of person anyway.

B. Um hum, you mean he's involved in criminal conduct himself?

R. Um hum

B. Uh huh

R. And this says here that I knew there was something in the wind about a big politician, but I didn't know what or who at the time.

B. Uh huh

R. And FERRIE introduced me to several people.

B. Uh huh. Did he ever mention the name of CLAY SHAW to you at any time?

R. CLAY SHAW, that's it.

B. That is the person?

R. That's the person.

B. That's the person. Well he is presently under charges down here.

R. Yeah, well that's him.

B. Um hum. Did he use the name CLAY BERTRAND also or not?

R. BERTRAND?

B. BERTRAND, CLEM OR CLAY BERTRAND.

R. CLAY BERTRAND, well is he known as BERT?

B. I don't know.

R. If he's known as BERT, he did but otherwise I couldn't say.

B. Well, this is going to help us a lot. I do wish you could tell us how to get in touch with TUCKER you know someway where we could see if he wants to help us.

R. Well, I'll try.

B. All right, I'll appreciate it very much.

- R. And if I can get in touch with him I'll have to--I don't know what he'll say.
- B. Um hum
- R. But he was had a feeling he was going to get into bad trouble or something over there.
- B. Um hum
- R. And he told me if he did come up missing or anything like that to mail this letter down there to Mr. Garrison.
- B. All right well let me say this. If he didn't have any part in any plan or plot or conspiracy, there's no way that he could get in trouble from us uh if he's a witness there's just no way that he could get in any trouble. Quite frankly if he took part in something like that, he would be in trouble if we found out about it uh naturally, but the point of it is if he's just a witness, just happened to be there and had no participation, he'd have nothing to worry about and if we used him as a witness and he had to come down here, we would certainly pay the expenses to bring him down here which you know we're required to do under law anyway. But we would try not to embarrassed him. I'd quite frankly like to talk to him and see if uh what information he has. Do you think he was telling you the truth or do you think that he was making it up?
- R. Yes, I really believe the boy was.
- B. Well I. . .
- R. He has no reason to tell me lies about anything and the way he talked we were always discussing socialism and what not.
- B. Uh huh
- R. And uh he's pretty well set on his way of life.
- B. Uh huh. Well if you can help me get him to find out how to locate him, I will certainly appreciate it and I will look forward to the letter.
- R. I'll register this
- B. You can send it either to Jim Garrison or Richard Burnes.
- R. Richard Burnes? let me write this (Mae, could have a piece of paper please uh I'd rather have a tablet, I can use it to write on) You say Richard Burnes?
- B. Right B-U-R-N-E-S and I'm an Assistant District Attorney
- R. I need a pencil too, my ballpoint pen ran out of ink.  
B-U-R-N-E-S?
- B. That's correct and I'm an Assistant District Attorney,

R. Assistant District Attorney

B. 2700

R. 2700

B. Tulane Avenue

R. Tulane? T-U-L-A-N-E?

B. Right, New Orleans, Louisiana.

R. New Orleans?

B. New Orleans, Louisiana.

R. LA. Okay

B. Now what was TUCKER's first initials again?

R. "J"

B. "J" was it "J. J." or what?

R. No, JOHN M.

B. JOHN M. TUCKER

R. Um hum

B. About how old is he?

R. Right at 31,32

B. 31 or 32. About what kind of work does he normally do?

R. I swear I couldn't say, but I believe now that he's a salesman.

B. All right.

R. That's what he's always done.

B. I'm going to need your help to get in touch with him, and I'd love to have an address from him.

R. I don't know for sure.

B. The truth is since you're the only one that knows how to get in touch with him, I won't be able to find him unless you could help me do it, see.

R. Well, I'll help you all I can.

B. And I'll appreciate it very much. Well I'll look for a letter from you then.

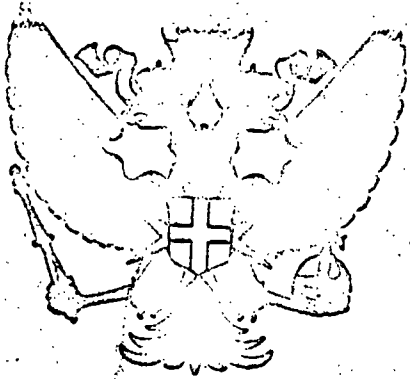
R. Okay, I'll just fold it up just like I received it.

B. Okay, thank you very much.

R. Um hum

B. Good-bye

R. Good-bye



# Holy Catholic Apostolic Church

SACRED CONGREGATION OF THE CONSISTORY  
PATRIARCHY OF ANTIOCH  
GOV. OF INDIA, ACT XXI OF 1960 A.D.  
ORTHODOX

66

Chancellor's Office  
Province of N.A.,  
603 Cecil Avenue,  
Louisville II, Ky.  
Jan. 9th, 1962 A.D.

- THE MOST REVEREND EARL  
CHRISTOPHER M. STANLEY, D.D., O.S.J.  
ARCHBISHOP PRIMATE OF N. A.
- THE MOST REVEREND  
MGR. CYRIL Y. CHEARA, D.D., O.S.J.  
VICAR-GENERAL
- THE MOST REVEREND  
MGR. ROBERTUS PITT-REITHLEY, D.D., O.S.J.  
DEAN OF CONSISTORY
- THE RT. REVEREND  
MGR. PAUL GREGORY HASKALE, D.D., O.S.J.  
PROVINCIAL CHANCELLOR OF N. A.
- THE MOST REVEREND  
MGR. JOHN C. DUFFY, D.D., O.S.J.  
CHAIRMAN OF HOLY SYNOD

Capt. Grindus,  
Flight Commander,  
Eastern Air Lines,  
International Air Port,  
New Orleans, Louisiana

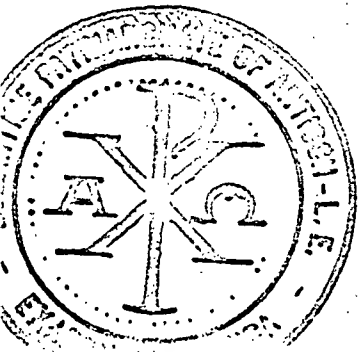
Dear Sir,

This office wishes to thank you for the information regarding the former Pilot David William Ferrie. This mistake on my part has caused me serious reflection upon my episcopate and Churches. I consecrated him upon the recommendation of Archbishop John, J.S. Martin, or as of yesterday ex-Archbishop as our Holy Synod degraded him and cast him out of the clergy and Church in America. The same also was presented Ferrie. Neither of them are in no way connected with our Holy Synod or Churches.

Please forward to this office the outcome of the case of Ferrie that you said was being tried on the 4th of January. Thanking you once again for your kind information in this matter. I am

Sincerely Yours

*Christopher M. Stanley, D.D., O.S.J.*  
ARCHBISHOP PRIMATE OF NORTH AMERICA,  
Byzantine Patriarchy of Antioch, L.E.,  
Catholic Apostolic Orthodox Church.



CONSIGNATUS IN TABULIS  
PATRIARCHAE EUROPAE LATINAE  
ESTA. 00000 ANNI 1962  
*Charles J. ...*  
Cancellarius

investigation

Ferrie

(14)

COMMISSION DOCUMENT 75. Report of Special Agent Warren C. De Brueys dated 12/2/63 at Dallas, Tex.

ANALYSIS OF CLASSIFIED PAGES

The above document, in two volumes and 737 pages long, is one of the most important FBI reports in the Archives. It also contains more material about New Orleans than any other document, including the 40 classified pages on David Ferrie. It is also the document which Wegmann was looking at on May 10th.

Like all the bulky documents pertaining to the assassination, it is in the LIST B category, which means that it is unclassified, but numerous pages are withdrawn at the request of the FBI. Portions of the document have been published as CE's 1896-1942, but the majority of it is unpublished.

| <u>pages classified</u> | <u>Names mentioned</u> (determined from index which is unclassified.)   |
|-------------------------|---|
| 112                     | Chandler T. Josey   |
| 164-166                 | J.W. Hammett; M.Herdehoff; John Muret [sic]; Dutz Murret; Gene Murret; Allen Waller;  |
| 180                     | Yvonne Cooper; Ed Turnley; [page 181 was xeroxed and sent]. Archie Fussell  |
| 182-183                 | John David Kilgore (2830 Chapman St. Shreveport, La.) Major Orville Richards; William Thornton  |
| 207-210                 | J.W.Hammett; Jack Baringer; Jack Erwin; Mike Giaccone; H.Warner Kloepfer; Art Lemane; J.R.Littey [or Liltey]; Mrs.L.W.Mathon; Augustus Michelet; John Murat; Florence Murat; Ruth Murat [sic];              |
| 212-221                 | FERRIE. Analysis of these pages already sent.   |
| 225-228                 | FERRIE  |
| 257-260                 | Jack Arnold; Dr. Kyle Hamm; [Dr Hamm is Gladys Rodgers' psychiatrist.] Carol E. Hyde; Garland Laningham; Michael and Ruth Paine; George Stephenson; Mrs Rodgers;  |
| 281-304                 | FERRIE. Analysis sent.  |
| 307-311                 | FERRIE  |
| 313-316                 | FERRIE; Voebel; Verret; Vorrhies;   |
| 319-323                 | FERRIE; Ehrlicker; Meister; Voebel  |
| 341-343                 | FERRIE; Radelat; Voebel; Coffey; Compton; Duplantis; Wilson; Esteve; Harden; Joseph Thompson;   |
| 345-347                 | V.C.Bilbo Trucking Co.;   |
| 400                     | John C. Heurtin; William E. Miller; Vic Pissera; John Shea; Henry Thompson; George Vath; John Wax; Lawrence Yeager; Milton Danner; Dick White   |
| <del>415-417</del>      | A.O.Fonville; Haydel, [numerous first names: Abner, Alberic, Albert J. Alfred; Amenaide; Antoine J; Elvera; Hazel L; Judith A; Louella C.; Rhonda D. Rita; Roger J.] Hiadell; Hydell D.M.                   |
| 415-417                 | Fair Play for Cuba;   |
| 426-427                 | Marcelle Clark; Robert Oswald; Harold J. Stafford;  |
| 433-434                 | Ed Turnley  |
| 436                     | Miss Arden F. Gibbs, Mrs. Elva Santoine, Robert Milton Santoine;  |
| 461-462                 | Anfa Motel; Carlos Bringuier; Yvonne Cooper; Norman Fetzer; 'Florence'; Mrs. Maude Forsythe; Florence Gleaser; Gregory Grabka; Dr.Forrest LaViolette; E.J.Liebold; License BL 5525 (NY); Arthur W. Moeller; |
| 466                     | Anthony I. Osswald; Anthony William Osswald; Conrad J. Osswald; Florence Osswald; Irene Reszka Osswald; Mary Osswald; Anthony William Oswald [sic]  |
| 475-477                 | Leonard Reissman; Anthony Reszka; Irene Reszka; Jack N. Rogers;   |
| 509-519                 | Mr. Dan Sanborn (Mexican Insurance agency)  |

399-453 are in CE 114

Harold Cromitter



Commission Document 75.  
Classified pages (continued).

- 509-519 Edwin Schultz; Ed Turnley; Cecilia Twarozek; J.D. Winson  
Mrs Lee Williams; Henry Wunderlich;
- 541-545 American Embassy, Moscow; Howard J. Herbert; Clarence Johnson; June Lee  
Oswald; Marina Oswald; Byron Phillips; Mr Eugene Urban;
- 572-574 Ken Deas, (Vice President, Mid-south Press, Shreveport); Florence De Men;  
George Henry De Men; Christine Steele Eatman; Mrs Millie Craft Farrington;  
William George Gaudet; Henry Edward Linam; Bagoliné Luigi; David Pearce  
Magyar; Arthur Crandall Mason; Gordon Edward May; Mrs Lillian Stanton  
Merrill; Mrs Judy Marie North; Samue Thomas North; Robert Howard Peavy;  
Malline Carter Peavy; Richard Lawrence Philion;
- 672-673 Henry Lee;
- 705-706 Carlos Bringuier; Fair Play for Cuba Committee; (FNU) Hidell; International  
Trade Mart; Lt. Francis Martello; Jack Ruby; Government of Samoza;  
Thompson's Restaurant; Tulane University;
- (707) (Unclassified: deals with FPCC literature found among Oswald's possessions  
at Ruth Paine's house on November 22 1963)
- 708-709 Christina Amor; Manuel Amor; Marvin Brown; CIA; Lillian McFarland;  
St Petersburg Times; John Sider; Tampa Bay Chapter of Fair Play for Cuba  
Committee; Harold Wilson;
- 734-737 These pages constitute the appendix to the document. There are no references  
to any proper names in the index. They probably contain references to the  
reliability of various FBI "confidential informants", as in the appendices  
to other FBI documents.

There is some indication that the list of names to be found on pp 572-574 are of people who obtained Mexican travel visas in New Orleans at around the same time as Oswald. This is anyway true of Gaudet, North and Merrill, and a few others who are mentioned on other, unclassified pages. Gaudet (PO Box 365, Waveland, Mississippi) "also indicated that he has in the past been an employee of the CIA." (p 588).

There are a total of 116 classified pages in this document, or slightly less than one-sixth of the total number of pages.

T. Bethell,  
National Archives,  
Washington DC  
May 24 1967

National Archives

RIFLE FOUND ON ROOF OF TSBD

See vol 15 page 590. Testimony of Thayer Waldo. According to Sprague, a sequence showing this rifle being brought down from the roof of the TSBD is shown in the Dallas Cinema Associates film of the assassination. Apparently it does not have a telescopic sight.

PAROLE OF LEE HARVEY OSWALD

Joyce O'Brien, Lillian Murret's daughter, went to see Oswald in jail and then "contacted a family friend, EMILE BRUNO, who operates the B & W package Liquor store, 2712 Canal St., and Mr Bruno contacted someone else who had Oswald paroled." (CD 75, p.160)

RAYMOND COMSTOCK

(FBI report: 11/27/63 SA Regis Kennedy)  
RAYMOND COMSTOCK, investigator, District Attorney's office, advised that DEAN ANDREWS, attorney-at-law, had contacted him, attempting to identify CLAY BERTRAND. COMSTOCK advised he was familiar with a number of homosexuals in the New Orleans French Quarter, but has been unable to identify this individual. (CD 75: p. 196)

R.M.DAVIS

(FBI report 11/27/63 SA Regis Kennedy)  
R.M.DAVIS, investigator for DEAN ANDREWS, attorney at law, Audubon Building, New Orleans, Louisiana, advised upon the instruction of his employer, DEAN ANDREWS, he has made extensive searches of the files of Andrews' office, and has been unable to locate any record of CLAY BERTRAND or a record of LEE HARVEY OSWALD. He advised that he recalls OSWALD visiting ANDREWS' office and ANDREWS had mentioned to him that OSWALD was desirous of obtaining a hearing on his bad conduct discharge from the U.S. Marine Corps.

DAVIS advised he could not recall or identify any of the individuals with whom OSWALD came to the office. (CD 75 p. 195)

JACK NELSON

An attorney contacted by one ROBERT HELLER (now living in New York), to represent Oswald after his arrest on Canal Street. Heller had witnessed the arrest. CE 1928.

MORE NAMES ON CLASSIFIED FERRIE PAGES

The following two names were omitted from my earlier list of proper names mentioned on the 40 classified Ferrie pages:

HAROLD TOOLE  
JOSEPH THOMPSON

HENRY GOGREVE

Owner, Henry's Market, 5101 Magazine Street advised that during the early afternoon of Nov 26th 1963 two young people, apparently man and wife and apparently Cuban, came into his store and told him that Oswald was not guilty and should not have been shot. "They were apparently friends or sympathisers of Oswald." Both about 19, 5', 110lbs, Spanish accent. (CD 75 p. 121)

T.Bethell,  
National Archives,  
Washington DC  
May 24 1967

E. A. L.

Sept 25, 1969

(70)

David W. Ferrie

Joined EAL ~~4/16/51~~ 4/16/51

Promoted to Capt 7/1/57

Social Security 282-18-8219

Mainly address 17302 La Verne Ave Cleveland

Mother: Mrs. Jas. H. Ferrie ("")

DOB: 28 March 1918

1945-1950 - JEDA OIL + DRILLING, 714 SWETLAND ST

As of 1951, had flown in Canada + Mexico <sup>Cleveland Ohio</sup>

No military - No Reserve -

Elem { ~~St. Colman~~  
~~St. Saturnus~~ - Cleveland 1924-31

High ~~St. Ignatius~~ / Cleveland 1931-35

Univ ~~John Carroll W - 3 years~~  
~~Baldwin Walker~~ / ~~Deva Ohio~~ 1937-41 A B in Psychol.

Speaks + reads Spanish

G. Wray Hill was attorney re Discharge -

Ferrie says in 1959, had been giving talks on  
Communism (3 a week) at request of  
"Station managers" in S.W. - mostly about  
Communism -

Assisted with Cuban refugees from Red Cuba  
July 1961 "I was advised I was going to have  
my pass pulled if I didn't lay off" ~~for~~  
Aug 1961 - landing charge -

"The man really after me was a Richard Dowling."  
Suspended from flying Aug 1961 -

"I feel I was getting too close to something  
and my forces were pulled."

Compares his talks to those by Riekerbacher

"I was never treated for mental problems."

"I am a PHD from Italy - Three two-week  
visits."

Catholic all his life -

"I understand two people were discharged from  
Eastern who were communists."

Classified 4-D on 5/21/41

St Charles Seminary, Castroville, Ohio

Ferrie was Private E-2 in US Army  
Reserve, Serial # 15296049 from  
4/13/50 to 4/17/53 + received  
Honorable discharge

Caribbean Democratic Revolutionary Front  
New Orleans Delegate  
207 Balter Bldg, New Orleans, La

18 July 1961

Capt. Eddie Rickenbacher,  
Chairman of the Board  
Eastern Air Lines, Inc.  
New York, N.Y.

Dear Captain Rickenbacher,  
As you know the above organization is  
the Provisional Cuban Front

The reinvigoration of our program  
was the result of the prodding of Captain Ferry,  
and his associates in New Orleans. Through him  
we have been able to get the best advice in  
affairs political, economic and military.  
In addition Captain Ferry has been assisting in  
obtaining needed equipment.

We are requesting that Captain Ferry  
be given either a 60 or 90 day leave with pay  
so that the work at hand can be completed. At  
this time he holds in his hands so many threads  
which pertain to the security of the Caribbean  
area that no reasonable substitution could be  
made.

Sergio Araccha Smith

Reply Rickenbacher to Smith 8/1/61  
Negative —

Aug 1959, FBI tips customs that Ferrie may  
be involved in gun running - Weir tag -

July 5, 1951 - Proposal to remove Ferrie  
from EAL payroll, based on retail credit  
reports - He was not in fact removed

April 8, 1953 F.A. Stone to Ricken Backer -  
gives background on Ferrie - alludes to  
"women trouble" in Cleveland before he was  
hired by EAL.

March 23, 1953 - Ricken Backer to Ferrie  
letter of congratulations re his  
promotional work in S. W. "Keep up  
the good work." Note at bottom "This  
man's efforts bear watching & his  
qualifications justify his being  
used & helped whenever possible in  
line of duty - and even beyond" EVR

Phoenix University - Francesco Amoruso  
D'ARAGONA - academic title mill

St. Colman Grade School (4 yrs)

St. Patrick " (3 yrs)

St. Ignatius High (4 yrs)

John <sup>Baldwin Wallace</sup> ~~and~~ ~~Conner~~ (3 yrs)

St. Mary's Seminary (Cleveland) 1938-40

Baldwin Wallace College 1940-1941 (B.A.)

St. ~~Mary's~~ <sup>Charles</sup> Seminary Aug 15, 1941 - ~~Nov 27, 1944~~

"It is pointed out that information had been received that Ferris had promised Gouchat a motorcycle for changing his testimony & withdrawing his complaints."

Airbase Transport Pilot Cert# 335866, 7/19/57

In Jan, 1949, subject has a reported period of residence at 314 Jack St, Tampa, Fla. He was reported married with two dependents. Sunnyside Flying School."

15 days duty at Fort Campbell

Ferris in contact with

Paul Fournet Lafayette La

Julian Martens (do)

Julian Bugneda 421 S.W. 5<sup>th</sup> Miami, Fla.



Ferre has stated that he is sending Layton Martens to the Univ of SW Louisiana at Lafayette, La. Ferre is allegedly running around with Mrs Martens who is separated from her husband & who may be working as a waitress."

at one time Ferre ran around with a negro named Marcel who worked as a mechanic on his private airplane."

SYSTEM BOARD OF ADJUSTMENT  
EASTERN AIRLINES INC

71

GRIEVANCES OF

CAPTAIN DAVID FERRIE

15-63; 29-63; 48-63

Deposition of LAYTON MARTENS  
taken July 12, 1963 at New  
Orleans Louisiana

Q. What is your name?

A. Layton P. Martens.

Q. What is your address?

A. 136 General Gardner, Lafayette, Louisiana.

Q. Are you of legal age?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know Captain David Ferrie?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you ever been a member of Civil Air Patrol?

A. Yes

Q. What Squadron?

A. New Orleans Cadet Squadron

Q. Have you ever been a member of the Falcon Squadron?

A. Yes I have

Q. Did you hold any position of authority in the Falcons.

A. Yes, I did

Q. Would you name that position and describe its duties?

A. I was the Adjutant. I was responsible for all the paperwork, files, records, applications, I.D. Cards, the squadron paper and so on.

Q. Was the Falcon Squadron part of the Louisiana Wing of Civil Air Patrol?

A. No Sir.

Q. Was it part of the National organization?

A. The Falcons were an entirely independent organization with its own existence, its own rules, its own purposes, its own articles of incorporation and its own activities.

Q. With what organizations was it connected?

A. None.

Q. State, if you remember, who were the incorporators of the Falcons?

A. Dave Ferrie, John Irion, Jim Lewallen and Ned Mendez

Q. Were they members of the Falcons?

A. Yes They were seniors.

Q. What is a senior?

A. A senior is an adult member over 21. Under 21 we called them Cadets.

Q. Were CAP I.D. Cards ever issued to any members?

A. Yes as Temporary I.D. Cards until we decided to go independent.

Q. What happened to these temporary I.D. Cards?

A. They were withdrawn or recalled and our own issued.

Q. Is this such an I.D. Card (showing a blue card)?

A. Yes.

Q. To whom was this card issued?

A. To John Espenan

Q. Who wrote the word temporary across the face?

A. I don't recall. It could be my handwriting, though or Captain Ferrie's or the First Sargent's/

Q. Was a Mr. Espenan a member of the Squadron?

A. Yes. Here is a copy of his application for membership.  
(Prefers a paper to Mr. Gill)

Q. Who has had charge of these files?

A. I have.

Q. Was Mr. Espenan a senior or a cadet?

A. This application is for Espenan's father and he was a senior.  
and Johnny the son was a Cadet.

Q. You say the Falcons were an independent organization. Was this generally known?

A. Certainly.

Q. How do you know?

A. Everybody in the Squadron knew it because we had meetings to discuss our future status and what we wanted to do. Besides I sent out a copy of the Squadron paper to everybody in the mail.

Q. Did a Mr. Espenan ever come and pick up any papers or charter covering the Falcons?

A. Yes he did.

Q. When did that occur?

A. In August 1961.

Q. How can you be certain of the date?

A. It was at the time Mrs. Landry was making it hot for everybody. I remember it because he came to Captain Ferrie's house. Captain Ferrie was not home. His boy went in and got the papers from Captain Ferrie's desk.

Q. Was this a State Charter?

A. Yes it was the Squadrons.

Q. In the year 1960 you belonged to New Orleans Squadron Civil Air Patrol?

A. Yes

Q. Did that Squadron have a summer encampment that year?

A. Yes

Q. Where was it held?

A. At Keesler Air Force Base.

Q. Who was in charge of that Encampment?

A. Col. Samuel B. Davis.

Q. What position did Captain Ferrie hold at that Encampment?

A. He was Commandant of Cadets.

Q. What was the chain of command at that encampment. In other words, starting with Col. Davis, how did orders or commands come down to the cadets?

A. By the chain of command, orders would originate with Col. Davis go through Captain Ferrie to the individual Cadet Commanders in charge of each barracks of cadets.

Q. Who was immediately over the Cadets?

A. Captain Ferrie.

Q. Was a Lt. Col. Christianse in charge?

A. No

Q. Was he there?

A. Yes

Q. In what capacity was he there?

A. As a sort of advisor. He did not have any command function.

Q. Did any dispute arise at Keesler that involved Captain Ferrie?

A. Yes it did.

Q. What was the nature of that dispute if you know it of your own knowledge?

A. Well, every senior that showed up thought he was a commander and started issuing orders. The result was confusion. Every senior was contradicting everybody else. The Cadets then complained to Captain Ferrie who was immediately above them. Captain Ferrie said we should follow the chain of command. Then some seniors went to Col. Davis and he told them the same thing. So they went to Christianson. All the seniors wanted to be chiefs and nobody wanted to be indians.

Q. Were any decisions arrived at in this matter?

K. Yes

Q. What were those decisions if you know them?

A. That a bunch of us quit and walked out.

Q. Why was that?

A. Because we got disgusted with the Air Force. They had preached military courtesy and discipline and chain of command. Then Christianson wanted to turn this all upside down. A lot of the fellows thought that something was wrong with what the Air Force had told us about how they worked. We could not see how it was possible for Col. Chirstianson to preach one thing and practice another.

Q. Do you know of these criminal charges against Captain Ferrie

A. Yes.

Q. How do you know of them?

A. I was subpoenaed as a witness at his trial

Q. Did you know James Landry and Eric C<sup>o</sup>uchet?

A. Yes I did

Q. To what did you testify at the trial?

A. I testified that since I was a resident of Captain Ferrie's house I had first hand knowledge of the impossibility of these charges being true. After all I lived there and if anyone would have known I would have.

Q. How did you come to live at Captain Ferrie's house?

A. My mother and father separated and our home broke up. My mother asked Captain Ferrie and his mother if I could stay with them as I had no place to go.

Q. Are you working?

A. I am a student at Southwestern

Q. What activities went on in the Falcon Squadron?

A. Captain Ferrie taught us reciprocal engines and had us overhaul a couple under FAA supervision. They were passed. We recovered an airplane and it passed. We did metal and

and it passed the FAA. We also studied mathematics aerodynamics and physics. I learned geometry in about three weeks this way.

Q. What was the object or purpose of the squadron?

A. Most of us wanted careers in aviation. Either we wanted to go to the Air Force Academy, or Aviation Cadets, or in aerospace. We don't have a very good school system and this was the best way to get the things we needed but did not know. Captain Ferrie had helped 4 fellows into the Air Force Academy before and we knew he could help us. That was why we went to him and asked him to form this squadron.



New Orleans Police Department  
 SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT

USE THIS FORM ONLY FOR REPORTING ADDITIONAL  
 INFORMATION ON A REPORT PREVIOUSLY SUBMITTED

72

*Sheet # 4*

Offense Contributing to Delinquency Date of offense August 5, 1961 Item No. H-8307-61  
 (Where offense occurred) Fifth Intimidation to August 16, 1961

This offense is declared: Unfounded \_\_\_\_\_ Cleared by arrest XX Not cleared \_\_\_\_\_  
 Partly cleared \_\_\_\_\_ Cleared by identification \_\_\_\_\_

If property is involved, show here, type and value of property recovered, or if the case may be, additional property reported stolen

|  | STOLEN   | RECOVERED |
|--|----------|-----------|
| Currency and negotiables                   | \$ _____ | \$ _____  |
| Jewelry and precious metals                | _____    | _____     |
| Furs                                       | _____    | _____     |
| Clothing                                   | _____    | _____     |
| Miscellaneous<br>(Include costume jewelry) | _____    | _____     |
| <b>TOTAL VALUE</b>                         | _____    | _____     |

*Start* (FULLY) DESCRIBE STOLEN OR RECOVERED PROPERTY (Serial No., Brand, Etc.) under "Details" below.

DETAILS:  
 On Thursday morning August 24, 1961, Investigating officers received a phone call from Mr. Alexander Landry, who stated that juvenile Michael Crouchet had come to his residence on the night of Wednesday August 23, 1961, and told of being contacted by David Ferrie. The boy told Mr. Landry that Ferrie was trying to get him (Crouchet) to drop the charges. Investigating officers immediately contacted Michael Crouchet at his employers by phone. Crouchet stated that Ferrie came to the store where he is employed, at 5523 St. Claude Ave., at 2:15PM August 23, 1961. According to Crouchet, Ferrie was with another person, whom he introduced as a Cuban, who had jumped in the recent invasion of Cuba. Ferrie, as Crouchet stated, asked him to sign a paper stating that he (Crouchet) had made the statement to the police out of anger for Capt Ferrie. Crouchet said also, that Ferrie told him that he would have to sign the paper or be dealt with by some Cubans. Crouchet told investigating officers that he signed the paper shown him by Ferrie because he was afraid. Crouchet said also that he told his parents about Ferrie's visit to the store after he knocked off from work, and later that night, he went to see Mr. Alexander Landry about it. Crouchet stated that he asked Mr. Landry to notify investigating officers.

On August 24, 1961, investigating officers went to Puglia Super Market where Crouchet is employed, and a full typewritten statement was taken from him relative to the visit made by Ferrie. This statement will better explain the occurrence, which also describes the subject with Ferrie, and another who was sitting outside the store in Ferrie's car. Crouchet thought that one of the unknown subjects was known by the name Andrew. Crouchet stated that Ferrie stayed in the store from about 2:15PM until 3:00PM, and later when he (Crouchet) knocked off, Ferrie was waiting outside in his car.

Investigating officers spoke with Mr. George J. Puglia Jr., of 3943 St. Claude Ave., owner of the Grocery Store. Mr. Puglia stated that after lunch at approximately 2:30PM, he noticed two men speaking with Crouchet in the store. Mr. Puglia identified one of the subjects as having painted grey brows and was losing his hair, which very well fits Dave Ferrie. Mr. Puglia identified the other subject as being about 20 years old, tall.

A. Pournier 8-25-61 C. Jones 8-25-61 Lt. August C. Long 8-25-61

Investigating Officer: Juvenile Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Investigating Officer: Juvenile Date: \_\_\_\_\_  
 District or Bureau: \_\_\_\_\_ District or Bureau: \_\_\_\_\_ District or Bureau: Juvenile

Investigating officers spoke with Mr. Francis Puglia of 5523 St. Claude who stated that at approximately 2:30PM, two men came into the store and were talking with Crouchet. Mr. Puglia described one of the subjects as having spotty hair, which was falling out and was about 6' tall. This description given officers by Mr. Francis Puglia, certainly appears to be Ferrie. Mr. Francis Puglia stated also that this subject had painted eyebrows, and told of another subject who was with the subject with the painted eyebrows, but could not identify him to well.

Investigating officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and notified Immigration authorities. Inspector Underwood came to the Bureau and was given all the information in this matter. Inspector Underwood stated that he knew Arcacha Smith and that Smith was an American Citizen, and that there was nothing his organization could do.

At 1:05PM August 24, 1961 Invest. Officers received another call from Crouchet, who stated that David Ferrie had come to see him again. Crouchet stated that Ferrie and another subject had just left ~~him~~ him after getting him to sign another paper. Officers drove immediately to the Balter Building in an effort to catch Ferrie, but after 1 hour, he failed to show up. Officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and call Crouchet by phone and have him explain Ferrie's second visit. Crouchet stated that he signed something that had the phrase drop all charges in it. Ferrie told Crouchet that if he signed the statement, that it would keep him (Crouchet) out of trouble. Crouchet stated that Ferrie had someone with him with dark hair and believed his name was Andrew. This unidentified subject was the same one who had come into the store with Ferrie the day before, according to Crouchet. Crouchet stated also, that it was about 12:40PM, and he was coming from lunch when he saw Ferrie parked by Cusimano's restaurant on St. Claude Ave, near the Puglia's super market, and it a parking lot near a liquor store. Ferrie told Crouchet on this second visit, that he (Ferie) wanted Crouchet to meet Arcacha Smith. According to Crouchet, Ferrie told him that he could have any thing he wanted for signing the paper. Ferrie also told Crouchet on the second visit, that if he wanted, he(Ferie) could arrange to get him (Crouchet) out of ~~the~~ town.

At 3:00PM investigating officers received a call from Mr. Landry, who stated that he received a phone call from a subject who identified himself as Michael Mc Loy, a friend of his son, from Houston, Texas. Mr. Landry stated that McLoy was coming to his house. Officers called Mr. Landry on the morning of August 25, 1961, but learned that McLoy did not show up.

On the night of August 24, 1961 Officer Jonau, received a telephone call from Chief Warrent Officer C. R. Knowlton from Camp LeRoy Johnson, who stated that to his knowledge the charter held by Ferrie was forged. Knowlton stated that he check with the National Headquarters in Houston, Texas and found that their was no charter issued for the Metairie Falcon Squadron. Officer Knowlton stated that he has received a number of calls from parents inquiring of the Metairie Falcon Squadron. Investigating officer Jonau called Major Christian, who is the commander of the Civil Air Patrol in New Orleans. Major Christian stated that Ferrie was at one time, quietly removed from the New Orleans Cadet Squadron of the C.A.P.

Agent Stzart Sheer of the F.B.I. was notified of the current information

Investigating officers spoke with Mr. Francis Puglia of 5523 St. Claude who stated that at approximately 2:30PM, two men came into the store and were talking with Crouchet. Mr. Puglia described one of the subjects as having spotty hair, which was falling out and was about 6' tall. This description given officers by Mr. Francis Puglia, certainly appears to be Ferris. Mr. Francis Puglia stated also that this subject had painted eyebrows, and told of another subject who was with the subject with the painted eyebrows, but could not identify him to well.

Investigating officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and notified Immigration authorities. Inspector Underwood came to the Bureau and was given all the information in this matter. Inspector Underwood stated that he knew Arcacha Smith and that Smith was an American Citizen, and that there was nothing his organization could do.

At 1:05PM August 24, 1961 Invest. Officers received another call from Crouchet, who stated that David Ferris had come to see him again. Crouchet stated that Ferris and another subject had just left ~~him~~ him after getting him to sign another paper. Officers drove immediately to the Balter Building in an effort to catch Ferris, but after 1 hour, he failed to show up. Officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and call Crouchet by phone and have him explain Ferris's second visit. Crouchet stated that he signed something that had the phrase drop all charges in it. Ferris told Crouchet that if he signed the statement, that it would keep him (Crouchet) out of trouble. Crouchet stated that Ferris had someone with him with dark hair and believed his name was Andrew. This unidentified subject was the same one who had come into the store with Ferris the day before, according to Crouchet. Crouchet stated also, that it was about 12:40PM, and he was coming from lunch when he saw Ferris parked by Cusimano's restaurant on St. Claude Ave, near the Puglia's super market, and it a parking lot near a liquor store. Ferris told Crouchet on this second visit, that he (Ferris) wanted Crouchet to meet Arcacha Smith. According to Crouchet, Ferris told him that he could have any thing he wanted for signing the paper. Ferris also told Crouchet on the second visit, that if he wanted, he (Ferris) could arrange to get him (Crouchet) out of ~~the~~ town.

At 3:00PM investigating officers received a call from Mr. Landry, who stated that he received a phone call from a subject who identified himself as Michael Mc Loy, a friend of his son, from Houston, Texas. Mr. Landry stated that McLoy was coming to his house. Officers called Mr. Landry on the morning of August 25, 1961, but learned that McLoy did not show up.

On the night of August 24, 1961 Officer Jonau, received a telephone call from Chief Warrant Officer C. R. Knowlton from Camp LeRoy Johnson, who stated that to his knowledge the charter held by Ferris was forged. Knowlton stated that he check with the National Headquarters in Houston, Texas and found that their was no charter issued for the Metairie Falcon Squadron. Officer Knowlton stated that he has received a number of calls from parents inquiring of the Metairie Falcon Squadron. Investigating officer Jonau called Major Christian, who is the commander of the Civil Air Patrol in New Orleans. Major Christian stated that Ferris was at one time, quietly removed from the New Orleans Cadet Squadron of the C.A.P.

Agent Stzart Sheer of the F.B.I. was notified of the current information.

76

# SOUTHERN RESEARCH COMPANY INC.

100-BREWSTER BLDG.  
TELEPHONE 424-1484  
MONROE, LA.

442 WEST BUILDING  
HOUSTON, TEXAS

808 MARITIME BUILDING  
TELEPHONE JA 2-3338  
NEW ORLEANS, LA.

|  |                             |                                    |  |
|--|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|--|
| TITLE  |                             | CHARACTER OF INVESTIGATION         |  |
| DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE, aka<br>David W. Ferrie, "Dave"   |                             | BACKGROUND<br><br>GLR:pab          |  |
| <b>SYNOPSIS</b>  |                             |                                    |  |
| <p>Subject arrested SO, Jefferson Parish, La., 8/8/61 and 8/22/61, charged with carnal knowledge, Contributing to Delinquency of Juvenile, Indecent Behavior, and Crime against nature. Charges still pending but dismissal anticipated. Subject arrested New Orleans PD 2/16/62 and charged relative to extortion. Charge pending and New Orleans DA anticipates moving to trial. New Orleans Retail Credit Bureau shows current residence for subject at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, La. Two small accounts for collection, two news clippings relative to his arrests, no other derogatory data. Subject employed as investigator for local attorney who represents him on criminal charges. FERRIE owner of 1960 Ford Tudor Sedan bearing 1962 La. registration 300-601. Car is being financed and last payment on account dated 9/26/62. 1959 Ford found registered to DAVID W. FERRIE, JR., 11 Prospect St., Alexandria, La., but efforts to identify negative to date. Neighborhoods at past residences of subject negative regarding knowledge of involvement in activities of derogatory nature. Observation of subject after working hours 11/9, 10 and 11/62 reflects subject may still be associating with youths involved in instant charges.</p> |                             |                                    |  |
| INVESTIGATION CONDUCTED FOR  | INVESTIGATION AUTHORIZED BY | INVESTIGATIVE PERIOD               |  |
| Tolan Investigation, Inc.  | Mr. Thomas M. Tolan         | November, 1962                     |  |
| DATE OF REPORT   | FILE NUMBERS                | COPIES                             |  |
| November 19, 1962  | 11-N-224                    | 3 - Mr. Thomas M. Tolan<br>2 - SRC |  |

- STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL -

This report is furnished by the agency at the request of the client named herein, and is strictly confidential and for client's information only. Client, in accepting this report, agrees to hold same in Strict confidence for his own exclusive use; never to be communicated, and to be personally responsible for any damage arising from a violation of any of the above provisions.

LEGAL & BUSINESS INVESTIGATIONS - A FIRM PRINCIPALLY STAFFED BY FORMER AGENTS OF THE F B I

77

11-N-224  
12/19/62

SURVEILLANCE

11-N-224  
12/19/62

A surveillance was maintained at FERRIE's residence from 5:30 P. M. to 11:30 P. M. on Friday, November 16, 1962, by JACK OLIPHANT. FERRIE came home about 7:15 P. M. by himself and went into his house.

At 8:15 P. M., FERRIE and two men who appeared to be about his own age walked away from FERRIE's home and got into an automobile with 1962 Louisiana license 190-718. OLIPHANT had been instructed to record activity at the house and not to follow cars away from the house since it was believed more important to determine who came to see him. This car came back at 11:00 P. M. and FERRIE got out and went into his house. There was no further activity.

1962 license 190-718 is issued to DANIE MAROCHINI, 1309 Dauphine Street, for a 1951 Pontiac.

The following investigation was conducted by EDWARD M. DAVIS:

On November 17, 1962, the following observations were made at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, Louisiana:

The observation commenced at approximately 6:30 P. M. At this time the subject's automobile, a 1960 Ford, bearing 1962 Louisiana license 300-601, was absent from in front of the above address.

At 7:30 P. M., subject arrived in the above automobile alone. He parked in front of 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway and entered the house. At 8:25 P. M., a 1954 Ford, tudor sedan, bearing 1962 Louisiana license *Cancelled* 311-641, with three boys in the car arrived in front of the subject's home. They parked the car and all entered the home at 3330

11-N-224  
12/19/62

Louisiana Avenue Parkway. Shortly thereafter, two of the boys left the subject's home and walked in the direction of South Broad. The driver of this car is approximately eighteen years of age, six feet tall, slender build, brown hair. He was wearing an orange-colored short sleeve shirt and dark colored slacks. The second boy was approximately sixteen years of age, five feet eight inches tall, medium build, dark brown hair with high wavy front. He was wearing a plaid shirt and dark slacks. The third boy was approximately fifteen years of age, slender, five feet six inches tall, had fair complexion, light brown hair and was wearing light tan slacks and a light blue shirt.

The latter two boys were the ones that left and walked toward South Broad. They returned at 9:20 P. M. and entered the Ford with Louisiana license 311-641. At approximately 9:35 P. M., the driver of the car left subject's home and returned to the above car with the two boys therein and they departed, driving to South Broad. They parked at a bus stop near Broadmoor Drug Store on the corner of South Broad and Washington Streets. The second boy left the car and entered the drug store. After a few minutes he returned to the car and they left, driving north on Broad Street.

The observation continued at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, until 11:00 P. M. Subject had no other visitors during the above period.

11-N-224  
12/19/62

The following observation was made at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway on November 18, 1962, commencing at 6:15 P. M. No activity was noted at this time. The subject's 1960 Ford was parked in front of his home. At 8:15 P. M., subject departed from his home leading his dog. They walked in the direction of South Claiborne for a short distance then returned and walked toward South Broad. He returned to his home at 8:30 P. M. and entered the house with the dog.

At 9:05 P. M., subject left his house, entered his car and drove to South Claiborne, turned left on Claiborne and drove north. He returned home at approximately 9:30 P. M.

No activity was noted at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway and the observation was discontinued at 10:15 P. M.

A spot check was made in the vicinity of Columbus and North Broad Streets and 1954 Ford bearing Louisiana license <sup>Crowley</sup> 311-641 was observed parked near the corner of Columbus and North Dorgenois. No one was observed in or near this car. Spot check was made at 1311 North Prieur and nothing pertinent was observed.

On November 19, 1962, a confidential source at the Motor Vehicle Division advised that 1962 Louisiana Registration 197-173 is issued to JAMES R. LEWALLEN, 1309 Dauphine Street, Apartment 9, New Orleans, Louisiana, for a 1954 red Pontiac convertible coupe, Motor Number P8ZA55916, Louisiana Title Number M-776516, with a lien in favor of GMAC, 2926 Chesti, Cleveland, Ohio. The car was



11-N-224  
12/19/62

purchased new on August 30, 1954 from Tony Ditz Pontiac Company, Cleveland, Ohio, for \$2,045.55. Ohio Title Number is 18421956.

LEWALLEN's occupation is shown as pilot.

The following surveillance of the subject's residence was initiated on November 23, 1962 by JACK OLIPHANT and CHARLES BRANTON:

At 7:30 P. M., a car drove up and a young boy got out and went into FERRIE's apartment. (Louisiana license <sup>Crossed</sup> 311-641)

At 7:40 P. M. another car (Louisiana license <sup>Levalle</sup> 197-173) with a young boy driving arrived and the boy got out and went into the house. These two cars and boys have been to FERRIE's apartment before on November 11, 1962.

\*  
At 8:00 P. M. a car stopped half a block from FERRIE's apartment and the driver (about five feet five inches, two-hundred fifty pounds, forty-five to fifty years of age, wore glasses) got out and came to FERRIE's apartment. He went inside, stayed five minutes, came back out, got in his car and drove off. His license number is Louisiana 327-938.

At 8:30 P. M., three persons came out and talked for ten minutes. Then the young boy in car <sup>Crossed</sup> (311-641) got in and left. FERRIE and the other male <sup>Levalle</sup> (car 197-173) went back into the apartment.

At 10:10 P. M., FERRIE and the boy came out and another boy was with them. This is the first time the third boy was observed. The two boys got into car <sup>Levalle</sup> (197-173) and left. FERRIE took his dog for

11-N-224  
12/19/62

a walk.

At 10:30 P. M., the same two boys came back with a "six-pack" of beer and went back inside the subject's home.

No activity was noted until 1:30 A. M., November 24, 1962, when the two boys and FERRIE came out of the house. One of the boys (the #3 boy) had some clothing with him. These two boys got into the car (197-173) and drove off. FERRIE went back in and turned off the light. The two boys were followed to Nashville and Patton Street where the one boy got out and went into a two story house on the corner of the 600 block (Patton Street) right side going toward the river. The boy went in the front door on Nashville. The other boy drove off and headed toward town. The surveillance was discontinued at 2:00 A. M.

On December 3, 1962, a pretext interview was made by RONALD HUBNER at 604 Nashville Avenue to attempt to determine the identity of the young man who was seen leaving FERRIE's apartment and going to that address on November 23, 1962. An elderly woman at 604 Nashville advised that the house was owned by Dr. MC CORMACK. He has no children and there are no young people in the neighborhood except for the son of a woman who lives in 608 next door to Dr. MC CORMACK. The name of these people was given as MARTENS and the woman advised that the son is about nineteen years old and attends school in Lafayette, Louisiana and comes home only on weekends and holidays.

11-N-224  
12/19/62

The city directory was searched for Mrs. MARTENS but of the three listed none are shown as residing at 608 Nashville.

On December 4, 1962, a call was made to telephone information service for a phone in the name of MARTENS at 608 Nashville Avenue. The operator asked if this could be 606 instead of 608 Nashville and when told that it could be that number she said that she had a MARY ELLEN MARTENS there but then said this was a non-listed number and she could not give out information about it.

The following investigation was conducted by EDWARD M. DAVIS:

On November 24, 1962, the following observation was made at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, Louisiana:

The subject's car, a 1960 Ford, was observed parked in front of the above address at 5:30 P. M. At 7:30 P. M., the subject departed his home and left in his car. He drove to the Broadmoor Drug Store, corner of North Broad and Washington Streets, left the car and entered the drug store. He was observed making a telephone call from the telephone just inside the above store.

At 7:40 P. M., subject returned to his home and entered the house.

The observation was discontinued at approximately 10:00 P. M. Subject had no visitors and no activity was noted other than that stated above.

11-N-224  
12/19/62

On November 25, 1962, the following observation was made at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans by EDWARD M. DAVIS:

The observation commenced at 5:00 P. M. and at this time subject's automobile, a 1960 Ford, was not parked in front of his residence at the above address.

At approximately 6:00 P. M., subject arrived at his home and left the car and entered his house. At 6:55 P. M., subject departed from his house and left in his automobile. He drove toward South Claiborne, turned right on Claiborne. The observation was continued at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway and at 10:55 P. M. subject returned home and entered the house.

At 11:15 P. M., the observation was discontinued. During the above periods, no one was observed entering or leaving the subject's home.

The Motor Vehicle Division, Louisiana Department of Revenue, 325 Loyola Avenue, advised GEORGE L. RISLEY on November 26, 1962 that 1962 Louisiana registration 327-938 is listed to HENRY J. WINKLER, 800 Oaklawn Drive, Metairie, Louisiana. This license is for a 1962 Ford Falcon Futura.

The 1961 New Orleans City Directory reflects HENRY J. WINKLER, wife MAURIE, residing at 3228 St. Claude Avenue. Also, HENRY J. WINKLER, real estate, 3421 South Claiborne. AUDREY WINKLER, stenographic clerk, Louisiana Division of Employment Security, is

11-N-224  
12/19/62

also listed at 3421 South Claiborne.

1962 New Orleans Suburban Area City Directory reflects no alphabetical listing for WINKLER. There is no listing for municipal number 800 Oaklawn Drive in this directory or in the telephone street address directory issued for December, 1962.

PENDING

TO Ronald Hubner

FROM Chas. Carson

DATE July 16, 1963

RE: David W. Ferrie

The records of that one case in Jefferson Parish were refused. They were viewed however, and the pertinent contents were the same statements sent to Miami yesterday in New Orleans case H-8507-61.

Enclosed are the police report and the statement of John T. Cater which make up the record in B-7904-62.

79

Juvenile Bureau  
Feb 18, 1962  
Item B-7904-62

TO : Joseph I. Giarrusso  
Superintendent of Police

FROM : Major Adolph Mayerhafer  
Supervisor of Juvenile Bureau

SUBJECT : Investigation of Extortion, allegedly committed by David  
W. Ferrie WM Age 41 of 331 Atherton Drive.

Patn Roland Fournier and Charles Jonau of the Juvenile Bureau report of having investigated a matter involving extortion, allegedly committed by David W. Ferrie WM Age 41 of 331 Atherton Drive, on Feb 16, 1962 at 10:00AM. Patn Fournier, the writer of this report, in company with Patn Jonau additionally report of having conducted investigations involving David Ferrie in the past 4 months, which began on August 16, 1961. Officers Fournier and Jonau will be referred to as investigating officers during the remainder of this report.

Investigating officers conducted investigations in August and September of 1961, which lead to the arrest of David Ferrie, which investigations resulted in charges of contributing to the delinquency, indecent behavior with juveniles, Crime Against Nature, and Public Intimidation. Charges against Ferrie, were accepted in Orleans and Jefferson parishes. In the impending cases against Ferrie, one Eric Michael Crouchet WM Age 16 of 5505 Marais St., is a witness.

On the morning of Feb 16, 1962, investigating officer Fournier received a phone call from the father of Eric Crouchet, who complained that a friend of his, John T. Cater WM Age 41 of 5454 Dauphine St., had been intimidated and that Ferrie had made arrangements for a meeting with Cater after telling Cater that he (Ferrie) had a proposition to discuss. Mr Crouchet explained to investigating officers that Cater was frightened and that Cater contacted him, informing him(Crouchet) that Ferrie wanted to meet. Crouchet told officers that he instructed Cater to go along with Ferrie, with the idea of notifying authorities. Cater and Ferrie made arrangements to meet at Canal and Baronne St., at 10:00AM on Feb 16, 1962 in front of the Walgreen's Drug Store. Mr. Crouchet asked investigating officers if they would attempt to witness this meeting. At 9:50AM on Feb 16, 1962, officers took up a position at Lord's Department store for women on Canal and Baronne, across the street from the Walgreen's drug store. Immediately upon arrival, officers noticed David Ferrie standing in front of the drug store with dark glasses on. Officers observed that Ferrie kept walking in and out of the drug store for about 10 minutes and he came outside and disappeared from officers view, after he began walking up Canal St., in the direction of Claiborne Ave. Investigating officers did not attempt to pick up Ferrie again, as Ferrie is thoroughly acquainted with them. Officers waited until approximately 12:00 noon on Feb 16, 1962 and went to the home of Mr. Crouchet, where Mr. Cater found. Cater had arrived shortly before the arrival of officers. Mr. Crouchet explained that Mr. Cater was a friend of his and had been for 3 years. Officers observed that Cater was very nervous at the time. Cater stated that Ferrie had met him at the designated time and location and they had driven off in a car, operated by a subject, know to him only as "Butch". Cater told officers that they drove him up Tulane Ave., into the Carrollton section to a Royal Castle Restaurant. During the ride, they discussed the cases pending against Ferrie. Cater explained to officers that Ferrie asked him to get Mike Crouchet to change his mind about testifying against him.

Continued.....

Cater told officers that Ferrie threatened that if Crouchet gave testimony against him (Ferrie), that he (Ferrie) would get him (Cater) involved in a sex ring. Cater stated that Ferrie told him that he had affidavits by many boys who accuse Cater of having sex parties at his house. For further details, see the attached statement made by Cater, taken at the Juvenile Bureau by investigating officers.

Cater stated additionally that the meeting took place in a Chevrolet convertible, but he did not know the make of the car. He stated that he thought the car belonged to the subject known as Butch. Cater said also, that he had never known or seen Capt Dave Ferrie in all his life and that he didn't understand how Ferrie had obtained his name and phone number at work.

Investigating officers consulted with Assistant District Attorney Richard Seither in this matter and he advised officers to question Ferrie and present a report to the District Attorney's office. Investigating officers went to the home of David Ferrie at 331 Atherton Drive, at 3:30PM on Feb 16, 1962 in company with Sgt. Joseph Behrens of the Jefferson parish sheriff's office. On arrival of officers at the home of Ferrie, it was observed that several boys were standing around the front lawn of Ferrie's residence. Ferrie came to the door and invited officers to enter. Upon entering, officers recognized Lawrence Marsh WM Age 19 of 4404 Majestic Oaks St. in Gretna, La., known to the officers as "Butch", in previous investigations. Ferrie was placed under arrest. Ferrie admitted being downtown at Canal and Baronne at 10:00AM on 2-16-62, but refused to say why he had gone to this location. He stated only that he had gone to meet somebody. Lawrence Marsch stated that he had driven Ferrie in his Chevrolet convertible to meet someone, downtown at 10:00AM 2-16-62, but would not say any thing more about the meeting. Officers observed the Chevrolet convertible La-62 license 107-828, parked in the front yard of Ferrie's residence. Ferrie was booked at the east bank jail and was immediately taken to the First District Station by investigating officers and booked with RS 14 Article 66 relative to extortion. He refused to answer questions on advise of his attorney.

John Cater is a male nurse, who lives alone. He has been married and is divorced. He has a teen age son who is in the military service. Mr. Crouchet stated that Mr. Cater has been more than a good friend for over 3 years. Cater stated that he has no police record and has never been arrested. He was asked by officers if Ferrie could prove the accusations and he stated that Ferrie positively could not.

On Sunday Feb 18, 1962, Cater came to the Juvenile Bureau and informed investigating officers that he had received a phone call from two boys, one of whom stated that he was calling from Ferrie's residence. The phone call, according to Cater, was made at about 4:00PM on Feb 16, 1962, a short while after Ferrie was arrested. Cater told officers that the boys asked him if he had made a statement against Ferrie and asked him why he made it. The boys told him that Ferrie was only trying to help all boys who are involved in the impending cases in Orleans and Jefferson parish courts, and that Ferrie was also trying to help him (Cater). The telephone conversation ended and Cater identified one of the boys as Alvin Bobach (Phonetically spelled), a boy whom he had met previously at a skating rink.

Continued.....



After the discussion, Butch and Ferrie drove me to Flood and Burgundy St. It was about 12:00 Noon. I walked over to Mr. Crouchet's house and shortly after the police arrived.

Q. How long have you known the Crouchet family?

A. About 3 years. I visit them regularly and they visit me.

Q. Had you known Ferrie before this incident?

A. Never saw him before in my life.

Q. Had you ever known the boy named Butch?

A. No, only by sight. I have seen him at a skating rink in the past.

Q. Is there anything more you would like to add?

A. At about 4:00PM on Feb 16, 1962, I received a phone call at my house from Alvin Bobach. I boy I know from the skating rink. I asked him where I was and he stated that he was at Dave Ferrie's house. He stated that he had someone on the line who wanted to talk to me. Some other boys, whom I don't know and who didn't identify himself, spoke with me and asked if I had made a statement to the police. I told him know. He told me that Dave Ferrie was trying to help me and the other boys. He told me that the police had been to Ferrie's house and picked him up. He asked me if I had ever heard the police threatened to kill Ferrie, get even with him or make remarks about him. The conversation ended when I told them that I wasn't interested.

Q. Do you have any idea how Ferrie got your name and phone number at work?

A. No.

Q. Is this statement true and correct to the best of your knowledge?

A. Yes

  
John T. Cater

Statement taken in the presence of Patn Roland Fournier and Charles J. nau typewritten and completed at 9:00AM Feb 18, 1962 by Patn Fournier. It was necessary in this matter to begin the statement on Feb 16, 1962 and to complete it on Sunday Feb 18, 1962.

Investigating officers feel that Cater is being used by Ferrie in order that Ferrie can gain an acquittal in his impending cases in the courts of Orleans and Jefferson parishes.

Investigating officers would also point out that Cater once hung around a skating rink and knew many young boys, which include Bobach and Marsch, whom Cater knew only as "Butch". Thus, Cater would be a good target for Ferrie's threats and intimidation. Officers checked the Police Bureau of Identification and found that they have no record on John Cater.

The District Attorney will be consulted..

Patn Roland Fournier

Patn Charles Jonau

Approved.....

*Adolph A. Mayerhafer*  
Major Adolph A. Mayerhafer  
Supervisor of Juvenile Bureau

rpf

Juvenile Bureau  
Feb 16, 1962

Statement of John T. Cater WM Age 41, residing 5454 Dauphine St.,  
relative to an investigation of intimidation and threats.

STATEMENT

I, John Cater, without threats or promises, make the following statement and will answer all questions asked of me.

I was working at 2015 State St., in a private home on Thursday night Feb 15, 1962, and I received a phone call at about 8:30PM, from a man who asked me "do you know who this is" I told him that I had a good idea and he said "I'd like to meet you tomorrow", "I have a proposition". I suspected that it was David Ferrie on the phone, because I had heard about him and the trouble he was causing between ~~Mike~~ Mike Crouchet and other boys. I was nervous about him calling at my work and I didn't know what to do, so I just told him that I would meet him. He asked me where was a good place to meet and I told him Walgreen's on Canal Street, because I was familiar with the location as I past this place every day. I picked this place because it was safe and I didn't want to be along with this man. He hung up after a short conversation. I tried to get Mr. Crouchet that same night but changed my mind because I didn't want to disturb them. I called Mr. Crouchet this morning about 8:00AM to tell him what had happened. Mr. Crouchet told me to go ahead and meet Ferrie and said that he would notify the police.

I met Ferrie this morning at the designated time and place at 10:00AM. He told me he had a car, and that "Butch" was with him and we would take a ride. We got in the car, which was park by the curb on Canal directed in front of the center theatre. It looked like a Chevrolet convertible to me and Butch was driving it. Ferrie wanted to drive around the block because he was expecting some kid to meet him there. The kid didn't show up, so then we drove up Tulane Avenue into the Carrollton section and we started talking while driving. We drove to some Royal Castle restaurant, but I don't remember where it was because I was nervous and unfamiliar with the neighborhood. Ferrie talked about his case and explained to me that if Mike Crouchet would not testify, no one would get into trouble. He stated that he had affidavits against me and ~~Mike~~ Crouchet and the hockey players at the skating rink. He stated that it would be very serious for us, if the Crouchet boy testified against him. He asked me to get Mike to change his mind, not talk, and testify against him. He stated that he was doing this only to help all the boys who are involved, because he was interested in boys. Ferrie stated to me that he had affidavits from boys who had been to my house on several occasions on sex parties. He stated that he was going to get Mike and his brother Courtland involved in a sex ring, and was making implications to make me believe that he had affidavits against me for having sex parties at my house. He told me that I was closer to the Crouchet family to anybody and he told me that I should have influence over them. I was wondering at the time how Ferrie came to know that I was good friends with the Crouchet family. He gave me his phone number which was a Vernon number, which I have at home. He told me to call him and let him know the results of what I could do for him. Butch heard the entire conversation between Ferrie and me. He even butted in and stated that he had been to my house too. I can say definitely that Butch had never been to my house. I don't even know his real name. We did most of the talking while riding in the car. We did not do much talking after we went in to get a cup of coffee.

Continued.....

New Orleans Police Department  
Juvenile Bureau  
August 23, 1961

Sheet # 3

80

Item H-9507-61

Statement of James Landry MM age 16 residing at 3008 Dumaine St.  
relative to Capt. Dave Ferrie MM age 43 residing at 331 Atherton Dr.  
contributing to the delinquency of juveniles.

----- STATEMENT & -----

The below statement will be in question and answer form, questions to be asked by Patn Charles Jonau and answers to be given by James Landry.

- Q. Do you know Capt Dave Ferrie?  
A. Yes sir.
- Q. How did you get to meet him?  
A. Through my father who works at the Eastern Airlines where Capt. Ferrie is a pilot.
- Q. Were you a member of the Civil Air Patrol that Capt. Ferrie was in command of?  
A. Yes sir, the Metairie Falcon Squadron.
- Q. Did you ever attend any parties at Capt. Ferrie's home on Atherton Dr.?  
A. Yes sir.
- Q. What happened at these parties?  
A. Well, at one of the parties we brought our dates and danced and had whiskey and beer to drink. All the rest of the parties were stag parties.
- Q. At all the parties you went to at Capt. Ferrie's home, were you allowed to drink whiskey and beer?  
A. Yes sir, and it really wasn't parties, it was just a get-together after the meetings.
- Q. Have you ever seen any obscene, lewd or dirty pictures at the home of Capt. Ferrie?  
A. Yes sir, I saw some of these small comic books with people fucking and he had some photographs the Capt. said that were from Mexico that had a man and woman screwing.
- Q. Did you ever see any boy drunk at Capt. Ferrie's home after a party there?  
A. I was high a couple of times, Al Landry was high. He drank at most of the parties I went to.
- Q. What month and day did these parties take place?  
A. Well, we had a party Christmas Eve of 1960 and we had whiskey and beer.
- Q. Who was at this party?  
A. Al Landry was there. Donnie Richards was there for a little while. Leta Hortens was there. They didn't have too many.
- Q. How did you get to see these pictures you mentioned before, the lewd pictures?  
A. The Capt. handed them to me and told me to look at them.

Continued

Sheet # 2

JUVENILE BUREAU, EAST BANK  
JEFFERSON PARISH POLICE  
AUGUST 22, 1961

Statement of Eric Michael Crouchet WM Age 16 residing 5505 Marais St. relative to an investigation of crime against nature and contributing to the delinquency of a juvenile. Subject under investigation is David Ferris WM Age 42 of 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, La.

Statement

My name is Eric Crouchet and I without threats or promises make the following statement and will answer all questions asked of me.

Q. Do you know Capt David Ferris of 331 Atherton Drive in Metairie?

A. Yes, he is a pilot with Eastern Air Lines.

Q. When did you first meet Capt. Ferris?

A. It was about 1 1/2 to 2 years ago, after Halloween, when I joined the Civil Air Patrol.

Q. Can you tell us anything about your knowledge of Capt. Ferris?

A. When I first joined the outfit, I found out that there were going to be a lot of drinking parties, so I tried to find out what the parties were like, and I found out when I went to my first party. There were wiskey and beer drinks at one of the parties held at one of the female cadets house, and Capt Ferris was there. After the party Capt Ferris left with 3 boys. Since then I have gone to many parties where there was heavy drinking and Capt Ferris. I have gone to about 10 or 15 of these parties. I did so much drinking at this time, that I almost became an alcoholic. Most of the stag drinking parties were held at Capt Ferris house when he lived on Airline Park Blvd., and some on Atherton Drive. One night Capt Ferris rented the Walnut Room at the New Orleans Airport for a Maudi Gras party, for boys and girls. They had plenty beer at the party, and there were about 30 kids there that night. That was Maudi Gras of 1960 and about 3 or 4 of us, who really got drunk. Two weeks after the Maudi Gras, I went to his house on Airline Park Blvd., and we went out riding and had a few drinks. Capt Ferris bought the drinks and we were drinking while we were driving. We went to the New Orleans Airport and he bought me six beers. We went to Capt Ferris's house at Airline Park at 6:00AM and we went to bed together. Capt Ferris showed me a book with just writing in it, and it was a sexy story and he told me that he was going to jerk off. Capt Ferris asked me if I was going to jerk off. Capt Ferris climbed on top of me and put his penis on top of my legs. He had a discharge on me and then we went to sleep. A couple of weeks later I went over to his house again, and Capt Ferris gave me the same book and let me read it. He jerked me off and he jerked himself off at the same time, and when I had my discharge he was looking at it. About one month later, Capt Ferris, Leyton Marten, and myself was going home from drill and we had just taken Carl Costa home. We were getting ready to take Leyton home and Ferris asked Leyton if he wanted to spend the night at his house, and Leyton said alright. While in the car, we got into the discussion of jerking off, and Leyton asked Capt Ferris and I, if we ever jerked off and discharged enough to come out for enough to hit you in the eye. I noticed when I was in Capt Ferris's house that there were spots all over the wall and all over his dresser, and it looked like discharge spots. The three of us drove to Capt Ferris's house and Leyton slept in the living room and me and Capt Ferris went to Capt Ferris's bedroom. Capt Ferris jerked me off and he jerked himself off. After that I went to sleep and the next morning, when I wake up, Capt Ferris had his

Continued.....

Statement of James Landry continued page 2.....

Q. Did you ever spend the night at Capt. Ferrie's home?

A. Yes sir, about seven times.

Q. Who did you sleep with when you stayed at the Captain's home?

A. Capt. Ferrie.

Q. Did you ever have any sex relations with the Captain while you were sleeping with him?

A. Yes sir, I was sleeping with the Captain and I woke up and he was jerking me off. While he was jerking me off he jerked himself off.

Q. Do you remember what day this happened?

A. I can't remember the date but he ~~was~~ jerked me off about three times.

Q. Do you know of any other boys that the Captain had sex relations with?

A. No sir.

Q. Is there any thing else that you haven't told me pertaining to the activities at Capt Dave Ferrie's home?

A. No sir that's all.

Q. Is the above statement true to the best of your knowledge, and did you give this statement freely of your own will without threats or promises?

A. Yes sir.

James Landry

The above statement was taken in the Juvenile Bureau by Patn. Charles Jones in the presence of Patn. Roland Fournier of the Juvenile Bureau. Statement completed at 11:05AM

penis in my rectum. I didn't let him know that I was awake and I turned over and it came out. When I let him know that I woke up we dressed, and went out to New Orleans airport, and worked on the planes and cleaned up the building. Capt Ferric told us a few days or weeks later that he was going to move to Atherton Drive, and he asked me to help him move. Al Landry, one of the boys in the Civil Air Patrol, helped us move Capt Ferric. On the day, we moved him, Capt Ferric got some whiskey and we went back to the apartment at Atherton Drive, and Capt Ferric showed us some sex books. It was one of these you can buy at the news stand. Capt Ferric told us that we had to break in the new house by every body jerking off. We finished our drinks and we too, Al Landry home, and while we were riding home, Capt Ferric or Al asked why we didn't jerk off tonight and break in the house. It was about 12:30 AM and Capt Ferric said that it was too late. We took Al home and then he took me home. I was having a few arguments with my father and Capt Ferric tried to straighten out the trouble. After he moved into his house on Atherton Drive I spent the night over at his house and we went to bed together and he jerked me off and blew me. He put his mouth on my penis and came up and started kissing my neck and he went back down again. I left off my discharge in his mouth. This happened about 3 days or 3 days after he moved into the Atherton Drive address. The following weekend after he blew me, I remember that Albert Charanic ran away from home, and Capt Ferric had me go and wait at Al Charanic's house to see if he would come home and if he did come home I was instructed to get Al, put him in a cab and see that he went to the Captain's house and from there the Capt told me that he was going to send Charanic to Corpus Christi, Texas. Capt Ferric once told me that he had a friend in Houston, Texas, who he was blowing, and that this guy in Houston was blowing him. He told me that this guy in Houston was married. ~~mm~~ About 8 months ago, we had a party at Capt Ferric's house, and some of the boys went home and some of the boys stayed there. I was so drunk that I passed out. The next day when I went home, my parents were pretty mad, because I hadn't told them where I was and they had to call Capt Ferric about 3:00 AM and find out where I was. About 6 months ago, I was at Capt Ferric's house and he showed me some pictures that showed sexual intercourse between male and females and he had some between two men going 69 together. He had some of these little comic books showing people having sexual intercourse. One I remember was Snuffy Smith the traveling salesman. The lady sitting and others. He also had some movie film, 16 mm and projector, but he told me that the reason he couldn't show them to me because the film were broken. I looked at the film and held it up to the light and I could see people having sexual intercourse, a man going down on a woman, and a woman going down on a man. The place the film was kept when I saw it was in his laboratory, on Atherton Drive. That laboratory is located in his garage and he also has a study room above the garage and you have to pull a ladder down from the ceiling. I also saw this film when he was living on Airline Park Blvd. We had a party at Capt Ferric's house one night and we were playing football in his house. We were up in the bedroom and he and Layton Martin were in bed and Beth March and I were crashing into the bed and it broke, and Capt Ferric punched me in the side of the face and some of the boys told me at later that I was knocked out.

Q. How many boys do you think Capt Ferric has corrupted since you have known him?

A. At least 10, there were 50 kids in the squadron, including girls. Many of the kids at had not drunk much before joining the squadron.

Continued.....

RJD

Statement of Michael Crouchet Continued.... Page-3

- Q. Do you think that Capt Ferris's squadron was on the level? Do you think that Capt Ferris was giving you the proper training in Civil Air Patrol work?
- A. The hold squadron was not handled right. He didn't teach us what he was suppose to. One time I knew that I had flunked a test, but I passed it. I knew that there was something going wrong.
- Q. Is this statement true and correct to the best of your knowledge?
- A. Yes, and I ~~was~~ make it of my own free will.

*Eric Michael Crouchet*  
Eric Michael Crouchet

Statement taken in the East Bank Jefferson Parish Juvenile Bureau in the presence of Patn Roland Fournier, Patn Charles Jonsau and Sgt. Sgt. Richard Thompson of Jefferson Parish. Questions by the three above ~~in~~ mentioned officers. Statement completed at 10:45AM. August 22, 1961

6714

RP



DWF File 3 Sec. 2

73

dupl

The New Orleans Chapter of the Military Order of the World Wars held its regular meeting at Lenfant's Boulevard Room, 5236 Canal Boulevard, on 24 July 1961. The meeting was called to order at 1900 hours.

PRESIDING: Rear Adm. T. J. Ryan, Jr.

PLEDGE: Capt. Gayle Schneidau, Jr.

PREAMBLE: Capt. Francis Grevemberg

INVOCATION: Col. Lansing L. Mitchell

The Commander called for the introduction of guests and roll call, and welcomed one new member present and attending the meeting for the first time, and explained to him the purpose and objective of the Order. There were 70 members and 5 guests present. (See attached list)

In the absence of the Adjutant, Col. Frank Spiess read the minutes of the previous meeting and the membership approved the minutes as read.

The Treasurer's report for the month of June was read showing a cash balance of \$1,057.06 as of 30 June 1961. There being no objection, the report of the Treasurer was received and filed.

Commander Ryan reported for the Chairman of the Americanism Committee that the Times-Picayune had accepted the "Fly the United States Flag" campaign, obtained 3,000 flag kits, and will run a large ad in the paper on 6 August 1961. The target day to have everyone possible fly the flag is Veterans Day, 11 November.

The recommendation of the Nominating Committee, in a letter dated 13 July, to the Chapter Commander and signed by Captain Neville Levy as Chairman, was read by Lt. Colonel Harrie Pearson, Vice-Chairman. (See attached letter.)

Captain Francis Grevemberg moved that the nominations be received for action at the meeting of the Executive Committee Council and by the membership at its next meeting. This was seconded by Captain Gayle Schneidau. The motion was unanimously carried.


Commander Julian B. Humphrey, designated as notary to prepare and pass the Articles of Incorporation of the Military Order of the World Wars, reported that all of the incorporators have signed the Act of Incorporation and that the Act has been recorded in the Mortgage Office for the Parish of Orleans, and that a certificate of recordation and a copy of the Act has been forwarded to the Secretary of the State of Louisiana for recordation in his office; that as soon as the certificate of the Secretary

of State is received, it will be forwarded to the Commander. Under the law of Louisiana, since the Act of Articles of Incorporation have been recorded in the Mortgage Office of the Parish of Orleans, the Military Order of the World Wars is as of this date authorized to function as a corporation.

The speaker of the evening, Captain D. W. Ferrie, Senior Pilot, Eastern Airlines, spoke on Cuba - - April 1961, Present, Future. At the opening of his presentation, he indicated his talk would be controversial. When partly through the presentation, the Commander rose, apologized for interrupting the speaker, and told him the tenor of his remarks, up to that point, were contrary to the preamble and objectives for which the Military Order of the World Wars stands and that if he wished he could speak, not as our guest speaker, but as a private citizen and to the members present as private citizens after adjournment of the meeting. Captain Ferrie determined he would stop his presentation.

Commander Ryan then formally adjourned the meeting in accordance with the prescribed ritual at 2100 hours.

FRANCIS A. WOOLFLEY  
Adjutant

By:   
Frank G. Spiess

Report of Investigation

Date of investigation: February 15, 1963

Subject: David William Ferrie

Synopsis: The Most Reverend Marcia Christopher (C. J.) M. Stanley, Archbishop Metropolitan, Apostolic Orthodox Old Catholic Church of North America, Louisville, Kentucky advised that on the occasion of being asked to consecrate David William Ferrie as a Bishop in the Church (as above), He (Stanley) learned from a friend that Ferrie had been accused of committing overt acts of unnatural sexual behavior and on the basis of this information (Stanley) refused to perform consecration ceremony and on the basis of this same information, later, took the initiative to excommunicate Ferrie from the Church.

Details of investigation:

This investigation was prompted by receipt of a letter dated February 7, 1963 from Mr. Charles R. Carson, Manager, New Orleans Office, Southern Research Company, Inc., 808 Maritime Building, New Orleans 12, La. requesting information concerning action taken by "Chancellor's Office, Holy Catholic Apostolic Church, Sacred Congregation of Consistory, Patriarch of Antioch, Church of North America, 603 Cecil Avenue, Louisville 11, Kentucky" regarding the personality of David William Ferrie.

On February 15, 1963, I interviewed the Most Reverend Maria Christopher (C. J.) M. Stanley, who further identified himself as Archbishop Metropolitan of Apostolic Orthodox Old Catholic Church of North America, with headquarters at 4226 West Broadway Louisville 11, Kentucky (former address being 603 Cecil Avenue, Louisville 11, Kentucky).

(continued)

Reverend Stanley told me that this religious organization (as stated above) was an offshoot of the Roman Catholic Church and was completely independent and in no way affiliated officially with the Roman Catholic Church. He further said that his particular independent order had its origin in Germany. He also referred to an active affiliate in Canada. The dwelling at 4226 West Broadway, Louisville, serves as the headquarters for the order and is also used as his residence and has a small section designated as a chapel where he holds services.

Reverend Stanley was told the purpose of my visit in that it concerned the personality of David William Ferrie and, in particular, the origin of a letter emanating from a source considered to be that of his office as a high official of the Church of which Ferrie was also affiliated and from which was excommunicated.

Reference was made to a letter dated January 9, 1962, from the Chancellor's Office, Province of North America, 603 Cecil Avenue, Louisville 11, Kentucky which advised that Ferrie was "degraded and cast out of the clergy and Church in America." Reverend Stanley informed me that he wrote the letter referred to above and that it was sent to the office of Eastern Airlines in New Orleans for the purpose of requesting the return of certain Church property that was issued to Ferrie as an official of the Church and that was used in conducting the services and business of the Church. Reverend Stanley said that he mentioned the reason for requesting the return of the property - that it was necessary due to the excommunication of Ferrie from the Church for reasons of alleged acts of unnatural sexual relations imposed upon children.

Reverend Stanley said that he learned of Ferrie through the Right Most Reverend Monsieur John S. Martin, Bishop to the Apostolic Orthodox Old Catholic Church of North America, whose address is 1311 N. Priere Street, New Orleans, Louisiana (telephone Whitehall 4 2123 (?)). Reverend Stanley said that Reverend Martin was ordained as a Priest (by Stanley) on June 9, 1960 and was later ordained as a Bishop (by Stanley). Reverend Martin and Ferrie were friends and Martin was instrumental in effecting Ferrie's official role in the Church.  
(continued)

David William Ferrie - page 3

According to the Reverend Stanley, Martin performed the necessary ceremonies in making Ferrie a sub-Deacon, Deacon, and Priest of the Church. It was Martin who requested Reverend Stanley to consecrate Ferrie as a Bishop.

Upon being requested to perform the ceremony of consecrating Ferrie as a Bishop, Reverend Stanley made some inquiries concerning the character and reputation of Ferrie and learned from a Mr. George Wallace (whom Stanley had known through the Veterans of Foreign Wars) that Ferrie had been accused of unnatural sexual behavior and had been fired by Eastern Airlines. This aroused the suspicion of Stanley and he called the "Superintendent" (name not recalled but thought to be of German descent - Stanley tried while I was talking to him to obtain the name of the person from the Louisville office of Eastern Airlines but of no avail) of the Eastern Airlines office in Louisville and confirmed the report that Ferrie had been discharged as an employee. (Wallace's address was not available from Stanley)

Ferrie, accompanied by Martin, arrived in Louisville on November 30, 1961 for the purpose of being consecrated as a Bishop of the Church. Stanley indicated his unwillingness to comply and voiced disapproval of the personal behavior of Ferrie as reported to him. Stanley told Ferrie that he intended to excommunicate him (Ferie) from the Church for reasons of behavior unbecoming to a Church official. This aroused anger on the part of both Ferrie and Martin. Stanley said that when Ferrie arrived in Louisville that he appeared to be groomed rather peculiarly especially since he was wearing a "wig" that was fastened on with Scotch (brand) tape. Stanley also said that Martin had been known to use "devious methods" and when queried by me as to this, Stanley said that he (Martin) at times had carried a gun. Martin is reported to have been an investigator for Mr. Jack Jernillian, Attorney General of Louisiana.

(continued)

3  
11-N-224  
11/19/62

SYNOPSIS CONTINUED

Efforts continuing to confirm association and obtain movies of activities.

PENDING

DETAILS:

Investigation in this matter is predicated upon a request dated November 1, 1962 from Mr. THOMAS M. TOLAN, 245 East 55th Street, New York, New York, to Mr. CHARLES R. CARSON, Southern Research Company, Inc., 808 Maritime Building, New Orleans, Louisiana, requesting that organization determine the history and status of criminal charges pending in Jefferson Parish, Louisiana against a former Eastern Air Lines pilot, Captain DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE, 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana.

Mr. TOLAN advised that FERRIE was employed as a pilot for Eastern Air Lines, Inc. until his arrest by Jefferson Parish authorities on August 8, 1961 for indecent exposure. An additional charge of contributing to the delinquency of a minor was filed there August 22, 1961. Information has been received that these pending charges are to be dismissed and that FERRIE intends to apply to Eastern for reinstatement to flying duties, as well as for back pay.

The history and status of these charges, as well as information concerning why they are to be dismissed, was requested by Mr. TOLAN. He also requested that, where feasible, complaining witnesses be

11-N-224  
11/19/62

interviewed for background of the case and to determine if any pressure has been exerted by anyone to have the case dismissed.

A complete surveillance of the subject was requested in order to determine his present employment and activities and to determine if these activities might show a behavior pattern which would disqualify FERRIE for reinstatement with Eastern Air Lines.

On November 2, 1962, GEORGE L. RISLEY reviewed the central records file of the Identification Bureau, Headquarters, Louisiana State Police, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, and the following criminal record was obtained for DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE: FBI #88 367 B, Louisiana State Police #553861:

| <u>CONTRIBUTOR OF FINGERPRINTS</u> | <u>NAME AND NUMBER</u>       | <u>ARRESTED OR RECEIVED</u> | <u>CHARGE</u>   | <u>DISPOSITION</u> |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|---|--------------------|
| SO, Gretna, La.                    | DAVID W. FERRIE #9729        | 8/8/61                      | Contrib. to Del. of a Juv., Carnal Knowledge                      | (None shown)       |
| SO, Gretna, La.                    | DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE #9729   | 8/22/61                     | Indec. behavior, Crime against Nature, Contrib. to Del. of a Juv. | (None shown)       |
| PD, New Orleans La.                | DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE #107062 | 2/16/62                     | Rel to extortion  | Pending            |

AT NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA:

The Identification files of the New Orleans Police Department were reviewed November 1, 1962 by RONALD HUBNER and an index card located which reflects that DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE, white, male, born



11-N-224  
11/19/62

March 28, 1918, was arrested under Police Item Number B-7904-62, on February 16, 1962, by Patrolmen ROLAND FOURNIER and CHARLES JONAU of the First District, and that FERRIE was subsequently charged on Affidavit 173-891, with violation of Louisiana Revised Statutes 14, Article 66, Paragraph 2, relative to extortion. This charge is presently pending. An effort was made at this time to review the actual investigative file but officials advised the file could not be released for review without the signed permission of the Judge of the Juvenile Court or the District Attorney. No further effort was made to see the file through these sources.

On November 5, 1962, records of the New Orleans Retailers Credit Bureau were examined by E. M. DAVIS, and reflect the following information:

There was no personnel form in file on subject FERRIE. He is assigned Code #600. As of September, 1957, his address listed was 4615 Orleans Avenue, employed by Eastern Air Lines. Former addresses were listed as 1302 Clay Street, 209 Vinet, 704 Airline Park. As of April, 1962, his address was listed as 3330 Louisiana Avenue, employed by G. W. RAY Guild, presumable Attorney G. WRAY GILL, previous address listed as 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana.

Two news articles captioned as follows: "Metairie Man Arrested Again", dated February 17, 1962; "Ferrie Innocent of One Charge", dated February 28, 1962. Judge LEO W. MC CUNE, Jefferson Parish

11-N-224  
11/19/62

Juvenile Court, was presiding Judge on latter case.

The following claims for collection were in the above file:

F 600, June 13, 1962, Dr. DAVID W. FERRIE, 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans 15, Louisiana, Uptown 891-9309, Southern Bell Telephone Company, \$104.83, employment listed as Research Psychologist; F-600, DAVID W. FERRIE, October 26, 1962, Louisiana Power & Light, Metairie, \$15.28, address 3330 Louisiana Avenue, New Orleans 25, Louisiana, ex-address 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana.

Criss-Cross Directory reflects telephone assigned to 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, is TW 9-7048. Call made to this number reflects that subject is unknown and this telephone number is not at the above address any longer.

The following was observed at 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana, on November 2, 3 and 5, 1962:

1954 Oldsmobile sedan parked in yard at the above address, bearing 1962 Louisiana License 325-644. The following autos were parked next door, at Lakeside: 1962 Oldsmobile, light green, 1962 Louisiana license 981-261; Ford Fairlane, 1962 Louisiana license 212-668; Ford Station Wagon, 1962 Louisiana license 212-667. None of the above cars were registered to DAVID W. FERRIE. No activity of a pertinent nature was observed at the above address on any of the above dates.

11-N-224  
11/19/62

On November 5, 1962, a secretary in G. WRAY GILL's office telephonically advised that FERRIE was employed by that office but she did not know his address or telephone number. It should be noted that information was received from another source that GILL was acting as attorney for FERRIE and FERRIE was doing investigative work for GILL in partial payment of his fee.

A name check of the Motor Vehicle Division, State of Louisiana, on November 7, 1962 by GEORGE L. RISLEY reflects the following data concerning the subject:

Title Number M-2411955 is issued to DAVID W. FERRIE, 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana, for a 1960 Ford Tudor Sedan, Motor Number OA31V150735, purchased as a used vehicle on June 2, 1960 for an amount of \$2,518.56. This car was financed by General Finance Corporation, 4135 South Carrollton Avenue, New Orleans, Louisiana. The 1962 Louisiana registration for this car is 300-601.

The alphabetical listings at the Motor Vehicle Division also reflect a 1959 Ford is currently registered to a DAVID W. FERRIE, JR., whose current residence is shown as USMC, USS Mathes, AKA-96, San Francisco, California. FERRIE, JR. is listed as a Lieutenant in the U. S. Marine Corps, and his home address on the auto title is 11 Prospect Street, Alexandria, Louisiana. This car has Motor Number B9LS144716 and bears 1962 Louisiana registration 945-522.

11-N-224

11/19/62

On November 7, 1962, Mrs. L. C. CHAMPAGNE, Account Clerk, General Finance Corporation, 4135 South Carrollton Avenue, furnished the following information from her records concerning the subject's account:

FERRIE purchased the above described 1960 Ford and financed it through their office on June 2, 1960. He borrowed \$2,518.56 and was to repay it in thirty-six monthly installments of \$69.96 each. His last payment recorded on this account was on September 26, 1962 and his present balance is \$888.54. Mrs. CHAMPAGNE stated that, as of October 30, 1962, he was shown residing at 3330 Louisiana Avenue, New Orleans, Louisiana. The file reflects no relatives or associates of the subject and Mrs. CHAMPAGNE said she rated the account as a very poor credit risk and added the file contains about eight pages of collection papers and procedures they have had to institute to date in an effort to have him repay the loan.

Information was received from a confidential source on November 6, 1962 that he had been discussing another matter with Eastern Air Lines Captain GEORGE E. GREINER that date and the name of FERRIE was brought up. GREINER related he had been approached on or about November 5, 1962 by Jefferson Parish District Attorney FRANK LANGRIDGE, Attorney G. WRAY GILL and a Mr. CROUCHET, father of ERIC CROUCHET. GREINER said these persons had asked that FERRIE be reinstated in his duties

11-N-224  
11/19/62

with Eastern. GREINER was informed by this group that charges presently pending in Jefferson Parish against the subject were to be dismissed and these people implied that the charge of intimidation against the subject in Orleans Parish was slated to be dismissed in view of the reluctance of the complaining witness, ERIC CROUCHET, to substantiate his original statement.

Captain GREINER told the source he had advised this group that the matter of the subject's reinstatement was not within the realm of his authority.

In view of the above information, Orleans Parish District Attorney RUDOLPH F. BECKER, III, was contacted November 7, 1962 and advised that his office presently has no intention of dismissing the pending charge against FERRIS relative to intimidation and extortion against the complaining witness, ERIC CROUCHET, regardless of CROUCHET's feelings at the present time. BECKER stated that in view of the statement previously furnished by CROUCHET in this matter the District Attorney intended to proceed in due course and allow him the opportunity of repudiating said statement under oath if CROUCHET so desired.

On November 7, 1962, Lieutenant ALVIN C. MESTER, 6824 Louis XIV Street, was interviewed at this address by EDWARD M. DAVIS. He advised he was now assisting in the training of Cadets of the AFCAP,

11-N-224

11/19/62

Civil Air Patrol, at New Orleans Airport. He advised he was under the command of Major EDWARD W. CHRISTIANSEN, JR., AFCAP Liaison Officer, 1723 Masonic Temple Building, Phone 529-2411, Extension 6701, New Orleans, Louisiana. He advised that he had known DAVID FERRIE several years, that he first knew FERRIE when FERRIE had charge of C.A.P. Cadets at New Orleans Airport. So far as he knew, FERRIE had never been married, had no family other than his mother, who was possibly residing in New Orleans. The subject had no military record known to him. He advised that subject hated women, seemed to hate Southerners, and at one time threatened to sue him and three more men over some incident which he did not name.

FERRIE appeared to be well educated and in his, MIESTER's, opinion had been educated in a seminary school. He advised the subject allegedly has a Ph.D. but this had never been confirmed. FERRIE had attended a school in Cleveland, Ohio, having a double name which he could not recall; this is possibly Western-Reserve. He advised FERRIE also allegedly attended Phoenix University but this was not confirmed.

He advised the subject organized and trained C.A.P. Cadets in 1958 and thereafter at New Orleans Airport but had no authority to do so, and had no Charter under F.A.A. for this activity. FERRIE was later reported to be training Metairie Falcons, a C.A.P. Cadet

11-N-224

11/19/62

unit, but this also had no Federal Charter to operate. Lt. MIESTER advised that anyone wearing C.A.P. Cadet uniforms, unless under Federal Charter, was in violation of Federal law.

Lt. MIESTER advised that in September, 1960, someone unknown had stolen all the personnel records of the C.A.P. Cadets from a room used by this unit near the New Orleans Airport. He knew a JERRY WALKER, a Cadet in 1958, who at that time resided on Tulane Avenue just off Claiborne. He advised that WALKER was now in the United States Marines.

FERRIE wears a toupee, possibly self-made, is a very aggressive person, highly obnoxious at times, very influential with people. He advised that he had heard through Cadet sources, whom he did not name, that subject is possibly a homosexual.

MIESTER advised that he knew an individual, whom he refused to name, that had made the statement, "If charges against the subject were dropped, he (this person) would go to the District Attorney and give them enough information to put FERRIE away for a long time."

MIESTER advised that the records of all C.A.P. Units in the New Orleans area are maintained at Bilington Air Force Base, Texas, under the supervision of Colonel PAUL C. ASHWORTH, that all authorized units are under Federal Charter, and that any others operating, other than those so chartered, are doing so illegally.

MIESTER advised that shortly before Christmas, 1961, there were

11-N-224  
11/19/62

two men from F.A.A., Washington, D. C., investigating FERRIE's pilot status. He advised he did not know the outcome of this investigation but felt the results would be available to the proper authority.

A confidential source advised on November 7, 1962 that ERIC M. CROUCHET, 949 St. Mary Street, New Orleans, had addressed a letter dated October 20, 1962, to Captain GEORGE GREINER, Chief Pilot, Eastern Airlines, New Orleans, in which he said that charges filed against D. W. FERRIE were false and that actually FERRIE was being framed on these charges. This same source also determined that FERRIE's present address is 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. Another person who will know of FERRIE's address if he moves is ERLE PRINZ, bookkeeper, 5735 Vermillion Boulevard, telephone 288-1360.

It was determined on November 7, 1962 that all records in the New Orleans area on airline pilots are maintained at the FAA, Air-Tec Center Building, Dowman Road, near the New Orleans Municipal Airport, under the supervision of Mr. JOHN POWELL.

An attempt was made to contact Mr. POWELL on November 7, 1962 but he was not in his office. His secretary reviewed the indices for the subject but was unable to find any record for him. She advised that the local office usually maintained a file containing the pilot's certificate number, ratings and all other data for a period of two years after which it was forwarded to the FAA, Airmen



11-N-224  
11/19/62

Records Branch, 621 North Robison, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. She added the subject was unknown to her.

HARRY HOWARD, Attorney, 1807 Pere Marquette Building, New Orleans, advised on November 13, 1962 that he represented KERRY KING in charges that grew out of the so-called "Sex Ring" in Jefferson Parish. This group was composed almost entirely of juveniles. Mr. HOWARD said he did not remember the name DAVID FERRIE ever being mentioned in that case. He went through his file on this case and none of the juveniles in that case were the same as those mentioned in various charges against FERRIE.

On November 15, 1962, an individual formerly employed as an investigator for a Federal law enforcement agency advised he once investigated DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE in connection with FERRIE's involvement in a missing person complaint as well as an alleged violation of the law regarding the theft of Government property.

This source advised the investigative file is no longer available to him nor is he in a position to testify to the results of his findings. However, the following account is his best recollection of the information he developed during the course of his inquiry.

The case was assigned in August, 1961, following a visit to the agency by the parents of a white, male juvenile whose whereabouts was unknown. (In all probability this is the incident concerning

11-N-224

11/19/62

Mr. and Mrs. ALEXANDER LANDRY and their son, AL, JR., although the source could not remember the names of the parties involved.)

According to the parents, their son had been associating with the subject to the point where he had convinced him to be disobedient to their wishes and FERRIE had made it possible for the boy to run away from home and go to Houston. The parents said their son had met FERRIE through activities of the Civil Air Patrol. From information gained through discussion with parents of other children who were also in the CAP unit, the parents of the missing youngster had come to have serious doubts as to the legal status of the unit FERRIE commanded. They had heard that this CAP unit was without official sanction. The source advised that before any extensive inquiry was made into the boy's whereabouts he was advised by the parents they had been successful in locating the boy through persons associated with FERRIE.

Information was received by this source that FERRIE allegedly had taken and kept in his possession some film or movies that were technically the property of the United States Air Force. Inquiry was then made to determine whether or not FERRIE was involved in the Theft of Government Property.

At this time the source interviewed the Air Force Liaison Officer for the Louisiana Wing of the Civil Air Patrol in an effort to gain background information concerning FERRIE. This officer, a

11-N-224

11/19/62

Captain whose name is not remembered by the source, advised that FERRIE's association with the CAP was not legitimate as his removal from that group had been requested and effected approximately two years previously as a result of several incidents which occurred in the Summer of 1958 or 1959 during the Patrol's Summer encampment at Keesler Air Force Base, Mississippi.

On that occasion the members were assigned to various barracks. The Senior Advisors, Squadron Commandants and officers were assigned quarters other than those given the cadets. FERRIE complained bitterly that he should be permitted to reside with the members of his group in their barracks. This was strictly against all existing policy and when FERRIE continued his insistence that he be quartered with his group of boys he was ordered by his superior officers not to stay in the cadet barracks.

Shortly after this order, FERRIE was discovered living in the barracks in defiance of the order and in the ensuing uproar he was ordered to leave the base. He departed and took most of the members of his group with him although the encampment was not ended. He then formed his own squadron without official sanction.

The Air Force Liaison Officer told the source that during the subsequent inquiry by the CAP and Air Force investigative agencies, several rumors were received concerning FERRIE's actions with the boys under his supervision.

11-N-224

11/19/62

The source stated that this same Air Force Liaison Officer might still be assigned to this area and could be contacted for further information about FERRIE's activities as discovered by that group.

No information was developed regarding prosecution in the alleged Theft of Government Property violation and the investigation was discontinued. According to this source, no information was developed reflecting any associates or incidents concerning the subject in Alexandria, Louisiana. He added that no inquiry had been conducted by his agency in the Houston, Texas area which might identify any associates of FERRIE there.

AT ALEXANDRIA, LOUISIANA:

In connection with information previously developed through Motor Vehicle registrations concerning a 1959 Ford registered to Lt. DAVID W. FERRIE, JR., USMC, residence listed at 11 Prospect Street, Alexandria, Louisiana, as well as reference to SUSAN CARDEN, P. O. Drawer 1151, that city, in statement on February 18, 1962 of ALVIN ROLAND BEAUBOUFF, Chief of Police STAFFORD RICKE, Alexandria, was telephonically contacted by GEORGE L. RISLEY on November 15, 1962 at which time he furnished the following information:

A review of his department's identification files revealed no criminal record or complaint filed for the subject or DAVID W. FERRIE, JR. Neither of these individuals were known to the chief. He advised

11-N-224  
11/19/62

he has had no particular problems regarding sex deviates in his jurisdiction. A check with his Juvenile Division failed to discern any file or complaint on the subject, FERRIE, JR., SUSAN CARDEN or anyone using the above names.

RICHE stated he had overheard some discussion among members of his department several years ago regarding "gossip" to the effect that an individual by the name of JUNEAU, who resided in the vicinity of Prospect Street, was a homosexual. No overt acts were reported to his department and no inquiry ever was initiated in the absence of any complaints. A check of the city directory by RICHE during the call revealed a DANIEL L. JUNEAU residing at 31 Prospect Street. RICHE said this would not be the individual he had referred to as DANIEL JUNEAU who was employed as a Captain in the Fire Department and was personally known by RICHE. He added the JUNEAU family in that area was rather large and it could possibly be another member of the family. The directory showed no listing for anyone by the name of FERRIE.

At this same time, RICHE had one of his men query the Rapides Parish Sheriff's Office concerning FERRIE and SUSAN CARDEN. This office reported that a search of their identification and juvenile files failed to reveal any criminal record for these individuals.

The New Orleans Retail Credit Bureau advised GEORGE L. RISLEY on November 15, 1962 that a check with the Alexandria, Louisiana Credit Bureau revealed there was no record for DAVID W. FERRIE, JR., 11 Prospect Street, and no prior inquiries received there about him.

11-N-224

11/19/62

A confidential source known to GEORGE L. RISLEY who is employed in Alexandria's leading medical clinic reported telephonically on November 15, 1962 that Captain DANIEL L. JUNEAU, age forty, is employed with the Alexandria Fire Department, is married to LETA ROBERTS JUNEAU, age thirty-seven, and both are patients of the clinic. No derogatory information is known about the JUNEAUS and both are well regarded by local residents.

This source further advised that the residence of 11 Prospect Street is owned by FRANK PACHBLIK, JR., who resides there with his wife, ESTELLE, and their son, FRANK PACHOLIK, III. The father and son are owners of and actively engaged in the operation of Alexandria Pest Control, Inc., and also operate a furniture repair shop at 1814 Rapides Street. This shop is located about five blocks from their residence. The PACHOLIKS are also regarded very highly by their neighbors and associates, according to this source.

The following persons were interviewed on the dates indicated in an effort to develop information on FERRIB's activities involving juveniles during his residence at the various addresses listed. No derogatory information was developed during these contacts nor was any information obtained which might provide further investigative leads from these sources.

11-N-224  
11/19/62

Thursday, November 8, 1962

|                       |  |
|-----------------------|--|
| Mrs. GRACE PERES      | 4616 Orleans Avenue, New Orleans         |
| DELOS RAY CRAIN       | 4618 Orleans Avenue, New Orleans, Apt. A |
| Dr. PHILIP P. FIORITO | 4612 Orleans Avenue, New Orleans         |

It is pointed out there are no residences on the opposite side of Orleans Avenue in this block and no municipal number 4615 Orleans.

Wednesday, November 14, 1962

|                           |  |
|---------------------------|--|
| LEON and MARGARET SPANIER | 700 Airline Park, Metairie, Louisiana  |
| ALLAN F. HOLMGREN         | 701 Airline Park, Metairie, Louisiana  |
| ROBERT F. RETIF           | 705 Airline Park, Metairie, Louisiana  |
| J. T. MATTINGLY           | 712 Airline Park, Metairie, Louisiana  |
| DONALD J. BAILEY          | 6409 Ithaca Street, Metairie,<br>Louisiana and formerly of 712<br>Airline Park |

|                                    |                                     |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| LAWRENCE and DOROTHY A.<br>LASHLEY | 335 Atherton Drive, Metairie        |
| ALBERT B. PATERSON, JR.            | 325 Atherton Drive, Metairie        |
| MANFIELD A. ROTH                   | 330 Atherton Drive, Metairie        |
| WILLIAM H. and GLADYS<br>LESTER    | 1303 Clay Street, Kenner, Louisiana |
| JOSEPH A. NUNMAKER                 | 1305 Clay Street, Kenner, Louisiana |

Thursday, November 15, 1962

|                                  |                                    |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| MARION C. and DORIS D. KEEGAN    | 212 Vinet Street, Jefferson Parish |
| Miss ALMEDA C. HUDSON            | 213 Vinet Street, Jefferson Parish |
| REINHARDT and EUNICE E.<br>BAEHR | 208 Vinet Street, Jefferson Parish |

On November 13, 1962, Mr. TOLAN advised Mr. CARSON that on June 8, 1954 FERRIE was reprimanded by Eastern Air Lines for allowing a fifteen-year-old boy to ride in one of their planes free of charge on a flight from New Orleans to Houston. This came to Eastern's attention when the youth called their office in Houston to see about a return ride to New Orleans. The records reflect this boy's name was GEORGE PIAZZA.

11-N-224  
11/19/62

The current New Orleans City Directory reflects three persons with the name GEORGE PIAZZA, however, the most likely one is GEORGE PIAZZA, 539 Henry Clay Avenue, New Orleans, whose employment is shown with the Louisiana Air National Guard. It was determined through a pretext telephone call to DEANNA C. PIAZZA at that address that her husband, GEORGE, is presently attending the School of Law at Loyola University. She advised he is employed by the Louisiana Air National Guard as an alert pilot, when he is not attending class.

Attempts were made to interview GEORGE PIAZZA on November 14 and 15, 1962 with negative results.

On November 16, 1962, GEORGE L. RISLEY interviewed GEORGE PIAZZA in the law library at Loyola University at which time PIAZZA furnished the following information:

PIAZZA readily admitted he was the individual involved in the particular incident referred to by Mr. TOLAN. PIAZZA met FERRIE sometime in late 1952 when he was in the process of obtaining his private pilot's license at the New Orleans Airport. At the time he was fifteen years of age and became acquainted with FERRIE as just another pilot who flew his own airplane from the field. PIAZZA said FERRIE owned a Stinson Voyager, which is still kept at the New Orleans Airport by FERRIE.

During the course of their contacts through the mutual interest of flying, FERRIE made his plane available to PIAZZA for flying time.



11-N-224  
11/19/62

He offered instruction as well, according to PIAZZA.

At this time, FERRIE ran a CAP Squadron there and PIAZZA joined. After obtaining his private license, PIAZZA said FERRIE and he would frequently take cross-country trips to Houston, Corpus Christi and San Antonio, Texas. On many occasions, PIAZZA accompanied FERRIE to Cleveland, Ohio where they would visit FERRIE's mother, when she was still alive. FERRIE has a brother, whose name is not recalled, who is presently employed with the Firestone Tire and Rubber Company in Akron, Ohio.

FERRIE has no children either by adoption or marriage and to PIAZZA's knowledge, he has never been married.

During these frequent flying trips with FERRIE, usually in his private plane, they generally stayed at the same hotel frequented by Eastern crews. PIAZZA can only recall one occasion when they spent the night at some place other than one of these hotels and this was on one occasion when they visited Corpus Christi, Texas and spent the night at the rectory of a Catholic Church. The priest there, whose name is not recalled by PIAZZA, was a friend of FERRIE and provided rooms for them.

PIAZZA is of the recollection that FERRIE has a close friend in Houston, Texas whom he visits, but this individual is connected in some capacity with Eastern Air Lines there and his exact identity is unknown. PIAZZA said he met many friends of FERRIE in Houston

11-N-224

11/19/62

but it is his belief that they were all connected with Eastern in some capacity of employment. He can recall no outside associates of the subject in that area.

Referring to the incident on June 8, 1954, PIAZZA said he believed that FERRIE was scheduled for a trip from New Orleans to Houston and was to speak before some group in Houston that night before continuing his flight to Brownsville, Texas, returning to Houston and thence to New Orleans. FERRIE asked PIAZZA to accompany him on the trip. PIAZZA said he mentioned the subject of the cost and the ticket whereupon FERRIE told him that matter was already resolved and not to worry. PIAZZA said he is of the impression now that FERRIE showed him a ticket but it has been so long ago his memory is not clear on this point. They flew to Houston and PIAZZA said he boarded the flight as a regular passenger. Once the plane was airborne, FERRIE invited him to the pilot's compartment where he remained until they reached Houston. They stayed at the hotel previously referred to by PIAZZA but whose name he cannot recall. It is his recollection that he was to stay in Houston while FERRIE made the run to Brownsville and back to Houston. He was then to join FERRIE for the return flight to New Orleans. PIAZZA said he overslept and was awakened by FERRIE calling him from the Houston airport to see why he was not at the field. FERRIE told him he had to go on to New Orleans and stated he had left a ticket for PIAZZA at the Eastern Air Lines desk at the

11-N-224

11/19/62

terminal. PIAZZA said he had called there about the ticket and they could not locate it. He returned to New Orleans and that is all he recalls about the incident.

PIAZZA said his friendship continued with the subject until about August, 1954. PIAZZA had graduated in June of that year from high school and was seeking employment. He stated that during the time he had first met FERRIE, the latter had helped him obtain his commercial and instrument ratings. PIAZZA decided not to attend college and FERRIE told him of a job available in Wildwood, New Jersey. This job was with a non-scheduled airline. FERRIE told him to contact RALPH COX with United States Overseas Airways and he did so. PIAZZA flew to Oklahoma City, met COX and an aunt of COX, where the three of them flew to Wildwood, New Jersey. PIAZZA said he was hired without any difficulty and he worked there from June until August, 1954. At that time he decided to return to New Orleans and attend college. For some reason, his decision to do this irritated FERRIE and their association and contact terminated. PIAZZA said he had no argument with the subject nor was there any hostility from the occasion. He has only seen FERRIE on two or three brief occasions since that time. PIAZZA entered the Air Force in 1956 and upon his honorable discharge returned to New Orleans to attend Law School.

PIAZZA emphatically stated that during the entire time he was closely associated with FERRIE he can never recall any occasion wherein

11-N-224  
11/19/62

the subject displayed any tendency toward any homosexuality or sex deviation. FERRIE never suggested or attempted any such relationship with PIAZZA at any time during their acquaintance and he knows of no one else with whom FERRIE might have attempted any such acts.

PIAZZA stated that during the two years or so he was friendly with the subject he spent a great deal of time with him. He stated this was of some concern to his parents at the time but that he had no disagreements with them about the relationship other than the amount of time he devoted to associating with flying and related activities. He had no family crises with them other than the normal ones for a youth of his age, and PIAZZA said these were brought on by himself rather than at the suggestion or direction of FERRIE. FERRIE never directly interfered with his parents in any matters but PIAZZA said FERRIE is the type individual who fancies himself an expert in all matters and, hence, believes himself infallible. To this end, FERRIE would express his ideas in no uncertain terms to anyone with whom he disagreed. However, PIAZZA said that FERRIE had never done this to the PIAZZAS.

FERRIE seemed to have a certain talent and background in the use of psychology and would use this as well as his philosophical ideas to influence some of the youths in the CAP Squadron. PIAZZA said he frequently disagreed with the subject and his beliefs and that FERRIE deeply resents criticism.

11-N-224

11/19/62

FERRIE told PIAZZA he was attending Tulane University to obtain his doctorate but PIAZZA stated he does not know if this is true.

In discussion of his activities during the years of World War II., FERRIE gave the impression he was a flight instructor. He never stated whether he was a member of the armed services or a civilian instructor or just which branch of the armed forces he taught.

The only close friend of FERRIE that PIAZZA could recall was an individual by the name of JIM LEWALLEN, who is now working in New Orleans but who was originally from Cleveland, Ohio.

PIAZZA met LEWALLEN in 1954 when FERRIE was residing on Vinet Street in Jefferson Parish. LEWALLEN was unemployed and had come to New Orleans expressly to look up FERRIE. FERRIE helped obtain employment for LEWALLEN at Eastern Air Lines in the baggage department. LEWALLEN resided for some time with FERRIE at the Vinet Street address. PIAZZA said he does not know whether LEWALLEN is still friendly with the subject or not. LEWALLEN is believed employed with National Car Rentals at New Orleans International Airport at the present time.

The subject had several acquaintances in Alexandria, Louisiana through his activities with the Civil Air Patrol, according to PIAZZA, but the identities of these persons are unknown.

PIAZZA knows of no other troubles in the past in which the subject was involved. He stated he was amazed when he read the

11-N-224

11/19/62

newspaper accounts of FERRIE's arrest. PIAZZA was quite candid during this interview and appeared to be truthful in every respect. He voiced some concern that he might become involved in this matter as a result of his past association with the subject through flying interests. Because of his preparation for the practice of law he is most anxious to avoid any attention at all to any connection with FERRIE, however innocent it was at the time.

11-N-224  
11/19/62

SURVEILLANCE OF SUBJECT AND ASSOCIATES

11-N-224

11/19/62

On November 8, 1962, the following observation was made at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. A 1960 Ford Sedan was parked in front of the above address. This car was green in color with ivory top, bearing 1962 Louisiana license <sup>Ferris</sup> 300-601. This car has a damaged left front fender, has several large spots on the left side and rear left fender where paint has been removed. The car was dirty. It has a small religious statuette on the dash of the car inside.

At 7:55 A. M., FERRIE left from the front door of the above address, entered this car, drove to South Claiborne, turned right on South Claiborne, drove to Nashville Avenue, turned left onto Nashville, drove to St. Charles Avenue, turned right and proceeded toward Tulane and Loyola universities. Due to traffic conditions the observation was discontinued at this time.

The following investigation was conducted by EDWARD M. DAVIS:

On November 9, 1962, the following observation was made in the vicinity of 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. At 7:00 A. M., no activity was noted at the above residence. FERRIE's 1960 Ford Sedan, bearing 1962 Louisiana license 300-601, was parked in front of the above residence. "Just married" was written in chalk on the left side of the car.

At 8:20 A. M., FERRIE departed from his house and left in his auto. He drove to South Claiborne, turned left and drove in the direction of Canal Street. Subject's car was last observed crossing



11-N-224  
11/19/62

Melpomene. Observation was discontinued due to traffic conditions.

At the time subject departed from his home, he was wearing a dark hat, gray sport coat, glasses with dark right lens, and a dark colored toupee.

At 7:30 P. M., November 9, 1962, observation was reinstated at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. Nothing pertinent was observed at this time. At 8:20 P. M., FERRIE arrived in his auto, accompanied by an adult female and two female children having the appearance of approximately eight years and twelve years of age. They all entered subject's home with him. The adult female was of medium height, medium build, brown hair, wearing gray topcoat.

At 8:25 P. M., two adult males came from the residence at 3332 Louisiana Avenue Parkway and walked to the front of 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, and a few minutes later returned to their home.

At 8:50 P. M., FERRIE and the three female persons and a young male left subject's home and entered his car. This white male was approximately six feet tall, slender build, approximately eighteen to twenty years of age, and had dark brown hair.

Subject drove to South Claiborne Avenue, turned left, drove to Esplanade Avenue, turned left and drove to the vicinity of Kerlerec and Bayou Road, turned right and drove to the vicinity of Columbus

11-N-224  
11/19/62

Street, conditions at this time made it necessary to drop the observation for approximately five minutes. Subject and the above persons were next observed proceeding toward Esplanade. They turned left onto Esplanade, proceeded to North Claiborne, turned left onto North Claiborne and were proceeding in the direction of the lake at the time the observation was discontinued due to traffic conditions.

On November 10, 1962, the following observations were made at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway by EDWARD M. DAVIS:

This investigation was started at 6:00 P. M. on November 10, 1962. FERRIE's auto, a 1960 Ford sedan, green body with ivory top, bearing 1962 Louisiana license 300-601, was not at the subject's home at this time.

At approximately 8:50 P. M., FERRIE arrived, driving the above auto. He was accompanied by a young male white man, eighteen to twenty years of age, brown hair, slender build, about six feet in height. Subject and this person entered the subject's house. Subject came out for a few minutes and then re-entered the house.

At 9:15 P. M., the subject and this young man came from the house followed by the subject's dog. They walked in the direction of Claiborne Avenue for two blocks and returned, entered the car at 9:20 P. M. and departed. They drove to Prieur, turned left, drove to Toledano, turned left and drove toward South Broad. Observation was discontinued at this time due to traffic conditions.

11-N-224  
11/19/62

At 11:20 P. M., FERRIE returned in his car alone. He entered the house and a few minutes later he returned with his dog. He took the dog for a short walk and returned to his home at 11:35 P. M. Observation was discontinued at this time.

On November 11, 1962, the following observation was made at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, Louisiana, by EDWARD M. DAVIS:

At approximately 7:50 P. M., FERRIE came from his home and entered his auto, a 1960 Ford sedan, bearing 1962 Louisiana license 300-601. He proceeded to the Broadmoor Drug Store, corner of South Broad and Washington. He left the car and entered the above place of business and made a telephone call at 8:05 P. M. After talking on the phone for a few minutes, FERRIE returned home to 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway at 8:11 P. M.

At 8:17 P. M., on November 11, 1962, a teenage boy, driving a 1954 Ford tudor sedan, ivory color, bearing 1962 Louisiana license *Brouard* 139-355, arrived in front of FERRIE's home, left the car, after parking, and entered the house at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. This person is white male, approximately eighteen years of age, five feet ten inches tall, fair complexion, has slender build.

At 8:30 P. M., on November 11, 1962, a young man, approximately six feet in height and driving a 1954 Ford tudor sedan, bearing 1962 Louisiana license *Ciraclet* 311-641, arrived in front of 3330 Louisiana Avenue

11-N-224

11/19/62

Parkway. After parking, he and a young teenage person left the car and entered FERRIE's home.

At approximately 8:35 P. M., the above individuals, accompanied by FERRIE, left in the above two Ford automobiles. FERRIE, accompanied the young boy in the Ford bearing Louisiana license <sup>Brook</sup> 139-355, and the other young man and the teenage person left in the Ford bearing Louisiana license <sup>Cincolet</sup> 311-641. These cars drove to South Broad, turned right on Broad, proceeded to Columbus Street, turned right on Columbus Street and at 8:45 P. M., November 11, 1962, the above cars were observed parked in front of <sup>Cincolet</sup> 2439-41 Columbus Street. This is the same crowded residential area where the surveillances were terminated on November 9 and 10, 1962.

At 9:35 P. M., November 11, 1962, FERRIE and the driver of the Ford bearing Louisiana license <sup>Brook</sup> 139-355, left the above address and drove to the corner of North Prieur and Esplanade. They parked at 1311 North Prieur and knocked on the door at that address.

FERRIE and this person conferred for some time on the sidewalk at 1311 North Prieur. At 10:40 P. M., FERRIE, the above young person and an older man were observed walking toward Esplanade from the direction of Bayou Road. They stopped at the entrance to 1311 North Prieur where the car bearing Louisiana license 139-355 was parked. At this time FERRIE engaged in a heated conversation with this older person, making many gestures with his hands and head. This continued until 11:18 P. M.

11-N-224  
11/19/62

At 11:18 P. M., this older person entered the home at 1311 North Prieur with a key. FERRIE and the young person left in the Ford bearing 1962 Louisiana license <sup>Crouchet</sup> 139-355 and proceeded to FERRIE's home at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. They parked at approximately 11:25 P. M. and entered FERRIE's home. At approximately 11:45 P. M. they left the house with FERRIE's dog and walked toward South Claiborne. They returned to the home about ten minutes later.

At midnight, observation was discontinued and the above person was still at the home of FERRIE and his car was parked in the rear of FERRIE's car in front of 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway.

At approximately 8:00 A. M., November 12, 1962, it was observed that FERRIE's car and the car bearing Louisiana license 139-355 were gone.

On November 12, 1962, the 1954 Ford tudor, bearing Louisiana license <sup>Crouchet</sup> 311-641, was observed parked in the drive under the front porch of 2441 Columbus Street. No one was observed in or near the car.

1962 Louisiana license 139-355 is issued to HUGH L. BROWNLEE, 4728 Jefferson Highway, Jefferson Parish, for a 1956 Ford Sedan.

The current suburban city directory shows HUGH L. BROWNLEE, JR. (ROSA L.) at this address is employed as an engineer for U. S. Engineers.

1962 Louisiana license 311-641 is issued to J. V. CROUCHET, 1004 Versailles Street, New Iberia, Louisiana, for a 1954 Ford. Telephone information service advised that JOE V. CROUCHET lives at 2441 Columbus

M E M O R A N D U M

April 19, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON  
DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: ANDREW J. SCIAMBRA  
ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY

RE: SPECIAL INVESTIGATION  
AL LANDRY - INTERVIEW WITH

I talked to AL LANDRY at the New Orleans Athletic Club in the presence of BOB LEMOINE, PERRY RUSSO, Jim Alcock, Charlie Ward, and Lou Ivon (this was during your visit to Las Vegas).

AL LANDRY told me that he first met DAVID FERRIE in 1960. He said that he was in the C.A.P. in 1959 and 1960 and at that time he was around 15 years old. LANDRY said that FERRIE was second in command in the C.A.P. and a man named MORRELL was in command. FERRIE at that time lived at 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana. LANDRY stated that his mother also lived in the house. LANDRY said that LAYTON MARTENS used to stay there for 2 and 3 months at a time. LANDRY said that some of the people in the Squadron at that time were:

- |                 |   |
|-----------------|---|
| JOE PRATTINI    | JOHNNY ESPENAN  |
| JOE HOWARD      | PRICE   |
| CARL COSTA      | LAYTON MARTENS  |
| SCOTT THANES    | JIM LANDRY (whose father was<br>a mechanic for Eastern<br>Airlines) |
| DONNIE RICHARDS | JOHNNY JOHNSTON   |
| BUTCH MARSH     | RODNEY WILLIAMS   |
| AL CHERAMIE     |   |
| MIKE CRUCHET    |   |

LANDRY said that FERRIE hypnotized him twice that he can remember. He also said that FERRIE never did take him out of the country, but he did leave home of his own accord around 1960. LANDRY said he met FERRIE in the Balter Building when he came back in from out of town. LANDRY said he went into the service in 1962 and was in the service until well after the assassination. He says he knows ARCACHA, but does not know JULIAN BUZNEDO.

ANDREW J. SCIAMBRA

100,000  
100,000

1-2-4-8-16-32-64-128-256

512-1024-2048-4096-8192 (18)

16384-32768-65536-131072 (18)

263648-527296-1054592-2109184 (23)

42129504-84259008-168518016 (25)

33836032-67672064-135344128

135344128-270688256-541376512

1-22,888  
R.F. - 41,188



| NAME                           | TOTAL      | CLASS |         |                     |                |
|--------------------------------|------------|-------|---------|---------------------|----------------|
| ✓ WICKINSON HAI<br>LUGGIN, DON |            |       |         | 288-8357            | 824-8604       |
| KENNETH ARCENT                 | 1.7        | -     | 10/4    | 366-4262            |                |
| ✓ SKIPPER ALLEN                | 35.1       | S     | 9/27    | 887-6634            | 729-3619       |
| ✓ GERALD AURILLO<br>AURKLO     | 2.6        | S     | 10/7    | 361-8660            | 822-0579       |
| ✓ FRANK BENFATTI               | 23.0       | S     | 9/14    | 904-4296            |                |
| TOM BAKER                      | 14.5       | S     | 6/29    |                     |                |
| BOB BAKER                      | 13.0       | S     | 10/9    | 887-3912            | 529-3491       |
| CARLOS BERTOT                  | .5         | -     | 4/15    |                     |                |
| JERRY BROWN                    | 2.0        | -     | 4/17    |                     |                |
| ✓ BRYAN BURCH                  | 34.0       | S     | 9/26    | VE 5-0250           | 721-2311       |
| BOBBY CARBAJAL                 | 23.0       | S     | 9/5     | 341-1722            | 255-3491       |
| WILHELM COLN                   | 13.0       | -     | 3/26    | 943-8452            | Royal Airlines |
| BOBBIE<br>CHARLES COULON       | 33.3       | S     | 10/4    | 834-0656            | 729-3619       |
| ✓ NEIL COUVILLION              | 14.0       | S     | 10/9    | 534-9603            | 522-4564       |
| JAMES CURRAN                   | 36.0       | P     | 4/26/65 |                     |                |
| PHILIP DEGRACIAS               | 20.4       | S     | 8/23    | <del>805-2090</del> | 682-5710       |
| MARVIN DESCANT                 | 403 RHOADS | P     |         | <del>835-8275</del> | 255-8732       |
| ✓ KEITH DUFOUR                 | 115.0      | P     | 10/9    | 482-7619            |                |
| CYROLLE DUPONT                 | 1.0        | -     | 4/24    |                     |                |
| RICHARD DUESSE                 | 22.0       | S     | 3/31    | HO 2-0040           | 525-3603       |
| JESSIE ESTAPA                  | 2.5        | -     | 6/8     | VE 5-3077           |                |
| CHARLIE FENWICK                |            |       |         | 729-0300            | 527-4502       |
| HOWARD FILEY                   | 43.0       | S     | 10/6    | 643-8157            |                |
| JACK FLYNN                     |            | P     |         |                     |                |
| JOHNNY FRALICK                 | 4/0        | -     | 7/10    | 701-1819            |                |
| DON FLETTRICH                  | 39.0       | S     | 5/24    | 837-3867            | VE 1-2661      |
| TIM GEORGE                     | 27.0       | S     | 2/6     | 682-5748            | 682-3331       |
| CHARLES GEORGE                 | 102.0      | P     | 9/23    | 9144-8665           | 723-6796       |
| ✓ GEORGE GORSIE                | 102.0      | P     | 10/7    | <del>943-5827</del> | 255-8720       |
| HARVEY GUSTAFSON               | 54.0       | S     | 9/7     |                     |                |
| SPINATO, FRANK                 |            | S     |         | 288-1981            | 524-3621       |
| Porche, Curtis                 |            | S     |         | 824-8782            | 729-7301       |
| Porche, Errol                  |            |       |         | 934-7665            | 866-4561       |
| Bert                           |            |       |         | 887-6390            | 887-3821       |



| NAME                                   | TOTAL    | CLASS | DATE |                      |          |
|--|----------|-------|------|----------------------|----------|
| ROBERT HANNIGAN                        | 8.0      | S     | 10/9 | 729-2698             |          |
| JIMMY JOHNSON                          | 30.0     | S     | 10/3 |                      |          |
| STEVE LAMBERT                          | 29.5     | S     | 6/6  |                      |          |
| DR. LAGO                               | 47.6     | SP    | 10/9 |                      |          |
| JOE MOLINARI<br>STANLEY MONTZ          | 180.0    | P     | 10/6 | 943-7688             |          |
| LENNARD LEE                            | 6.0      | -     | 10/4 | 283-1755             | 255-3350 |
| RONNIE LEHRMANN                        | 91.7     | P     | 10/3 | 279-4668             | 271-3811 |
| PAT LYNCH                              | 106.0    | P     | 9/7  |                      |          |
| SANDY MIESLER                          | 5.0      | S     | 10/8 |                      |          |
| JIMMY MILLER                           | 36.1     | S     | 10/5 |                      |          |
| VANCE MIRE<br>JOE MOLINARI             | 21.0     | S     | 10/9 | 835-0682<br>943-7688 | 835 3330 |
| BYRON MYRICK                           | 18/0     | S     | 9/24 | 255-7278             | 524-1440 |
| TED NORRIS                             | 9.0      | S     | 10/8 | 279-4734             |          |
| BRUCE NOLAN                            | 1.0      | S     | 10/2 | 366-6683             | 866-5471 |
| CHARLES O'DELL<br><i>Barbara water</i> | 55.0     | P     | 9/15 | 682-0443             | 255 1570 |
| JAMES PARKER                           | 1.5      | -     | 3/5  | 888-0904             |          |
| DON PETERS<br><i>Perice, John</i>      | 99.0     | P     | 9/24 | 341-1634             |          |
| EDWARD POLK                            | 1/0      | -     | 3/4  | 943-3752             |          |
| BILL RHEAMS                            | 9.0      | S     | 9/28 | 242-2447             |          |
| J. ROSENTHAL                           | 1.0      | -     | 4/12 |                      |          |
| LEE RICHAUX                            | 14.0     | S     | 9/7  | 947-3871             | 522-0722 |
| JACK SAWYER                            | 26.0     | SP    | 9/22 |                      |          |
| NICK SIMONETTE                         | 102/0    | P     | 10/3 | 443-2055             | 279-0414 |
| VIC SCHILLECI                          | 60.0     | P     | 9/22 |                      |          |
| ALAN SHEAR<br>SPREMICH                 | 23.0     | S     | 9/22 | 288-7221             |          |
| NICHOLS, DR                            | 944 1333 |       |      | 866-3095             | 891-2881 |
| MORE, M<br>Moloney Jr                  | 5726     |       |      | 943-7658             |          |
| Mick Samples<br>water                  | 922-3591 |       |      | 835-1874             |          |

72 331

Amello

822-0529/3618660

| NAME                                 | TOTAL | CLASS | DATE | HOME     | OFFICE         |
|--------------------------------------|-------|-------|------|----------|----------------|
| DAVE "PIPER" FERRIS ("Cherokee Kid") |       |       |      |          |                |
| LES SEAMAN                           | 13.5  | S     | 10/7 | 242-9492 | 283-2515       |
| CHARLES SMITH                        | 1.0   | S     | 4/12 |          |                |
| GUS TERRANOVA                        |       |       |      | VE3-4292 | HU-2-1187      |
| DENNIS TISDALE                       | 2.0   | -     | 6/1  |          |                |
| ROBERT TOWLES                        | 2.0   | -     | 3/20 | 254-0301 |                |
| GEORGE WADE                          | 13.0  | S     | 10/1 | 835-3464 |                |
| HOWARD WILLIAMS                      | 20.6  | S     | 4/29 | 367-5654 |                |
| RONALD WOESSNER                      | 16.7  | S     | 5/27 | 737-3169 |                |
| BRENNER WATERS                       | 107.0 | P     | 9/5  | VE5-1874 | 135            |
| DONN WILLIAMS                        | 19.0  | S     | 9/20 | 834-0956 | 180            |
| JIM WILLIAMS                         |       | P     |      | 943-8569 |                |
| WARREN WHITEHORN                     | 16.0  | S     | 9/27 |          | 255-2958       |
| BOB BERAN                            | 10.0  | S     | 9/30 | 737-3569 |                |
| RONALD DURHAM                        | 18.6  | S     | 9/19 | 833-0189 | 486-5481       |
| JOHN FLYNN                           |       |       |      |          | 529-1466       |
| JIMMY GELPI                          | 30.2  | S     | 10/8 | 254-0299 |                |
| LARRY GIBSON                         | 3.2   | -     | 9/6  |          | LAAN9          |
| DWAYNE HARRIS                        | 24.9  | SP    | 10/5 | 288-7700 |                |
| DON HEUMANN                          | 8.0   | S     | 10/6 | UN1-3611 | 866 8103       |
| JOY HOUCK                            | 25.0  | S     | 9/10 | 831-3181 | 835-6902       |
| JOHNNY KIRSCH                        | 29.6  | S     | 10/5 | 831-5440 | 943-834-851    |
| ALLEN MEISEL                         | 4.0   | S     | 10/2 | 298-6922 |                |
| DR. NICHOLS                          | 10.4  | S     | 9/20 | TW1-2881 |                |
| JOHN PERRIA                          | 5.7   | -     | 9/19 | 341-1634 |                |
| BILL PLUNKETT                        | 6.5   | S     | 10/8 | 834-3615 |                |
| JOHN PORTER                          | 29.7  | SP    | 10/9 | 8        | 529-3111-EXT 5 |
| NICKY SIMONETTE                      | 9.0   | S     | 9/5  |          |                |

1 2 L

LEON SCORIELS

Abbie L. (71763) 16000 (50) (4/18/66) 486-4924 255-38

BATTEY, AL. 255-3451

Sharon, H. 899-0745

Les ("LOVER") TEMPLETON Esq. 242-2360 Wh-38161

| NAME            | TOTAL | CLASS | DATE |           |          |
|-----------------|-------|-------|------|-----------|----------|
| GRADY SMITH     | 4.9   | S     | 10/9 | HU 2-9238 | 527-6877 |
| DON VESLEY      | 10.0  | S     | 10/8 | CHARITY   |          |
| PAUL WILLIAMS   | 12.0  | S     | 9/18 | 835-1350  | 522-8823 |
| RICHARD WIEGAND | 16.0  | S     | 9/29 |           |          |

*LeBlanc, Larry*  
*also Wade*

UNI-9957  
 (Loyalist)  
 835-3464

VINCE MIER

Card 835-0682  
 835 3390

*William Jiri (35N)*  
*Virgil Pevians (emergency only)*

835-3064  
 947-8232



December School

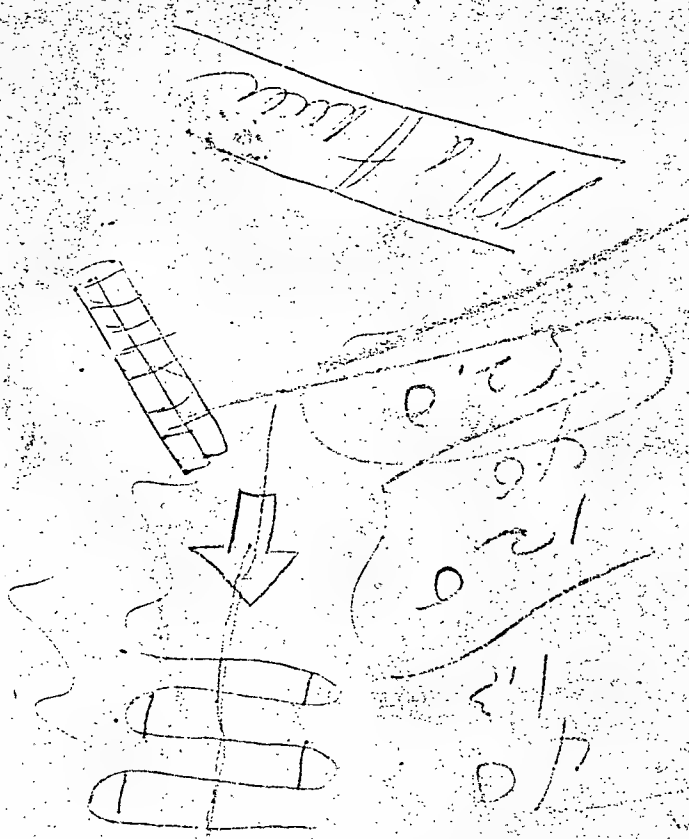
2. N.C. - School

3. red lake

4. Speed to Mill

6. Following to close (accident)

5. much probation  
4 days in jail



I make my own  
flight school where

100  
100  
947  
100

lost week

Champion

120

offense?

170 SPEED  
270  
370

In what panel did you  
appear before Judge?

not flight  
school  
SPEEDING





STAFF

PN

SN

DUFRENOY, C. CAPT. CO.

CHARITAT, J. MAJOR C/O.

O'SULLIVAN, F. CAPT. CO. 2nd/LT

FORET, G. 2nd/LT.

AGUIRRE, 2nd/LT.

ANKER, R. 2nd/LT. TRN. OFF

SIEMENS, D. 2nd/LT. ADV.

UTSINGER, J. 2nd/LT. FET. B

NORTON C. P/IC 1st Sgt.

CHASE, H. 2/LT. FET. A

DAUGENHOWER, C. P/LT FET. C

48-4657

48-4657

48-4657

48-4657

48-4657

48-4657

48-4657

48-4657

48-4657

48-4657

48-4657

48-4657

48-4657

**Phil Lynch Aircraft Sales, Inc.**

Aircraft Brokering & Sales  
Specializing in Exporting & Crating

P. O. BOX 26354  
Room 103 Administration Bldg.  
NEW ORLEANS 26, LA.

Phone 283-1566  
or  
Res. 242-2211

SOLD TO

Mr. Carlos Merdia  
6909 Marie St.  
Metairie, La

Date May 22, 1964

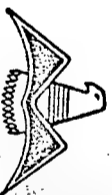
For services rendered on 3251Y

\$150.00

Also the return of any tools,  
instruments, brand new nose wheel  
tire, Cessna 172 spinner and rain coat

PAYMENT PAST DUE

MOONEY AIRCRAFT SALES



EXCLUSIVE, SOUTHERN LA. & MISS.



BEFORE THE EASTERN AIR LINES PILOTS  
SYSTEM BOARD OF ADJUSTMENT

---

BRIEF OF EASTERN AIR LINES, INC., ON GRIEVANCE OF

DAVID W. FERRIE

EASTERN #15-63  
EASTERN #29-63  
EASTERN #48-63

---

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

On August 26, 1961, the Company learned through an article in the New Orleans Times-Picayune that Ferrie had been arrested on charges of committing a crime against nature and indecent acts with juvenile boys. (Co. Ex. 55.) On August 29, after unsuccessful attempts to contact Ferrie, the Company suspended him for an "indefinite period and until such time as the charges against (Ferrrie) are cleared." (Co. Ex. 56 and 57.) There followed a series of attempts by the Company to obtain some explanation from Ferrie in regard to those charges. (Co. Ex. 57, 58, 59, 60, 61.) Finally, on October 19, 1961, Ferrie sent a letter to Captain Griener based on "reports of reputable detectives." The letter stated that:  
". . . my problem has been traced with certainty to a highly placed local official. We have positive evidence that this official is a Communist and has been in charge of some highly important Communistic activities involving the protection of Communists in the area." (Co. Ex. 62.)

Ferrie's status with Eastern was finalized in Captain Griener's letter of September 6, 1961, to the effect that: ". . . the Company will be willing to continue you on your present status until such time as a final determination of these charges can be made. At that time a final decision as to your future employment at Eastern will be made." (Co. Ex. 59.)

Some eleven criminal charges were eventually brought against Ferrie. (Co. Ex. 2.)

By letter of January 8, 1963, received by Eastern on January 10, 1963, Mr. Gill informed the Company that the last of the criminal charges against Ferrie had been Nolle Prosequied. (Co. Ex. 64.) Although a Nolle Prosequi does not finally dispose of a charge since it can be refiled without prejudice, and even though the action was not "final" as contemplated in the Griener letter, the Company elected to treat the criminal cases as finalized and to proceed with its investigation. (The effect of a Nolle Prosequi will be discussed further in a later portion of the brief.)

Ferrie, by letter of January 10, 1963, was directed to report to the office of Captain Stone on January 17 to "discuss . . . the improprieties which led to your suspension and to determine what future action the Company will take in your case." (Co. Ex. 65.)

This meeting was delayed at Ferrie's request and, instead of attending the meeting on January 17, he filed Grievance 15-63 on that date. This grievance alleged that Eastern violated Ferrie's rights by not restoring him to flight status as of January 9, 1963. It should be noted that the Company's action suspending Ferrie in 1961 was never grieved. Thus, all the pending grievances relate only to the action taken by the Company after January 9, 1963. As requested by the Board, all pending grievances will be covered in this brief.

The second date established for the Miami meeting was January 28, 1963. This date was again postponed at the request of Ferrie or his representative and the first step hearing in Grievance 15-63 was also postponed by agreement. (Co. Ex. 66.)

On February 18, 1963, Grievance 29-63 was filed by Ferrie, alleging a refusal to "air original Grievance in accordance with Section 30," refusal to provide "pilot with written specifications of reasons why he is being held out of service," an attempt to "compel Grievant to give testimony prior to any scheduled Hearing," and "otherwise preventing him from exercising any of his contractual rights, or complying with a Company request for an 'informal hearing.'" "

Finally, on February 18, 1963, the meeting was held in Miami. (Co. Ex. 68) At that meeting Ferrie positively refused to answer any questions concerning the criminal charges which had been brought against him or any other matter that had come to the attention of the Company. Ferrie was specifically directed to answer these questions and was carefully warned that refusal to answer would be considered grounds for disciplinary action. (Co. Ex. 68.)

On March 1, 1963, by letter from F. A. Stone, Vice President-Flight Operations, Ferrie was discharged. (Co. Ex. 1.) On that same date the first step hearing in Grievance 15-63 was rescheduled for March 8, 1963. (Co. Ex. 62.)

On March 11, 1963, Ferrie filed Grievance 48-63, which pertained to his discharge. Ferrie was then provided with a more extensive breakdown of the items relied upon in discharging him. (Co. Ex. 2.)

REVIEW OF EVIDENCE ON BEHALF OF THE COMPANY

The Board in considering this case should keep in mind the fact that the main energies of the grievant were devoted to the suppression of the pertinent facts about his behavior. The hearing was probably the most technical in the long history of arbitrations under the Railway Labor Act insofar as objections and rulings on proffered evidence. Time and time again evidence was excluded which would normally be received as a matter of course.

The grievant's efforts to suppress evidence and keep the Board in the dark as to his activities were so successful that probably the majority of the Company's evidence was excluded. However, in the long run, the efforts of the grievant were unavailing, for even the minor portion of the Company's case which it succeeded in getting before the Board proved conclusively that the charges brought by the Company were true and that the Company's actions were justified.

Sergeant Fournier, the New Orleans police officer who conducted a major portion of the investigation that led to the filing of the eleven criminal charges, testified extensively concerning that investigation. His testimony showed a normal, conscientious police investigation which started with a routine investigation of the report that juvenile Alexander Landry had run away from home.

The only non-routine aspect of the investigation was the fact that, at every step of the police investigation of the runaway juvenile, evidence of criminal activities on the part of Ferrie were uncovered. Thus, the investigation grew in significance and the criminal charges against Ferrie multiplied.

A review of Sergeant Fournier's testimony leads one inescapably to the conclusion that the criminal charges against Ferrie were not the result of any sinister forces at work or the result of the activities of an outraged mother. The criminal charges resulted directly and solely from Ferrie's nefarious activities.

There can be no doubt that Ferrie was intimately connected with Alexander Landry's runaway from home. It is even admitted that the first time Landry ran away he went directly to Ferrie. The second time he ran away he did not return until his parents signed a statement agreeing not to prosecute Ferrie. Again, this is admitted by Ferrie. ( T 547 - 548)

Nor can there be any doubt that Ferrie was intimately connected with Al Cheramie's runaway from home. Sergeant Fournier testified as to Ferrie visiting Cheramie in the youth detention center under the pretext of being a doctor. The connection is also confirmed by the passport obtained for Cheramie by Ferrie at approximately the time of the runaway. The evidence points directly to the fact that Ferrie assisted that child in running away and that his visit to the child was for the purpose of insuring that he would conceal the part played by Ferrie.

Sergeant Fournier's testimony supported the charges that Ferrie had purported to be a medical doctor and his connection with the Holy Apostolic Catholic Church of North America. Medical equipment, a priest's robe and a chalice were found when Ferrie's house was searched.

Sergeant Fournier's testimony showed that the statements of the juveniles involved as to Ferrie's sexual deviations were obtained freely and voluntarily. While this type of thing is not easy for a boy to admit, it must have been a great relief to them to get these matters off their consciences. Certainly these are not the type of matters one makes up to tell about oneself merely out of sympathy for the mother of a friend.

It should also be pointed out that the relatively brief cross examination of Sergeant Fournier did not reveal any inconsistencies in his testimony. Nor did that cross examination reveal any hints of undue pressure brought to bear on the Sergeant during his investigation.

Sergeant Fournier was followed on the stand by James Joseph Landry. James Landry, who is now 18, testified that he met Ferrie in August of 1960 at the New Orleans Airport. (T. 84, 85.) Landry was 16 at the time. The meeting was the result of a discussion between Ferrie and Landry's father, who was an Eastern Ramp Service Man. (T. 86.) Ferrie had inquired as to whether or not James Landry would be interested in joining a Civil Air Patrol Squadron known as the Metairie Falcon Squadron. (T. 85, 86.) On meeting Ferrie, James Landry joined the squadron and was issued a membership card. (Co. Ex. 3.)

Landry's testimony as to his understanding of the status of this squadron as an official part of the Civil Air Patrol was as follows:

"Well, for a long time we did not have a charter. Then, I I guess it was over a year, he finally showed up with a charter and said we were officially in the C.A.P."

Q. "Who is 'he'?"

A. "David Ferrie." (T. 88.)

Landry went on to describe parties at Ferrie's house during which Ferrie supplied and served alcohol to the minors who were in the C.A.P. (T. 89.)

Landry then testified as to having sexual relations with Ferrie on nights that he stayed at Ferrie's home. (T. 98, 102.) The Board's special attention is called to this witness' demeanor on the stand and the fact that vigorous cross examination, in an attempt to show a motive for the testimony, failed to reveal any motive except that the testimony was true. Landry's testimony had the ring of truth, in contrast to the false notes struck by the witnesses for the grievant.

Landry was followed to the stand by Dr. Yaegar. Dr. Yaegar testified concerning complaints received about Ferrie practicing medicine without a license. (T. 142-143.) Ferrie was called in by Dr. Yaegar and warned against such action. Whereupon, through a forty minute interview, Ferrie spun a fantastic web of lies about his background and activities. (Note particularly the testimony about Ferrie claiming to have several Ph.D's at page 144 and compare with Irion's testimony on the same subject.) Unfortunately for Ferrie, Dr. Yaegar was in a position to check many of these statements and found them to be completely false. (T. 144-145.)

Dr. Yaegar's testimony in regard to the complaints received should be considered in connection with Company Exhibit 4 (which shows that Ferrie had himself listed in the telephone directory as Dr.) with Sergeant Fournier's testimony in regard to the medical instruments found in Ferrie's home and with the testimony of Irion, a witness called by Ferrie, who testified that Ferrie often treated him for various sicknesses.

The next witness on behalf of the Company was John Roger Espenan. Mr. Espenan's son had been a member of Ferrie's unauthorized C.A.P. Metairie Falcon Squadron. Mr. Espenan testified as to having become suspicious of the squadron's authenticity, of Ferrie's statements that it was an authorized squadron, and of his obtaining the forged certificate and taking it to the Air Force C.A.P. sergeant who confirmed his suspicion of its being invalid. (T. 285-295.) He, Espenan, also testified that the supposed certificate was on a form used for C.A.P. Certificates. (T. 305, 314.)

After Mr. Espenan's testimony there could be no doubt that Ferrie organized a bogus C.A.P. squadron and deceived the parents and the members as to its status. To quiet the questions about its status, he forged a C.A.P. Certificate. Mr. Espenan's testimony was, of course, completely

confirmed by the records of the C.A.P. and, particularly, the sergeant's Memo to File regarding Espenan's visit to the headquarters with the forged certificate. (Co. Ex. 54.)

The Board should particularly note the representations of Mr. Gill and Ferrie that appear on pages 302-304 of the transcript. Both gentlemen assured the Board there was a state charter, which was obtained in 1961 and which would be introduced in evidence by them. These representations proved to be completely false, as no such document was ever tendered by them.

There was no state charter issued until 1962, long after Ferrie's arrest and the breakup of the squadron. Moreover, they knew that they could not produce any charter issued in 1961. The Company did produce the only state charter issued; it was issued in 1962, and it was signed by Ferrie.

(ALPA Ex. 23; T. 516, 517.)

This attempt to mislead the Board was typical of the grievant's case from beginning to end. The next witness for the Company was Ronald Hubner. Three exhibits (Co. Ex. 6, 7 and 8) were introduced during his testimony. The first exhibit was a letter from the American Vice Consul in Italy and it exploded completely Ferrie's contention that he had a Ph.D. from Pheonix University in Bari, Italy. (Co. Ex. 6.) The second exhibit was the minutes of the New Orleans Chapter of the Military Order of World Wars meeting of July 24, 1961, at which Ferrie made a speech which inflamed the membership. This record of the meeting shows that Ferrie was indulging in these activities as an Eastern Air Lines Captain, not as a private individual. (Co. Ex. 7.) The third exhibit was a letter from Colonel Christiansen of the U. S. Air Force detailing some of the difficulties Ferrie got into in the C.A.P. during the period he was a legitimate member. (Co. Ex. 8.)



The remainder of the Company's case consisted of a series of exhibits. Exhibits 44 through 54 were records of the Civil Air Patrol regarding Ferrie. They showed that from 1955 to 1959 Ferrie was out of the Civil Air Patrol. Apparently he was put out in 1955 against his wishes, and it took him approximately one year, starting in 1958, to obtain permission to return. (Co. Ex. 44 and 47.) He was in the Civil Air Patrol from approximately September 1959 until June of 1960, when he was again forced out because of his misbehavior.

Company Exhibit 48 shows that he used his claim to have a Ph.D. in gaining readmission to the Civil Air Patrol. Company Exhibits 51-54 show that it was generally believed in New Orleans that Ferrie had an authorized squadron in 1961, and these misrepresentations had reached the point that the Civil Air Patrol was considering obtaining newspaper coverage of their denials of any connection with Ferrie.

Exhibits 72 and 73 were rebuttal exhibits to Ferrie's testimony regarding Italian universities. They show the actual methods of accreditation, the requirements for attendance of foreign students, the degrees awarded, and that Phoenix University is not a recognized Italian university. These exhibits should be compared with Ferrie's testimony on this subject. The result is that Ferrie's testimony regarding the Italian system of higher learning (molded by him to fit his claimed alma mater) is completely refuted by the impartial documentary exhibits introduced by the Company.

Other Company exhibits were Ferrie's application for employment (Co. Ex. 9) and the physical record he filled out when applying for employment (Co. Ex. 10). Most of the Company's testimony (showing that many facts were concealed by Ferrie in making out these forms) was excluded. However, Ferrie testified about these matters, and his testimony alone convicts him of

omitting many derogatory items. His explanation for not listing his total educational and employment record is certainly amazing, but hardly persuasive. The health records introduced by Ferrie himself show mental and physical problems which should have been revealed to the Company; especially the record of the Cleveland Clinic, which was introduced after a demand for its production by the Company. (ALPA Ex. 14.) Mr. Gill explained this medical report as being due to Ferrie's "tender age" at the time. (T. 487.) At the time, Ferrie's "tender age" was 26!

#### REVIEW OF TESTIMONY ON BEHALF OF GRIEVANT

It would be a kindness to Ferrie if the Board simply ignores all the testimony introduced on his behalf. Unfortunately for Ferrie, the Board must consider the entire record. It is submitted that the grievant's side of the case, standing alone, is sufficient to justify the Board in upholding the discharge.

Ferrie, on the stand, testified that everyone knew his squadron was not part of the Civil Air Patrol, and that early in 1961 he had obtained a state charter for a non-profit corporation. (T. 515-516.)

An unsworn, unsigned "deposition" in absentia of Martens was offered as an exhibit at this time by Ferrie to support his testimony. (ALPA Ex. 24.) According to Mr. Gill, this "deposition" was based on a letter written by Mr. Martens. Mysteriously, Martens had not had an opportunity to sign it. The "deposition" stated that a charter for a non-profit corporation was obtained in early 1961 and was kept at Ferrie's house. The "deposition" went on to state that this was the document Mr. Espenan and the sergeant of the Civil Air Patrol examined.

Unfortunately, this explanation was doomed to fall apart practically before it was offered for, to assist the Board, the Company at this point produced a copy of the only state charter for a non-profit corporation obtained by Ferrie. This charter was applied for in 1962 — not 1961. The date is, of course, long after Ferrie's arrest, and even longer after Mr. Espenan had checked the forged C.A.P. Charter. Moreover, the 1962 document was signed by Ferrie, which establishes beyond question his knowledge that no previous charter existed. Of course, this 1962 charter also exploded the unsworn, unsigned "deposition" in absentia of Martens. Indeed, when it was pointed out that the "deposition" contained parenthetical portions indicating that Martens was being handed various documents for inspection while his "deposition" was in progress, Mr. Gill found it necessary to explain further that the "deposition" was not alone based upon a letter from Martens after all, but was also based upon a personal interview in his office — sort of a mixture of the two.

Ferrie's story changed rapidly. He next claimed that, despite being the leader of the squadron, he did not check details such as a charter. That was the responsibility of the young boys in the squadron. He ignored completely the fact that when he signed the 1962 charter he had to know there was no previous charter in that name, and that when he introduced the Martens "deposition," he knew the facts stated therein were untrue.

Ferrie proceeded with testimony to the effect that the Landry accusation originally related to April 26, 1961. He testified about visiting one Prinz, an Eastern crew scheduler, and obtaining absolute proof that he was not in New Orleans on April 26. The information supposedly obtained from Prinz was to the effect that Ferrie was on a flight as shown by flight records. (T. 596, 597, 601, 602.) Ferrie then implied that the District Attorney was tipped off to this proof and the date on the indictment was changed to April 28, 1961.

On cross-examination he first refused to answer any questions about the proof obtained from Prinz. (T. 618-620.) He then became vague and could not remember what the proof was or whether the proof regarding April 26 was even obtained from Prinz. (T. 621, 626, 628, 629.) This initial refusal to testify and the subsequent vagueness is understandable in view of the proof offered by the Company in the form of pay records showing he was on vacation the last half of April, 1961. (Co. Ex. 71.)

Ferrie's other testimony was as wild and unconvincing as the first two instances noted. First, he had a good, solid Ph.D. Then, after cross-examination, on redirect by his attorney, he took the position that, regardless of its validity, he felt he had benefited by obtaining it. (T. 706.) Of course, the Board should not forget his testimony that he obtained this Ph.D. to impress Harvard professors with his ability in the area of air safety. Also noteworthy was his testimony that he listed himself in the telephone book as "Dr." for the same purpose. Ferrie left to the Board's imagination how the Harvard professors were going to be impressed by his listing in the New Orleans telephone book.

It would serve no useful purpose, and space scarcely permits a discussion of all the inconsistencies and inaccuracies in Ferrie's testimony. One other aspect of his testimony is so important that it must be touched upon. Ferrie had some eleven criminal charges brought against him. On direct examination he did not attempt any detailed explanation of why this should happen to him other than implications that it was done by Mrs. Landry. (He had previously explained in a letter to Captain Griener that it had all happened because he was hot on the trail of Communists, some of whom worked for Eastern.)

On cross-examination he was offered the chance to explain. A long statement was made that, based on investigations by private detectives, it could be shown that his troubles with the law were due to Communists and

Mrs. Landry. (T. 676-684.) However, when details were requested, it became apparent that there was no evidence to support the explanation. A District Attorney was supposed to be the key figure; however, Ferrie testified this District Attorney refused to have anything to do with the charges and the majority of the charges were actually brought in an entirely different parish. (T. 679, 682, 683.) No connection was shown between this District Attorney and Mrs. Landry and the individuals who signed statements.

The net result of Ferrie's testimony on this subject was that he had no explanation at all. Thus, Sergeant Fournier's testimony, such as he was allowed to give, involving his normal, impartial police investigation stands completely unrefuted.

The other witnesses called by Ferrie contributed more to the Company's case than to Ferrie's case. Irion's testimony on cross-examination was about the most damaging testimony to Ferrie presented during the hearings. He stated that, during 1955 through 1960, Ferrie participated in C.A.P. meetings and wore a Captain's uniform. (T. 765, 766.) Of course, the previously-introduced C.A.P. documents proved conclusively that Ferrie was not an official member of the C.A.P. during most of this period. (Co. Ex. 44 and 47.) Irion also testified that it was unlawful to wear this uniform unless you were an official member of the C.A.P. (T. 766.) His prejudice was shown by his testimony that his opinion of Ferrie would not be changed even if it were proven to him that Ferrie was not a member of the C.A.P. and was not authorized to wear a uniform during most of the 1955-1960 period. (T. 768.)

Despite approximately a half-hour of leading questions and prompting by grievant's attorney on redirect, Irion stuck to his story about Ferrie's wearing the C.A.P. uniform during periods when he, by his own admission, was not a member of the C.A.P. (T. 783-789.)

His other testimony directly supported the position of the Company, and was directly contrary to Ferrie's testimony. He testified that Ferrie had medical instruments in his home prior to his mother's coming to live with him (Ferrie had testified that they were only for his mother); that Ferrie had three college degrees; that Ferrie was supposedly studying to be a medical doctor; that Ferrie hypnotized some of the boys; and that Ferrie had a chalice at his home. (T. 775, 778, 779, 780, 781.)

Lewallen's testimony on behalf of Ferrie was totally unpersuasive. Apparently, the main purpose of calling Lewallen was to support Ferrie's account of how he filled out his inaccurate employment application form in Cleveland just before being hired by Eastern. Since Lewallen was in the Air Force at the time (many miles away in the Carolinas), he explained his presence in Cleveland by testimony that his superior had given him three or four days off in the middle of the week. (T. 816, 817.) According to Lewallen, he was not on leave or on a pass; he just was given some time off, and just happened to be in Cleveland and looking over Ferrie's shoulder at the time the form was filled in and signed as true. He remembered the exact details vividly.

Lewallen also confirmed Irion's testimony about Ferrie's participating in the Civil Air Patrol during 1955-1960, although, under extensive prompting, he later changed his testimony (T. 807-808) and attempted to come in line with the story Ferrie had previously given.

When Mr. Bannister took the stand, the Board was treated to the rare experience of having one attorney for the grievant elicit testimony while the other attorney for the grievant objected to the testimony and had it stricken. About the only conclusion that could be drawn from Mr. Bannister's testimony was that he had interviewed Ferrie's friends and his friends had spoken well of him. From all indications, he interviewed only people whose names Ferrie had supplied. (T. 856-857)

Mr. Bannister testified about his investigation of Ferrie's speech before the veterans' organization in the role of an Eastern Captain. Ferrie must have spoken before that organization twice and had both speeches stopped, either that or Mr. Bannister's investigation was woefully inadequate, for he testified as to Ferrie's attacking the then-President Eisenhower.

(T. 842, 858.) The Company's evidence all related to a speech attacking President Kennedy.

#### DISCUSSION

It would seem obvious that the evidence introduced on behalf of the Company or the evidence introduced on behalf of the grievant, either or both, establishes beyond any doubt that the Company's discharge of Ferrie was justified. The only real defense set forth on behalf of the grievant was that he is smart enough to stay out of jail; so he is certainly good enough to be an Eastern captain. Truly, this is an amazing defense. One might expect to hear it offered in defense of a janitor, but it grates on the sensibilities to hear it offered on behalf of an Eastern captain.

An Eastern captain holds a highly-paid, highly-respected, highly-responsible position. He is responsible for the lives of thousands of passengers and millions on millions of dollars of equipment during the course of a year. If Eastern is to secure passenger revenue with which to pay its thousands of employees, its pilot group must retain the respect and trust of the traveling public.

The general public is in no position to judge the flying ability of a pilot; it makes its judgments on the appearance and general reputation of an airline's pilot personnel. One does not lightly put one's life in the hands of another, and certainly not in the hands of a man like Ferrie.

The Air Line Pilots Association has long been in accord with these principles. It has worked for years to create a professional status for the airline pilot. Each base has its Professional Standards Committee, which is interested in far more than just a pilot's flying ability.

Neither the Company nor the ALPA would ever be satisfied to have a standard set at the level necessary for the Board to find in favor of Ferrie. Contrary to Ferrie's contention, one has not proven that his behavior meets the standards for an airline captain by merely proving one has not been sentenced to jail.

During the course of the hearing, there were many discussions on the effect of a case being Nolle Prosequied. Ferrie would have the Board believe that in some way this completely clears his record; that it is, in effect, a finding of not guilty. Actually, it amounts to nothing more than a decision by the District Attorney not to proceed at that time. This is spelled out in Title 15 of the Louisiana Revised Statutes, Section 15:328, which reads:

"A nolle prosequi simply discharges a particular indictment or part thereof, and is no bar to a subsequent prosecution for the offense as to which the nolle prosequi was entered."

Thus, if the statute of limitations (a procedural rule having nothing to do with whether or not a person is guilty of a charge) has not run, ten of the original cases could be refiled in Louisiana in the future. Certainly, in such circumstances, the entry of a nolle prosequi is no bar to this Board's looking into the actions of Ferrie.

Ferrie blandly took the position that the not guilty verdict in the criminal case relating to James Landry prohibited this Board from considering any of his activities in connection with Landry. This is not even the rule in connection with courts of law — let alone action by an administrative board under the Railway Labor Act.



As Professor Prosser in The Law of Torts, 2nd Ed., 1955, p. 7, points

out:

"The same act may be both a crime against the state and a tort against an individual. In such a case, since the interests invaded are not the same, and the objects to be accomplished by the two suits are different, there may be both a civil tort action and a criminal prosecution for the same offense. The two may be conducted successively, or at the same time, and a decision for or against the defendant in one is not conclusive as to the other."

Perhaps the most common example of this is in automobile accident cases. Individual A may be criminally charged with speeding which caused an accident which injured B. If A is found not guilty of speeding in the criminal case, the jury in a later civil action for damages may still find that A was speeding and award damages to B. Indeed, it would be reversible error to permit the jury in the civil action to be told that A had been found not guilty of speeding in the criminal case, as they must be left free to decide the issue for themselves.

This same theory carries over to the instant case. In the criminal case involving Ferrie, the interest of the state was involved. The issue was whether or not Ferrie had violated a state statute on the date set forth in the charges. In this case the interest of Eastern is involved. This Board is concerned with the question of whether or not Ferrie's conduct was such that Eastern had the right to discharge him.

The decision by Judge Jason Berkman, sitting as neutral with the Mechanical System Board of Adjustment in the Clements case, is direct authority for the proposition that Eastern may discharge an employee for the same behavior upon which the employee has successfully defended himself on a criminal charge. (Co. Ex. 70.) There is no distinction between the Clements case and the Ferrie case on this question.

It has been settled law for some thirteen years that only a System Board of Adjustment may decide an issue involving reinstatement and back pay. The leading cases establishing that principle, and holding that only Adjustment Boards under the Railway Labor Act have jurisdiction of such disputes, are Slocum v. Delaware, L. & W. R.R., 339 U. S. 239 (1950) and Railway Conductors v. Southern Railway, 339 U. S. 255 (1950). Those Supreme Court decisions extended the doctrine announced in Railway Conductors v. Pitney, 326 U. S. 561 (1946) to the effect that the administrative agency created under the Railway Labor Act to decide such matters of contract interpretation and application should be given primary jurisdiction of such matters.

In the Slocum case, which involved interpretation of collective agreements with respect to job assignments and back pay, the Court concluded: "We hold that the jurisdiction of the Board to adjust grievances and disputes of this type is exclusive."

The doctrine of the Slocum case has been followed in many cases, including cases involving airline adjustment boards. See, for example, Woolley v. Eastern Air Lines, 250 F. 2d 87 (5th Cir. 1957); Hettenbaugh v. Airline Pilots Association, 189 F. 2d 319 (5th Cir. 1951); Crusen v. United Air Lines, 239 F. 2d 863 (10th Cir. 1956); Colbert v. Railroad Trainmen, 206 F. 2d 9 (9th Cir. 1953); Railroad Telegraphers v. New Orleans, T. & M. Ry., 156 F. 2d 1 (8th Cir. 1946); Spires v. Southern Ry., 204 F. 2d 453 (4th Cir. 1953); Starke v. New York, C. & St. L. R. R., 180 F 2d 569 (7th Cir. 1950).

Thus, no court, whether state or federal, criminal or civil, has the right to determine the issue presented to this System Board as to whether or not Ferrie is entitled to reinstatement and back pay. This System Board should and must make its own independent decision on the record before it.

One of the Company grounds for the discharge was that Ferrie refused to cooperate when the Company was conducting its investigation in January of 1963 to determine what action, if any, the Company should take. The transcript of that hearing (Co. Ex. 68), wherein Ferrie refused to answer even simple preliminary questions, is clear proof of the charge. No defense whatsoever was offered by the grievant on this point, justifying the Company action on this ground alone.

Ferrie took the position that the Company had no right to require him to cooperate in that investigation. In making this contention he relies on Section 29-A-(4) of the Agreement. According to Ferrie, the Company must first take some action and then, at the first step hearing, he could be required, for the first time, to offer some explanation or be required to cooperate with the Company's investigation.

A brief example in another context should be sufficient to show the absurdity of this contention. An aircraft may be severely damaged in a landing and at least three possibilities exist (there are, of course, others) as to the Captain's responsibility: (1) The Captain was a hero who saved the lives of the passengers. (2) The Captain was caught in unusual circumstances and neither contributed to the accident nor could he prevent it. (3) The Captain was careless and caused the accident. According to Ferrie's contention, in order to get the Captain's side of the story in order to determine whether he was a hero, or a victim of circumstances or careless, the Company must first discharge him and then discuss the matter with him at the first step hearing.

Of course, Ferrie's interpretation is absurd. The Company has an absolute right to investigate and question an employee about things that might affect his employee status. The employee must cooperate or lose his employment. As every individual realizes, when you take a job you must give

up a portion of your right of privacy or face the consequence of being discharged. This is the effect of the decision of Judge Kehoe in the O'Neill case. (Co. Ex. 69.)

Ferrie, in his defense, relies on the Callaway decision of this System Board of Adjustment. Ferrie interprets that decision as holding that, regardless of his activities off the job, he cannot be discharged unless he commits some wrongful act on the job.

There are many distinctions between the Ferrie case and the Callaway case. The Callaway case involved only a single incident between two employees, known to only one or two individuals who were not Eastern employees.

The Ferrie case involves practically a man's entire life history and actions known to virtually a multitude of potential Eastern customers. Certainly all the people in the New Orleans area with knowledge of Ferrie's activities must have a distorted impression of Eastern's pilot personnel. Can one conceive of the Espenans, the Yaegars, the Landrys, or anyone knowing even a portion of the story patronizing Eastern, if they felt they might have Ferrie as their captain on the flight?

Ferrie's relationship with his fellow employees must also be considered. Could the pilot group at New Orleans feel any pride at being an Eastern pilot if the standards for that position are so low as to include Ferrie? What would be the reaction of newly hired copilots or flight attendants who would have to work with and associate with Ferrie on flights? Would they have the respect for him that must be given to the captain if flights are to operate efficiently and safely? Indeed, would families in the New Orleans area permit their daughters to become Eastern flight attendants, knowing that they might well have to work with Ferrie? The imagination boggles at the thought of the letter a new flight attendant might write home. "Dear Mom: I have just had my first flight and have met my first Eastern captain. His name is Captain Ferrie, and he has had a most interesting background and past . . ."

Of course, the most interesting letter would be the one "Dear Mom" would fire off to Mr. MacIntyre, explaining just why she had ordered her daughter home.

Merely to pose the above questions is to supply the answers as to the reasons why Ferrie's conduct requires the termination of his services with Eastern.

The above discussion relates primarily to Grievance 48-63, the discharge grievance. Grievance 15-63 was filed on January 17, 1963 and it alleged that Eastern had violated Ferrie's rights by not restoring him to flight status as of January 9, 1963. It should be noted that this grievance was filed on the very date that Ferrie was originally scheduled to appear in Miami to supply information to the Company regarding the charges of unlawful acts and other improprieties. It is submitted that the primary and only purpose in filing this grievance was to attempt to supply some sort of legitimate basis for Ferrie's refusal to cooperate with the Company.

In any event, the Company had told Ferrie, by letter of September 6, 1961, that it intended to wait until after the criminal charges were acted upon in a final manner before deciding what action it should take. (Co. Ex. 59.) Thus, he had written notice in 1961 that his suspension would continue after the criminal charges were acted upon and until the final company action should be decided upon. His time limit started running in 1961, if he thought this procedure was unfair.

When the Company received notice on January 10, 1963 that all the criminal charges were at least temporarily out of court, it acted that same day to set in motion the machinery for reaching a final decision. (Co. Ex. 65.) All delays thereafter were solely due to Ferrie.

Grievance 29-63 was filed by Ferrie on February 18, 1963, alleging four grounds of complaint. The first was a refusal to "air original Grievance in

accordance with Section 30." This apparently relates to the postponement of the first step hearing in Grievance 15-63. However, this postponement was agreed to by counsel for Eastern and Ferrie. (Co. Ex. 66.) The second ground was refusal to provide "pilot with written specifications of reasons why he is being held out of service." Ferrie had actually been told in writing twice why he was suspended. (Co. Ex. 56, 57, 59.)

The third ground was an attempt to "compel Grievant to give testimony prior to any scheduled Hearing." This apparently refers to the Company attempt to have Ferrie come to Miami to offer any explanation he should choose to give concerning the charges and allegations which had been made against him in New Orleans. This ground, as already shown in this brief, is also without merit.

The fourth ground was "otherwise preventing him from exercising any of his contractual rights, or complying with a Company request for an 'informal hearing.'" This charge was so vague the Company has no idea what it refers to.

In any event, both Grievance 15-63 and 29-63 could only call for a monetary award. During the hearing, Mr. Gill, on behalf of Ferrie, waived all monetary damages and thus, in effect, waived Grievances 15-63 and 29-63.

(T. 210.)

#### CONCLUSION

On the evidence introduced at the hearings, the Board should and must find that Grievances 15-63, 29-63 and 48-63 must be denied.

Respectfully submitted,

William G. Bell, Jr.

September 9, 1963



22222

Officers learned that martens is working for sas. sas's sec'y, Nancy Walker, identified picture of landry and said he had been in office twice since 8/5/61 in the company of dwf. walker said that dwf and martens had volunteered their services to sas.

Police contacted sas...he offered to help.

8/17/61 Mrs. L. recieved call from landry in houston. Landry says he'll return if mother 1) allows squadron to continue 2) contact Eastern and help dwf 3) contact other parents and tell them to withdraw anti-dwf statements.

8/17/61 afternoon. sas called police says dwf had been informed of investigation.

sas has statement from dwf which says the landry came to him after running away from home. dwf tried to make him return..and in fact drove him home but landry ran away again because his father and grandfather planned to beat him. landry is afraid for his life. dwf recieved phone call from landry in houston. dwf told landry to come home. says mrs. landry supervises boy badly.

Layton martens contacted. he is 19 says he sometimes stays with dwf. his mother recently moved and he doesn't know her address. he seldom stays with his family. officers could get no further info.

Leo Bevon contacted, He is 16 lives at 40 Azalea dr. Gretna. Is in squadron. has spent several night at dwf's with other boys. denies knowing of dwf's sex activities.

John Espenan contacted. he is 14 lives at 2338 Dreaux st. he admits sleeping at dwf's. denies knowledge of sex activity. Mrs. E. advised police her son has stayed out



3333

late at night after orders to come home early...was at dwf's.

Mrs. Landry says Butth (Lawrence) Marsh, 19, 4404 Majestic Oaks, <sup>was</sup> deeply involved with dwf but has recently broken away. Marsh was the one who found Landry on first runaway occasion. Marsh works with father in construction business. Marsh told Mrs. L. the dwf would only drop Landry when he'd found someone else.

Mrs. L. says ~~the~~ dwf went to Landry's school and tried to change Landry's schedule. The school called Mrs. Landry and said that the proposed schedule was too difficult.

Police contacted dwf: he denies ~~knowing~~ doing anything wrong. He questioned officers. was interested in Landry's welfare. insisted he didn't know where Landry was in Houston. said he was flying to Houston that night "to see if I can find him and return him to n.o."

Marsh contacted: he is 18. Says "all boys go to Ferrie when they run away from home". denies any knowledge of dwf's sexual behavior. Has known dwf for four years.

8/18/61: sas called cops. says boy will return if parents sign statement indicating they'll not press charges against dwf. sas asked that statement be notarized. said the boy will be calling him about 5pm and cops should be there.

Mrs. and Mr. Landry agreed to statement.

5:20pm cops went to sas office. Landry has not called.

6:25pm Landry called. sas told him to come over.

Landry arrived at 6:45 was taken to juvenile bureau. met parents. showed no emotion.

4444  
refused to make any statement against dwf. said he was going to sue parnts. said he'd hitchhiked to Mississippi gulf coast on 8/5/61. returned to neo. 5 or 6 days later. spent 8/14-8/15 with dwf. hitch hiked to houston and stayed for week in rooming houses. called dwf from airport on 8/17. hitch hiked back to n.o. admitted dwf had taken cap boys to bar and bought them beers.

landry taken to Youth Study Center.

8/21/61 landry said he'd been to cuba on several occasions since revolution. also

says American should wake up because russions are only 90 miles away. refused to say when or with whom trips were taken.

assistant supt. of youth center says landry's case is similar to Albert Cheramie.

visitor's record book checked and shows Dr. D. Ferrie visited Cheramie on 8/4/60 at center. visit marked "not official" but acting as professional man seeing a patient.

Juvenile bureau check shows Albert Cheramie handled for running away on 8/4/60. He was found at dwf's.

Cpps called dwf on 8/21/61. asked is he had Dr.'s degree, was he treating anyone?

dwf stated he had degree in psychology and he gave advise. dwf also admitted visiting AC but says he realized later that the visit was amistake.

Mrs. Landry gave cops name of Eric Micheal Crouchet, 16, of 5505 Marais St. Eric is member of cap.

8/22/61 crouchet made a statement: says dwf committed act of crime against nature with

55555

him on two separate occasions...jefferson parish investigating.

crouchet corroborated cheramie matter. said when ac ran away, he(crouchet) was told to watch for him returning home and to bring him to dwf. dwf was going to send him to corpus christi.

8/22/61: police search dwf's apt...found no obscene literature. found a US. passport in name of Fumes Albert Paul Cheramie dated 8/2/60 (showing birth as 9/6/43 and a picture of cheramie who had run away on 7/9/60) dwf was questioned re passport. said he had it made up for cheramie so he and others could go to Honduras to mine.

Mr. Hughes Cheramie says he knew of passport ...didn't approve and had been trying to get it back. police also found the statement mr. and mrs. landry had given to sas.

dwf booked on 8/22/61

James landry contacted. he is 16, lives at 3006 Dumaine st. says he has been served whiskey and beer <sup>at</sup> dwf's. says he has had sex relations with dwf three times in 1961.

Eric Michael Crouchet made statement on 8/22/61: says he met dwf thru cap in 1959 or 60. went to lots of drinking parties at homes of cap friends and at dwf's. says there was always a great deal of drinking. says dwf got him drunk on night and then had sexual relations with him. within the next two months this happened four more times. says dwf had shown him obscene books and pictures. dwf has told him of a sex companion of his in houston. says dwf keeps books and pictures in his laboratory above his garage. dwf has beaten him. dwf has corrupted at least 20 other ~~KID~~ kids. the

6666

the sqaddron is badly conducted by dwf.

James landry made a statement on 8/23/61: says h̄e met dwf thru father who works for eastern. james was in sqaudron. says he went to drinking parties at dwf's... mostly stag. dwf has shown him obscene books and ~~pictures~~ pictures. says he has seen al landry "high" at some of these parties. says he has slept at dwf's about 7 time and has had sex relations with him.

Juvenile Bureau  
August 18, 1961  
Item H-8507-61

Sheet #1

6-4-5

TO : JOSEPH I. GIARRUSSO  
Superintendent of Police

FROM : AUGUST C. LANG, Lieutenant  
Acting Commander, Juvenile Bureau

SUBJECT: Contributing to the delinquency investigation, resulting from the runaway of Alexander Landry Jr. WM Age 15 of 5221 Arts St. The subject alleged to be contributing is Dave Ferrie WM adult residing 331 Atherton Drive, in Metairie, La.

Pats Roland Fournier and Charles Jonsa report of having been assigned to a case involving a runaway on Wednesday August 16, 1961, after being so directed by Lt. August C. Lang, acting commander of the juvenile Bureau. Investigating Officers met with Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Landry at 5221 Arts St., who are the parents of runaway juvenile Alexander Landry Jr. WM Age 15 of the same address. From Mr. and Mrs. Landry the following information was obtained. On August 2, 1961 Alexander Landry ran away from home and 24 hours later, was found at the home of Capt. Dave Ferrie, a pilot with Eastern Air Lines, who resides at 331 Atherton Drive in Metairie, La., and who supposedly is Landry's unit commander with the Civil Air Patrol. Mr. and Mrs. Landry explained that they called Dave Ferrie's residence to see if their boy was there, and was told by some unidentified voice that their boy was not at Ferrie's residence. Mr. and Mrs. Landry stated that they made this known to Lawrence Marsh WM Age 18 of 4404 Majestic Oak St., who stated that he would return their son home. Marsh went to Ferrie's residence and later returned with Alexander Landry Jr.

On August 5, 1961 Al Landry ran away from home again, at which time his parents again suspected that Capt Ferrie was assisting the boy in his efforts to stay away from home. As of the 17th of August 1961, Landry has not returned home.

Mr. and Mrs. Landry expressed a lack of confidence in Capt Dave Ferrie. They stated that since their son joined the C.A.P. squadron of Capt Ferrie, that he has never been the same. According to Mr. and Mrs. Landry it was learned that they had thus far, been unable to determine if Ferrie's Civil Air Patrol Squadron's charter is legitimate. Civil Air Patrol Hq., in New Orleans is conducting an investigation and as of this date, it has been found that there is no record of Capt Ferrie's unit in New Orleans, and further that Air Force Hq., in Washington D. C. had no record. Mr. and Mrs. Landry further stated that all of the parents of the boys in the squadron are concerned about the validity of the unit and all felt that their boys are not getting the prescribed training. The F.B.I. was notified about this matter. Mr. and Mrs. Landry stated that Dave Ferrie has taken their son on flights, and has loaned the boy his car, while away on a flight. Mr. Landry stated that he personally saw Dave Ferrie take several of the juvenile boys into a bar and lounge on Hemondale Avenue in this city. Mr. Landry stated also, that he has personally observed several boys at the home of Ferrie on several occasions. Mr. and Mrs. Landry state that since their boy met Capt Ferrie, that he has, on many occasions, stayed out until 2 or 3 o'clock in the morning. The Landrys showed investigating officers a publication on the Falson Squadron, put out by Capt Ferrie. A short article mentioned Alexander Landry, indicating that he was doing extremely well at school, however Mr. and Mrs. Landry told officers that this was untrue, because the fact is that their son is almost failing.

Mr. Landry furnished officers with the names of two of their son's friends in Biloxi and Corpus Christi, Texas. Radiograms were sent to both locations on 8-15-61.

Mr. Landry furnished officers with the following names of boys who were in the Squadron with their son: Richard Dumas WM Age 16 of 2333 Madrid, Lee Boyca WM Age 16 of 40 Azalea Drive, in Gretna, La., James Landry WM Age 16 of 3003 Dumaine St., Layton Martens WM Age 19 address unknown, who is alleged to be living with Ferric, John Espanan WM Age 15 of 2339 Dreaux Ave., and Lawrence Marsh WM Age 18 of 4404 Majestic Oaks.

Investigating officers went to the home of Richard Dumas WM Age 16 of 2333 Madrid St., who told officers that he was in the squadron for about 2 months. Richard stated that on about 2 occasions he slept at Capt Ferric's house., and that on one occasion, when Layton Martens and Al Landry were there, he (Dumas) slept in the same bed with Capt Ferric, and that Capt Ferric masturbated him and at the same time Capt Ferric masturbated himself. Dumas did not know if Landry and Martens witnessed the act. Dumas stated that Capt Ferric did this to him on a Saturday in the first or second week of July of this year. Dumas stated that Capt Ferric was a hypnotist and that he once saw Ferric put James Landry under hypnosis and tell him (Landry) that he should forget his girl. Capt Ferric told Dumas that he hated women.

Richard Dumas also told officers that after the runaway of Al Landry, on August 5, 1961, Al was seen in the company of Capt Ferric on Monday August 7, 1961 at 8:00PM outside of the Balter Building in Capt Ferric's car and that they were picking up Layton Martens from work. Richard stated that Al Landry was also seen by the Balter Building on Tuesday August 8, 1961. A statement will be taken from Dumas as to the indecent behavior matter and will be turned over to Jefferson Parish authorities. Lt. Henry Sardenga has already been notified of the statement made by Dumas.

\* Investigating officers learned that Layton Martens was working in an office in the Balter Building for a Cuban organization helping Cuban refugees in the current Cuban situation, which is headed by Mr. Aroncha Smith, who resides at 112 Egret St. Officers went to this office on the afternoon of August 16, 1961, but were unable to locate Mr. Smith or Layton Martens. Miss Nancy Walker, secretary to Mr. Smith was shown a picture of Al Landry, the runaway boy, and she immediately identified him. She stated that Al had been to the office on two successive days, which she thought were a Monday and a Tuesday. She did not know the dates that she saw Landry but stated that it was definitely after August 5, 1961. She stated that Landry was in the company of Dave Ferric on the two occasions. Note: This was after the runaway date of Al Landry. It was also learned that Capt Ferric had volunteered his services to Mr. Smith after the Cuban situation broke, as did Layton Martens. Miss Walker's information somewhat verified the statement made by Richard Dumas. Investigating officers left the office and later contacted Mr. Smith at his residence and he offered to help officers locate the boy. He too had remembered seeing the boy in the office but could not remember the date.

On August 17, 1961 at 7:00PM Mr. and Mrs. Landry received a call from their son in Houston Texas. He told his mother that there was a 50-50 chance that he would ever return home. He told his mother that he would return under the following three alternatives.

Alternatives..... continued.....

1. that she allow the squadron to reorganize
2. that she contact the Airlines and explain this matter to help Capt Ferrie, because he was about to lose his job.
3. that she contact the parents of the other boys and have them withdraw anything said about Ferrie.

Al Landry cut the conversation short with his mother, and she was unable to get any information except that she heard the operator say that the call was coming from Houston, Texas. Investigating officers went to the telephone company and they will attempt to learn the location of the call in Houston. They will also check calls made from Capt Ferrie's house to Houston, if any.

On the afternoon of August 17, 1961, Mr. Smith called officers and requested that we come to his office, which was immediately done. Mr. Smith explained that Capt Ferrie had come to see him and that he, Mr. Smith had informed Capt Ferrie of the investigation being conducted. Mr. Smith stated that he had a statement prepared by Capt Ferrie in his office and turned the statement over to investigating officers. It was typed on a piece of plain solid blue paper and will be entered in evidence. In this statement Ferrie stated that Al Landry came to him after running away from home on August 5, 1961 and that he (Ferie) advised the boy to return home. The statement of Ferrie indicates that he (Ferie) drove Al Landry back home and dropped him off at Filacre and Arts St., but that Al ran away again. At 10:00PM the same night Al Landry phoned the Captain and told him that he had runaway from home because he had seen his father and grandfather in the bushes with some kind of weapon in their hands. Al told Capt Ferrie that he was afraid of his life because the family had threatened him before, according to the statement of Ferrie.

Capt Ferrie says in his statement that he suggested to Al to return to his house, but Al refused because he felt that his parents would call the police. Note: As shown in parts of this report, two persons gave statements that after the date of the runaway, Al was seen in Ferrie company, which discredits the statement personally prepared by Dave Ferrie.

In part 5 of the statement, Ferrie stated that he received a call from Al from Houston, Texas, and that he advised the boy to return so that he wouldn't lose his job. In this conversation, Al Landry stated to the captain that he had to have some protection from the police against the things the parents were doing. Capt Ferrie in his statement, also complains about the way Mrs. Landry raises and supervises the boy.

Officers questioned Layton Martens WA Age 19 at the office in the Baker Building he appeared to be withholding information. He stated that he sometime stays with Capt Ferrie, and that his mother just recently moved and he wasn't to certain of her address. He seldom stays with his family. Mr. Landry and Richard Deane had previously stated that Martens is always at Ferrie's residence. It was impossible to get any further information out of this boy. Continued.....

Report Continued.... Page-4 Item H-8507-61

Investigating officers attempted to interview James Landry at 3006 Dumaine St., who was out of town on vacation., and it was not known when he would return.

Officers spoke with Leo Bevon WM Age 16 of 40 Azalea Drive, Gretna, La., who stated that he had spent several nights at Dave Ferrie house along with many of the other boys in the squadron. He stated that many of them to sleep on the floor. He denied having any knowledge of Ferrie's sex activity.

Officers spoke with John Espanan WM Age 14 of 2338 Dreaux St., and he too, admitted sleeping a Dave Ferrie House but denied having knowledge of Dave's sex activity. Mrs. Espanan told officers that on one occasion, she had to admonish John for coming back from Ferrie's house at 12:30AM, when he should have been home at 10:00PM.

Investigating officers presently attempting to question Butch Marsch WM Age 19 of 4404 Majestic St. Officers learned from Mrs. Landry that this boy was deeply involved with Capt Ferrie at one time and that he finally broke away from Ferrie. Butch Marsch was responsible for finding her son at Ferrie's house when he ran away from home on August 2, 1961. Butch is presently working with his father in the constrictica business and has gotten away from Ferrie. Marsch told Mrs. Landry that the only way her son will leave Ferrie, is when Ferrie finds someone else and drops her son. Mrs. Landry explained that Marsch is growing up and finally realizing that he was wrong.

Mrs. Landry explained further that Capt Ferrie went so far as to go to her son's school and try to get his schedule changed and that school authorities called she and Mr. Landry down to the school. The school authorities felt that the boy could not handle the schedule, proposed by Ferrie. Mrs. Landry pointed out that this was one of the many ways, in which Ferrie has interfered with the raising of her son.

Investigating officers contacted Dave Ferrie. He denied having done any thing wrong. He questioned Officers in an effort to learn what information officers had against him. He wanted to know if anything would be done to him after the boy was returned. He harped on the idea that he was interested in the boy's welfare and felt that things are too tough for the boy at home, and wanted to know what would be done to the boy after his return. Ferrie insisted that he didn't know where the boy was staying in Houston but stated that he was flying to Houston "tonight, to see if I can find him and return him to New Orleans".

Investigating officers contacted Lawrence Marsch WM Age 18 of 4404 Majestic Oaks. The report previously refers to him as Butch Marsch. Marsch stated that he assisted Mrs. Landry to get her boy back, ~~because~~ when he ran away on August 2, 1961, because he knew quote "that all boys go to Ferrie when they ran away from home. He denied having any knowledge of Dave Ferrie behavior in regard to sex. Marsch has know Ferrie for 4 years.

At approximately 3:30PM August 18, 1961, Investigating officer Fournier, received a telephone call from Mr. Arcecha from the Baiter Building. Mr. Arcecha stated that he could get the boy back for us, if we could get a signed statement from the parents indicating that they would not press charges against David Ferrie. Mr. Arcecha requested that we have

Continued.....



Continued... the statement from Mr. and Mrs. Landry notarized. Mr. Archacha Smith stated that the boy would be calling him at about 5:00PM and requested that Investigating officers be in his office at 207 Balter Building. Officers contacted Mr. and Mrs. Landry and they agreed to prepared the statement after consulting with city attorney Muller and Lt. August Lang, acting commander of the Juvenile Bureau. Officers went to the Landry residence and picked up Mr. Landry, who immediately drove to have the statement notarized. A copy of this statement is attached to this report.

At 5:20PM, Investigating officers arrived at Mr. Archacha Smith's office in the Balter Building. Mr. Smith stated that he had not heard from Al Landry as yet, but was expecting his call. Officers showed Smith a copy of the statement and he nodded his approval. Mr. Smith expressed his concern again about what would happen to the Captain of the boy when he returned. At approximately 6:25PM, the boy telephoned the office while officers were sitting in the office. Officers heard Mr. Smith call him Al and Mr. Smith told Al to come to the office, that he (Smith) was alone. Al Landry arrived in the office about 20 minutes after the phone call. He stated ~~he~~ that he had come from the business area of Barronne St., just a few blocks away. When asked why it took him 20 minutes to arrive, he answered that he could not make up his mind to give himself up. Officers took the boy from the building. Mr. Archacha asked officers if they would turn over the statement made by the Landry family, over to him, which was done.

Investigating officers took the boy to the Juvenile Bureau, where his parents were waiting. The boy's mother was in tears, and he walked past her, showing absolutely no emotion for his mother and father, after not seeing them for two weeks. He refused to make a statement against David Ferrie and at times ~~was extremely hostile and defiant~~, became very angry and arrogant when Capt Ferrie was discussed. He stated that he liked Capt Ferrie. In the presence of Investigating officers, he told his parents that he was going to make a charge against them. He told his parents that he helped Ferrie's attorney prepare a suit against his own parents. The boy had 7.00 dollars in currency on him at the time. He stated to officers that he left home with \$52.00. Mr. and Mrs. Landry insisted that Al had only \$22.00 when he left home. The boy told a long story about his activity while away, and stated that he hitchhiked to the Mississippi Gulf Coast on the night he ran away on August 5, 1961. He returned to New Orleans after about 5 or 6 days and went to see Capt Ferrie. He stated that he spent Monday and Tuesday August 14th and 15th with Capt Ferrie and then hitchhiked to Houston Texas, where he stayed for another week. He stated that when he was in New Orleans, with Capt Ferrie, after coming back from Mississippi, he visited the office of Mr. Archacha Smith in the company of Capt Ferrie. Note: This again verified the statements made by Richard Lamas and Nancy Walker, however there is some confusion as to the dates, because Miss Walker felt that it was Monday and Tuesday August 7 and 8th, 1961, however she was not certain. The boy continued by stating that he left this city on Tuesday night August 15th and hitchhiked to Houston, Texas, where he lived in cheap rooming houses for a week. He stated that he called his parents from the Houston Airport. He stated that he called Capt Ferrie from Houston and learned about the investigation being conducted, and that he finally left Houston on the 17th of August and hitchhiked back to New Orleans. Officers observed that the boy was extremely clean and fresh looking, for having lived as he stated for two weeks. The boy was questioned about

Continued.....

his trip to Houston. He stated that he crossed the Huey P. Long Bridge, and went to Baton Rouge, La, but did not go thru Houma, La. The routing maps to Houston will show that you would not cross the river bridge at New Orleans, if traveling by way of Baton Rouge to Houston. The boy was questioned about this and he could not give an explanation. The boy flatly refused to make a statement against ~~xxx~~ David Ferrie, however he ~~he~~ did admit that Capt Ferrie took as many as 50 boys to Graci's lounge on Homedale Avenue, and bought them beer, while they were sitting on the restaurant side of the establishment. The boy told his father in the presence of officers, that he was going to make a charge against his father for giving beer to a juvenile one time, while painting the family home. The boy was extremely cold to his parents, and yet it is the opinion of investigating officers that Al Landry comes from as find as home as any boy could ask for. The boy was questioned further about his trip to Houston, and he answered that he did not remember.

After the interrogation on Friday August 18th, 1961, Al Landry was taken to the Youth Study Center. On Monday August 21, 1961, Investigating officers questioned him further, while at the Center. He refused to make a statement. He stated that he had been to Cuba on several occasions since the revolution and stated that America should wake up because the Russians are 90 miles away. He would not say how he got to Cuba, when he went, or who he went with. He again showed his unconcern for his parents.

Investigating officers, while at the Youth Study Center, discussed Al Landry's case with the assistant superintendent of the institution. He recalled an incident similar to this case involving a runaway boy. The visitor's Record Book was checked and on Page-82, the following entry was made:

8/4 Albert Cheramie Dr. D. Ferrie V05-4535 704 Airline Park Blvd. Patient.

Investigating officers observed in the book, a notation written in red pencil, NOT AN OFFICIAL VISIT, indicating that Dr. D. Ferrie had come to see Albert Cheramie, juvenile boy, without authority, acting as a professional man seeing his patient. This book, according to the Youth Study Center policy, can only be signed by parents of a boy, or by professional people who come regularly to see juveniles, are who first obtain permission to see a juvenile, in a professional capacity. Page-83 of the Visitor's Record Book of the Youth Study Center was photostated by the B of I, ~~investigator~~ technician Lloyd Macetri, and will be entered in evidence.

Investigating officers checked Juvenile Bureau records and found that on August 4, 1960, Albert Cheramie was handled for running away from home, and was found at the home of David Ferrie, who was then living at 704 Airline Park Blvd. Lt. A. J. Scardina, then Juvenile Officer for Jefferson parish, investigated the case. Attempts are being made to locate the official record at the Juvenile Bureau in Jefferson Parish. The above case is a similar one to the Al Landry matter.

Investigating officers called David Ferrie on August 21, 1961. He was asked by Officer Jones, whether he had a Doctor's degree and was he treating any patients. He stated that he had a degree in psychology and that he didn't treat anyone but he gave advise. When confronted with the fact that he visited the Youth Study Center on 8-4-60 to visit Albert Cheramie, he admitted he had, and stated that he realized he made a mistake after going.

On Monday August 21, 1961, Investigating officers acquired, from Mr. Alexander Landry, the name Eric Michael Crouchet WM Age 16 of 5505 Marais St., another member of the Civil Air Patrol. Officers went to speak with Eric at his job and he agreed to make a statement of his knowledge of Dave Ferrie. Arrangements were made to pick up Eric at his home on the morning of August 22, 1961, which was accomplished. Erick was taken to the East Bank Juvenile Bureau headquarters, of Jefferson Parish, where he made a full typewritten statement in the presence of investigating officers and Sgt. Richard Thompson, of the Jefferson Parish juvenile bureau. Erick stated in his statement that Dave Ferrie committed acts of crime against nature on him on two separate occasions. The Jefferson parish authorities have the original copy of Crouchet's statement and are investigating the crime against nature matter.

Crouchet additionally told investigating officers that Capt Ferrie masturbated him on 4 or 5 occasions, all of which occurred in Jefferson Parish. Crouchet told of having been given alcoholic beverages while at Capt Ferrie's house.

Crouchet made a statement which corroborates the matter involving runaway Albert Chermamie, which has been referred to repeatedly in this report. Crouchet said that when Chermamie ran away from home, that Capt Ferrie instructed him (Crouchet) to watch Chermamie's house to see if Chermamie would come home. Crouchet was instructed by Capt Ferrie to put Chermamie in a cab and send him to Ferrie's house. According to Crouchet, Ferrie told him (Crouchet) that he was going to send Chermamie to Corpus Christi, Texas.

In Crouchet's statement he refers to numerous pieces of ~~pornographic~~ obscene literature and pictures, which was shown him by Ferrie, while at Ferrie's house.

For additional information, see the statement of Crouchet, which is attached to this report.

On Wednesday August 22, 1961 Sgt. Thompson had a search warrant prepared for the residence of Capt Dave Ferrie. At approximately 10:30AM, 8-22-61, Sgt. Richard Thompson, Deputy Roth, and investigating officers Fournier and Jonau, drove to 331 Atherton Drive and presented Ferrie with the search warrant. The entire house was searched, but no obscene pictures were found. Officer Fournier found an official United States passport in the bedroom of Dave Ferrie. The passport, number 2188946, was taken out in the name of Eamon Albert Paul Chermamie on August 2, 1960, showing his birth date to be Sept 6, 1943. The picture in the passport was that of Albert Chermamie, the boy referred to in this report, who ran away from home on July 9, 1960 and was reported to the Juvenile Bureau. Note: The passport date of issuance 8-2-60, was two dates before Ferrie's unauthorized visit to the Youth Study Center, to see Chermamie in the capacity of a doctor visiting his patient. Ferrie was questioned about this passport and he stated that he had it made for Albert Chermamie, because he and several other people were planning to go to Honduras to do some mining. Investigating officers contacted Mr. Hughes Chermamie, father of Albert, who stated that he knew of the passport, but did not approve of it. Mr. Chermamie said that he has been trying to get the passport back for a long time.

Continued.....

During the search of Ferrie's residence, Sgt. Thompson found a letter signed by Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Landry, and this letter was in an envelope, which was not postmarked. The envelope was marked "Cuban Revolutionary Democratic Front". Officer Fournier was shown the letter found by Sgt. Thompson, and it was immediately identified as the statement written by the Landry family, and turned over to Mr. Aracha Smith, for the purpose of getting their son back.

Sgt. Richard Thompson took Capt Ferrie into custody and later booked him in the East End Jail with Crime Against Nature and Indecent Behavior with a Juvenile. Ferrie gave his name as David William Ferrie Age 43 of 331 Atherton Drive.

On August 23, 1961, investigating officers questioned another member of the Civil Air Patrol, James J. Landry WMI Age 16 of 3006 Dumaine St., to the matter of Capt David Ferrie. Landry told of being served whiskey and beer while at Ferrie's house. Landry told of Capt Ferrie showing him obscene pictures of man and woman committing the sex act. Landry stated that Dave Ferrie masturbated him, while he was in Ferrie's bed, spending the night. Landry could not remember the date, but stated that Ferrie jerked him off about 3 times. Landry stated that these acts occurred during the early part of 1961. Statement made by Landry will be sent to Sgt. Thompson. Several copies will be retained by investigating ~~investigating~~ officers and made part of this report.

The District Attorney will be consulted in this matter. Any further information will be reported in the form of a supplementary report.

Patrol Roland Fournier  
Writer, Invest. Officer

Patrol Charles Jean  
Investigating officer

Approved

Oran M. Hobren, Sergeant  
Acting Commander, Juvenile Bureau

74

Mr. C. J. Simons

Miami

S. J. Minissale

Miami

Investigation Absolving EAL  
Pilot in Suspected Gun Smuggling.

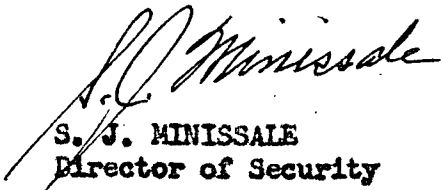
14 August 1959

CONFIDENTIAL

On 8/13/59 Customs Agents E. Langford and J. Vandiver appeared in this office to report they had Pilot David William Ferrie placed under surveillance since they had a tip that Ferrie may be involved in a gun smuggling operation. Their tip came from the Federal Bureau of Investigation here when an informant advised the FBI that he had overheard a long distance telephone conversation between Ferrie and a male in New Orleans regarding the handling of guns, use of tennis shoes and rope and the apparent takeoff of an airplane after the moon went down. Ferrie was transferred here temporarily from New Orleans and is staying at the Travelers Hotel, across the street from the old EAL terminal.

After a 26 hour surveillance and background investigation, Langford called to notify us that Ferrie was not involved in any nefarious acts of wrongdoing. The Customs Agent investigators learned later in the investigation that Ferrie, who is a scout leader, had been trying to promote transportation to South America with the Air Force Transportation Corps. The conversation about the guns, tennis shoes and rope was in reference to a proposed hike at the termination of their proposed flight.

Captains John Halliburton and George Diggs, who had been notified of the investigation, were contacted to let them know that Pilot Ferrie was not involved in any acts of wrongdoing. We also advised them that Ferrie had forwarded most of his \$200.00 advance to New Orleans to defray expenses regarding the preparation for the proposed flight for his boy scouts.

  
S. J. MINISSALE  
Director of Security

SJM:m

cc: Mr. T. E. Creighton

Capt. J. H. Halliburton

Flight "O"

Property of  
Danny Sutherland

FRIGHT <sup>Exp.</sup> <sup>General</sup>

|                                  | SN.     | ZN.      |
|----------------------------------|---------|----------|
| ✓ GIESE, H. <sup>2nd Lt.</sup>   | 48-886  | AU. 7003 |
| RICE, D. <sup>P/2C</sup>         | 48-3078 | FR. 8385 |
| ✓ PRATTI, E. <sup>P/3C</sup>     | 48-4831 | CR. 8797 |
| SMETHERMAN, D. <sup>P/2C</sup>   | 48-4827 | CR. 3241 |
| GIESE, E. <sup>P/2C</sup>        | 48-4670 | AJ. 7002 |
| MICHEL, M. <sup>P/2C</sup>       | 48-4672 | GA. 4649 |
| MIFFSTER, H. <sup>P/3C</sup>     | 48-4660 | AM. 1639 |
| ST. PIERRE, A. <sup>P/2C</sup>   | 48-466  | WA. 2936 |
| VERNET, D. <sup>P/2C</sup>       | 48-4661 | VA. 504  |
| GARCIA, L. <sup>P/3C</sup>       | 48-4820 | CR. 1365 |
| IRION, J. <sup>P/1C</sup>        | 48-4823 | WA. 2649 |
| BOUNT, A. <sup>P/2C</sup>        | 48-4446 | FR. 576  |
| PIRE, R. <sup>P/3C</sup>         | 48-4821 | AN. 1987 |
| ✗ ROAMS, R. <sup>P/3C</sup>      |         | FR. 6797 |
| ✓ RYVELLEY, E. <sup>P/3C</sup>   | 48-4933 | CR. 3597 |
| ✗ MILLER, T. <sup>P/2C</sup>     |         | AM. 1013 |
| SMITH, G. <sup>P/2C</sup>        | 48-4987 | EV. 4705 |
| ✓ HALLEY, RODNEY <sup>P/3C</sup> | 48-     | VA. 1809 |
| NICO,                            | 48-5103 |          |

FRONT LOBBY

✓

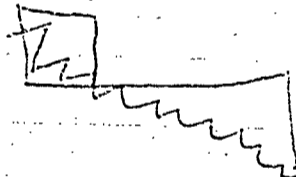
ER, H.  
A/30

|                    | SA      | PA         |
|--------------------|---------|------------|
| BOYLSTON, R. P/IC  | 48-3095 | ED-1-2040  |
| WALL, E P/IC       | 48-4661 | MA. 2515   |
| FIDRINE, T. P/IC   | 48-4822 | WA. 3509   |
| HARRIS, M. P/IC    | 48-4944 | AV. 9098   |
| MOORE, D. P/IC     | 48-4675 | BY 5061    |
| CANDRY, D. P/IC    | 48-4999 | —          |
| SHEPHERD, P/IC     | 48-4997 | GA. 2988   |
| STEINCAMP, P/IC    | 48-4970 | FR. 5555   |
| POODART, G P/IC    | 48-4743 | BY 8604    |
| X SUTHERLAND, P/IC |         |            |
| THOMPSON, P/IC     | 48-4990 | P.M. 2 438 |
| ZIGLER, P/IC       | 48-4995 |            |
| TROSCAIR, P/IC     | 48-4995 | FR 8126    |
| REONSUR, P/IC      | 48-4992 | AM. 2110   |
| FOX, L P/IC        | 48-     | CA 3591    |
| OMES, J            |         |            |
| PIER               | 48-5111 |            |
| RINI               | 48-5109 |            |
| FISCHER            | 48-5110 |            |



FLIGHT C

|                      | SN      | PN       |
|----------------------|---------|----------|
| DAUGHOWER, C. 2nd/Lt | 48-4145 | —        |
| PATANIA, R. P/Lt     | 48-4146 | TG. 4066 |
| SALMON, S. P/Lt      | 48-4153 | CG. 6013 |
| SCHIRO, J. P/Lt      | 48-4152 | BY. 7686 |
| MARSH, R. P/Lt       | 48-4165 | BY. 7172 |
| X CLARK, D. P/Lt     |         |          |
| KING, J. P/Lt        | 48-4941 | V. 8117  |
| X CRESSY C. P/Lt     | 48-4945 | TH 1204  |
| DANICS, P. P/Lt      | 48-5002 |          |
| TROSCAIR, M. P/Lt    |         |          |
| ROSENBERGER, M. P/Lt |         |          |



NEW ORLEANS, LA. *April 14* 19*64* NO. *A-14*

**The BANK OF NEW ORLEANS**  
AND TRUST COMPANY

14-72  
650

PAY TO THE ORDER OF *Carlos Merdia* \$ *12.00*  
DOLLARS

*Traveler's*  
66188 Bank. King & Bay St. Bldg. Section PHIL. LYNCH AIRCRAFT SALES, INC.

*any & all bank have on account of things around to*  
*Settlement Receipt* 1:06 50 00 7 21: 0 7 3 2 2 3 0 11  
*Phil. Lynch Aircraft Sales, Inc.*

PERMITS

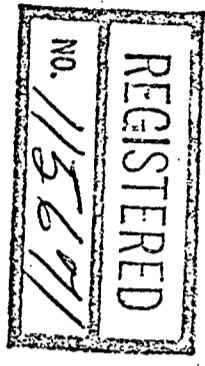


P. O. BOX 26354  
Administration Bldg., Room 103, New Orleans Airport  
NEW ORLEANS, LA. 70126

Mr. Carlos Merdia  
6909 Merle St.  
Metairie, La.

*Phil Lynch*  
*Phil Lynch Aircraft Sales, Inc.*

*581*

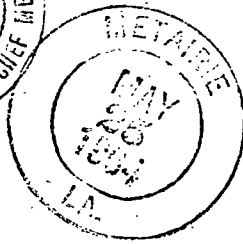
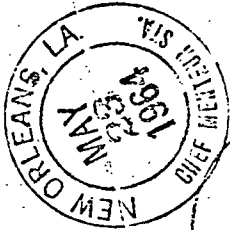


RETURN RECEIPT REQUESTED

*This endorsement indicates that  
any and all money has been  
paid to me by Fluid Lyush Corp  
Sales Inc (or covered by "  
as of this date (16 April 1964)  
Paid in full -*

*70750 Dollars  
66270 Prop*

Endorse Here  
Carlos J. Merida



Carlos

Let me tell you what you have done for yourself in the last few days.

First of all you made a binding legal but Verbal contract with me, in front of witnesses and asked me to give you help when you needed it and money when you needed it at a certain price. I responded immediately and did what you asked me to do, and after working 2 days, at night and early in the morning, all of a sudden you don't need your friend, his help or money. The price of the airplane went up a thousand dollars, now that the airplane was placed in a safe spot and you got what you wanted.

Second of all I got suspicious of your under-the-table deal whereby I had to put up all of the money in Cash and all you had to put up was a personal check-you said the man would get suspicious if he got a Certified Check for the full amount-No man gets suspicious of a Certified Check-I called your bluff, Carlos and I caught you lying-you were going to make a separate deal of the price of the airplane and put the cash-my cash-in your pocket and THEN want to split it down the middle-you wouldn't put up any cash-just conversation, when it came time for you to keep your word and your part of the bargain-when it came time for you to put up your money-you didn't and wouldn't. I wanted to do business in a business like fashion-I put up my cash-you put up your cash-you take it to the Bank (so that I would know-You would know and Doc would know it was a clean deal) have a Certified Check made to Doc and we would get a Notorized bill of sale, which is strickly good business.

When you wouldn't put up you cash money and were caught in your own scheme-you became very indignant-your best defense mechanism, as everyone knows, is when you're caught doing something, you attack-anything and anybody. It was then that you broke your Verbal contract and tried to shaft your friend and cut me out of the deal-you broke your word, your trust 1st and shot me out of the saddle-

You obviously thought more of the possible money you'd make and breaking your word and trust, than you did of a FRIENDSHIP. I have lost a long, old friend and a pleasant friendship because you don't know how to honor your word-and I don't like that one DAMN bit-not at all- Friends, good friends, are too Hard to come by and you can always tell who your friends are when it comes to somebody keeping his word, Verbal Contract, or Money-

You plac'd money and your pride (in getting caught) above a friendship-8 years-That's all right with you I guess, cause you'll have 10 excuses why you never consider'd me a friend to defend what you did or tried to do to me-Maybe we never were friendly, the only reason you came by every day was the several thousand dollara you've had off me in the last year or so.

So have it your way, Carlos, you never were a man of your word-it takes a man to do what he says he will, or be somewhere when you say you'll be there-you're still a boy-but not a man-I never have, or anyone else, ever admit your's wrong or appologize for any mistakes because you don't know how-

Now you've got what you want, but you sure have narrowed down your field of friends and respect of others. You've done what you have to do because that's the only way you know how. I hope you make a lot of money, because Judy and the kids could use it. Judy will have to go along with you because she has to and doesn't know the real reason why you did what you did.

Don't blacken my doorway with your presence and I hope I never see you again at the airport or Club and If I do-you'd better not make any MORE public threats on me, my life or kids, and stay from my airplanes-In the past you have always made violent threats against people you thought had done you wrong and what you were going to do to their airplanes (sabotage). That is a Federal & Civil offense as you know and if you ever want to become a US Citizen, don't consider what you always think about. It could be the mistake of your life and maybe somebody else's.

I have instructed all hangers to keep my aircraft locked, report anyone tampering with my airplanes, and ramp officers to keep an eye on my planes. Don't ever think about touching one of my airplanes or damaging one, or removing anything, or trying to cost me any money, because what you do may cost someone else's life-and don't call me and threaten me "Saying I'll never live to enjoy it" etc. And if your's really smart, which you aren't you'll keep your shady business transactions to yourself and stop badmouthing me and everyone else, because there are liable and slander laws in the U.S. and Louisiana which can hold you responsible for any character damage- In short " what

Now you owe me some money on that deal you pulled, How are you going to pay it? Pay me in cash before the 19th and we'll call it square or I'll have to use other legal methods of collecting it. I believe you're all paid up to this date 15 April 64. Incidentally, what did you do with the brake lining you were supposed to put on 78U? You didn't put a full set of lining on like I paid you for. Things like that, and the time you charged me 6 hours of labor for 1 hour of work, made me always suspicious of any deal I made with you. I paid you for every hour you worked-Sure I had to bargain like hell with you and you'd add on hours you didn't work and I'd have to do my best to knock off what I could but you always got what you asked for and were happy with the check you got, because you cash'd it and daily came back for more-

You also got literally thousands of dollars of flying time and it did not cost you one red cent, for free-tru a lot of it may have been going back and forth from Moisant or up to ~~the~~ Miss. but you always got paid-not what you wanted but I didn't always get what I wanted-many a time I'd take my time, airplane and gas to get you an inspection so you could feed your family-but you can, and did, kiss all of that goodbye, Carlos.

Now as to what you originally asked me to keep quiet I kept my word-until you broke your word and trust first- then and then only did I fly up to Doc and tell him I'd seen the 182 flying by the ranch-I asked him point blank, what the sales price of the airplane was and if he'd have told me \$7,000, I'd have come and apologized to you and offered you my money-I told Doc that or friendship depended on his answer- He told me there was not sales price, he hadn't figured it out yet and you'd never decided on a price to sell or to fix it up-so you lied again and I caught you-But you broke your trust first-not me-and when you did I felt that released me from any promise I made you-besides I wasn't doing it for spite-I tried to save a friendship and also find out if you were lying as you usually do-I knew the answer without ever being told. You remained true to form. Be careful what you say to my friends and yours about how you "shafted me", because you'll only be hurting yourself and degrading yourself further. You'll make a few bucks off the airplane now that you got me out of your deal-But it won't be that much-there's a lot more work and money to it than you've figured. And then you have to sell it. There's still parts and labor, to consider. But if and when you do sell it, and you will, and the money's spent-then what? Who'll be your next friend you'll double cross-where will your next friend come from? What owner will you lie to an tell it cost \$8,000 to repair when you know it only costs \$2,000? I know your answer. The Hell with it-I don't care that's the kind of person you are-you don't think of anybody but yourself-in business or at home, or at Play. Go find another "FRIEND" I can't afford you Carlos. You did me a favor, actually, by cheating me or trying to cheat me-I've got my money and you don't have it-I'm thankful for that now-you could have had me for \$4500 instead of a couple of Hundred if I didn't find you trying to cheat me-Fortunately, I was too smart for that, by insisting on seeing you money go with my money in one check to the owner for the REAL sales price-which you backed out of-because you knew if Doc saw \$7000 for his airplane he'd keep it and you couldn't put the extra money in your pocket. No you really, didn't shaft me, you tried to but it didn't work-you got me for some time and money but as you know, I'll get it back-But you'll never have our friendship back, which I really Value-If you don't believe it-look at the size of this letter-I wouldn't ordinarily have wasted my time-but I did-apparently all I have ever been doing with you is wasting me time with you- But you are what you are Carlos and that's a damn shame-

Adios



Mr. Carlos J. Merdia  
6909 Merle  
M'tairie, La.

899-0745

Dave

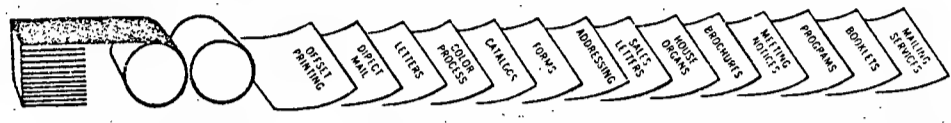
Have gone to the  
Pine Room or one of  
the bars on Downman Rd.  
around the Pine Room.

He puts me in the  
glove compartment. Hung up.

Tommy



PELICAN PRINTING COMPANY, INC.



7819 Green Street • Telephone 865-1179  
New Orleans, La. 70118

\$ 16.86

*Sho Schweigman Gentilly*  
5200 Gentilly Rd. - 947-9921  
947-1267

*Duckworth Inc Center*  
833-1969

MARCH 20 1963 OSWALD IN DALLAS  
APRIL 24 1963 FAMILY + OSWALD MOVED TO N.O.

1995 229  
RODNEY

COFFEY

COFFEY

7376669  
Pinny

583  
-4875-  
541  
4401

305-783-6294

1955-1956  
Pinny

BIVOUAC

305-783-6294

SEPT 27 1963 OSWALD IN MEX CITY  
LIBRARY

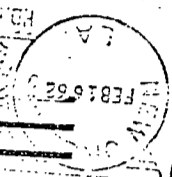
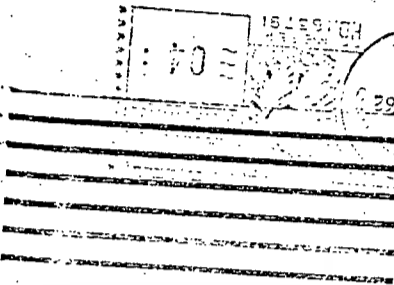
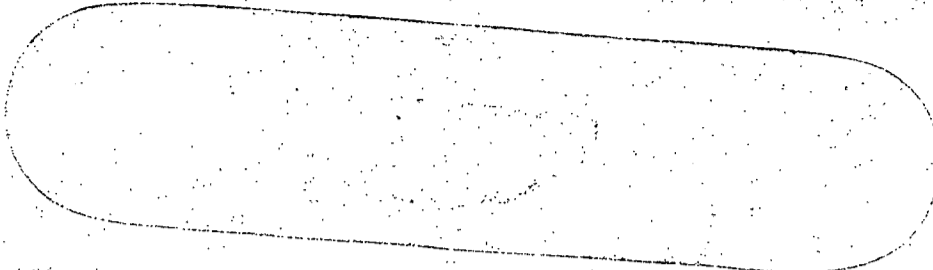
Mr. Michael, Richard

P

815-968-8292

11/10/63

11/10/63



VICTOR C. SMITH  
MEMORIAL EYE CLINIC  
211 SOUTH SARATOGA STREET  
NEW ORLEANS 12, LA.

**VICTOR C. SMITH MEMORIAL EYE CLINIC**

211 SOUTH SARATOGA STREET

WILLIAM B. CLARK, M. D.

SHELLEY R. GAINES, M. D.

ROBERT E. SCHOEL, M. D.

PHONE JA. 2-8861  
NEW ORLEANS 12, LA.

CHARLES E. CLARK, M. D.

JOS. A. BALDONE, M. D.

G. P. PURYEAR, M. D.

• Mr. Andrew Blackmon  
331 Atherton  
New Orleans, La.

FEB 15 1962

DETACH AND RETURN THIS STUB WITH YOUR PAYMENT      AMOUNT PAID \$

| DATE   | SERVICE         | CHARGE | CREDIT | LAST AMOUNT IS YOUR BALANCE |
|--------|-----------------|--------|--------|-----------------------------|
| 1962   | BALANCE FORWARD |        |        |                             |
| Jan 20 | Refraction      | 15.00  |        | 15.00                       |

ACCOUNTS ARE PAYABLE WITHIN THIRTY DAYS  
WE CLOSE OUR ACCOUNTS ON THE 24TH OF EACH MONTH  
CHARGES AND PAYMENTS AFTER 24TH WILL APPEAR ON NEXT MONTH'S STATEMENT  
**VICTOR C. SMITH MEMORIAL EYE CLINIC**  
211 SOUTH SARATOGA STREET  
NEW ORLEANS 12, LA.





DIRECCION GENERAL  
DE MIGRACION  
SAN SALVADOR  
EL SALVADOR  
CENTRO AMERICA

Ministerio de Gobierno  
Palacio Nacional, Guatemala, C.A.  
(Dirección General de Migración  
Nacional, Guatemala, C.A.)  
(Departamento de Migración  
7 Ave 12-60 Zona 1  
Guatemala, C.A.)  
(Departamento Judicial  
Sección de Migración  
Guatemala, C.A.)

LA. 19  
AMERICAN BANK  
NEW ORLEANS  
*Jerry Thyl*  
21-4-1631



CLASS OF SERVICE  
This is a fast message unless its deferred character is indicated by the proper symbol.

# WESTERN UNION TELEGRAM

W. P. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT

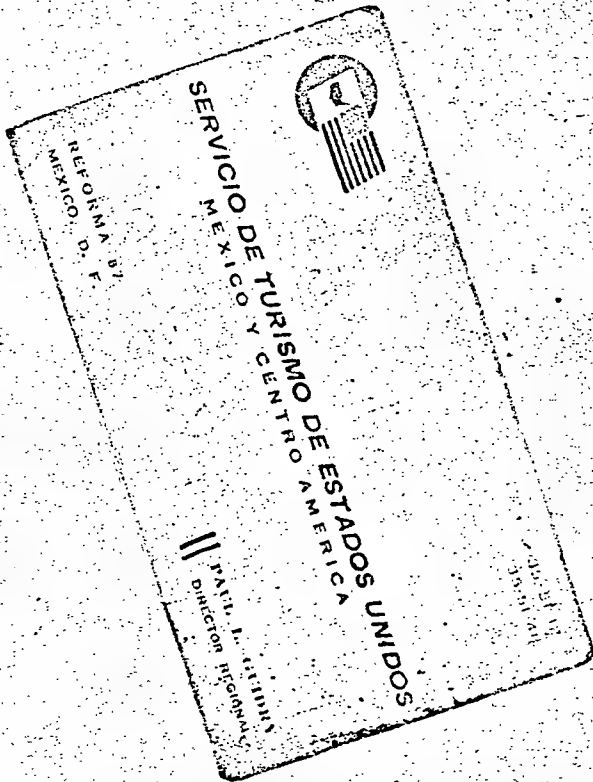
SF-1201 (4-60)

SYMBOLS  
DL = Day Letter  
NL = Night Letter  
LT = International Letter Telegram

The filing time shown in the date line on domestic telegrams is LOCAL TIME at point of origin. Time of receipt is LOCAL TIME at point of destination

717A CST NOV 15 63 NSA113  
SSB032 NS CDU046 GCNY150 27 PD INTL CD GUATEMALACITY VIA ALLAMERICA  
14 831P

LT GEORGE GILL FERRI  
1707 PERE MARQUETE BLDG NRLNS (Cx)  
ESPERAMOS TICKETS VIAJE LISTOS JUEZ HABLO EXTRADICION DELAROCA  
ACUERDO PETICION SUYA NECESITA AUTENTICADOS DOCUMENTOS CONTESTENOS  
TELEFONICAMENTE  
RUBEN LOPEZ.



48-38-10  
 12-22-1953  
 3/18-5785334  
 JIMIE BARBARA  
 101-101-101  
 5 BAR  
 101-101-101  
 101-101-101  
 101-101-101

All of the landmarks that I mentioned are on our 62 aces, however I couldn't fit them in small space - don't get the idea that they extend to the airport!!

I just finished my physics exam this morning. She could have made much harder, actually I don't think I did too badly. We had some velocity problems but none concerning airplanes. When you write (hint) give me the name of the plane we used. Thanks. Tell the men there hello I was glad I could meet them.  
bye for now  
Sister Hiski

Maria

Carmel Nonitate  
May 28, 1966

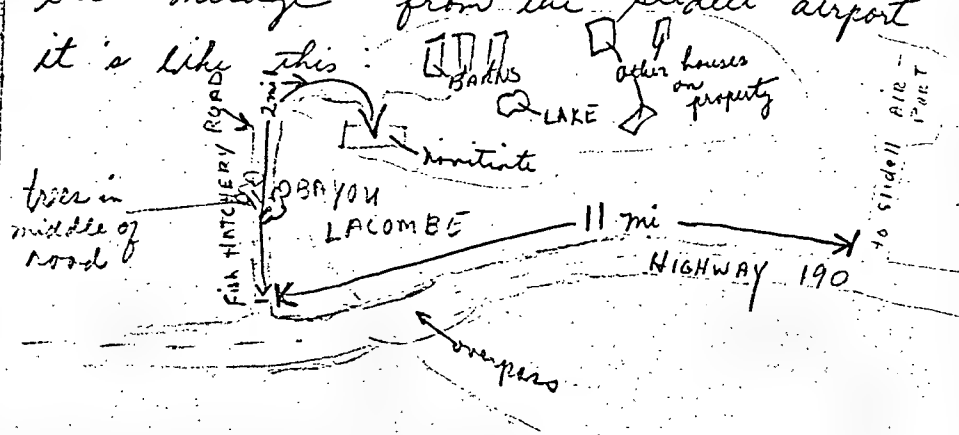
Dear Dave,

I guess you realize how much I enjoyed my "ride in sky", especially since it was over to Lacombe. As soon as we arrived home I phoned my Dad and told him. He was not angry in the least, just a little

amazed! Thanks for renewing the flying spirit still in my bones. My mother was glad to be back on the ground nevertheless, she was proud of herself that she went up.

I told the sisters over here that there was a possibility that I would fly over. Sunday afternoon they heard a rather low flying plane while eating dinner. Someone went outside and then called the others. They left their dinner and went outside ~~was~~ waving their napkins. (Unfortunately it wasn't I.)

When driving over I recorded the mileage from the Slidell airport



Suita Vicki  
P.O. box 476  
Lacombe, La.

NEW ORLEANS  
JUN 1 1966

NEW ORLEANS  
LA. VI  
JUN 1 1966



Mr. Dave Ferris  
3320 Louisiana Ave. Pky.  
New Orleans, Louisiana

3330

ARCACHA, Sergio...former N.O. representative of FRD (Frente Revolucionario Democrático) a CIA founded organization. U.S. stopped payments for it c. June 1961. Formerly had office in Balter Bldg. Arcacha lived in Lake Vista and later in Parchester. Last address in Houston, Texas. Good business man and diplomat.

BRINGIER (1st name ?) former Havana atty. Employment in New Orleans unknown. Youngish educated, but not smart. Dreamer. Impractical and given to poor handling of reality and truth.

CROESTES (Last name ?) owner or operator of Habana bar, Decatur street. Youngish, competent. Would like to help. Primary concerns: making money and staying out of trouble. Probably would not return to Cuba even if Castro left. His bar sort of a meeting place for many elements. He would give money, clothing and food to new arrivals but not for long. Wanted them on their own soon.

Fessie

Mr. Fessie

Fessie

Mr. Amos

524-5526





# Southern Bell Telephone and Telegraph Company

Use a Business Office or Authorized Collection Agency Listed in the Front of your Telephone Directory.  
Pay your Bill by Mail with the Enclosed Envelope. When Paying in Person  
PLEASE RETURN THE ENCLOSED PUNCHED CARD WITH YOUR PAYMENT

Checks may be made payable  
to SOUTHERN BELL

ALVIN R. BEAUBOUF  
3330 LA AV PKWY  
NEW ORLEANS LA 70125

504 895 9811  
FEB 10 1967  
N ORLNS 046

LOCAL SERVICE—For one month..... (Incl. Tax of 57)  
CALLS AND TELEGRAMS (list attached).....  
DIRECTORY ADVERTISING—For one month.....  
OTHER CHARGES AND CREDITS (explanation enclosed).....  
BALANCE FROM LAST BILL (deduct if paid).....  
0228 IC 11  
TOTAL AMOUNT DUE

6 28  
7 70  
7 00  
20 98

## LIST OF CALLS

| DATE            | PLACE CALLED     | T.C. | AMOUNT     | YOUR NUMBER |
|-----------------|------------------|------|------------|-------------|
| 20 GALVESTON    | TEX 713 744 3255 | AB   | 60895/9811 |             |
| 20 7 PM ST. L.  | MO               | AB   | 85         |             |
| 20 7 PM ST. L.  | MO               | 4C   | 420        |             |
| 20 8 PM ST. L.  | MO               | 4K   | 135        |             |
| TOTAL EXCL. TAX |                  |      | 700        |             |
| FED. TAX        |                  |      | 70         |             |
| TOTAL INCL. TAX |                  |      | 770        |             |

FORD BUS

1948

36 PASSENGER

1954 REBUILT

\$200.00

ENGINE

2039 Franklyn Ave  
Dearborn Mich  
J. J. Galvonec

Bill Miller  
2781 N 15 St.  
SU 2133.

March 8d  
March 319  
If Normal

~~120~~

~~165~~

~~120~~

1000  
64 10,440  
1000 10,440  
Sam Newman  
Jensen Hall  
Falls Church  
Parkway  
120  
45  
165

1. Guatemalan Information says that the proposal of citizenship was rejected by Carlos for political reasons. Date unknown.
2. Information from here indicates that Noll was hard up for money:
  - (a) he charges the October 6 trip
  - (b) for the October 20 trip he takes the ticket money from Helms, Propst, et al and pockets it and then charges
  - (c) He is borrowing money, going into debt etc AFTER Oct 31.
3. In the period October 20-31, Noll could NOT have talked or communicated with Carlos, or given him a birth certificate because Carlos was in hiding.
4. There could have been no conference, or presentation of this certificate to Carlos October 20-23 because Carl Noll is in Guatemala.
5. The ONLY remaining period in which there could have been any contact between Noll and Carlos is the period October 13-20 when Noll is in the States.
6. Now Rolling says the Birth Record was shown him October 13 on the airplane returning to the States.
7. Therefore any conversation between Carlos and Noll, or the showing of any certificate had to be in the period October 13-20.
8. BUT from the foregoing (#1 and #2 above) it is obvious that no deal is consummated because Noll received and had no money.
9. THEREFORE the circumstances prove that if a conspiracy did exist, Carlos must have taken an effective action to stop it.

NOTE: Information suggests that someone BESIDES Noll and Carlos knew about this rejection in the period October 13-20.

10. NOW. Joe Marcello knows by 11:00 A.M. New Orleans time that there is a stay of deportation granted in Washington. If there was a conspiracy it certainly was abandoned at that time. There is NO OVERT ACT to complete the conspiracy. There is NO presenting by the parties concerned of this certificate to the Italian Consul.

BILLS RENDERED MONTHLY

NEW ORLEANS 15, LA. SEP 30 1963 19

BENJAMIN O. MORRISON, M. D.

1636 TOLEDANO ST.

SUITE 202

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA 70115

*Mr. A. Ferris*

*Co. 1707 Pine Street*

*City*

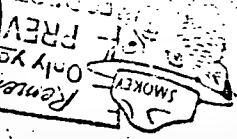
FOR PROFESSIONAL SERVICES \$3.00

*Please!*

RECEIVED PAYMENT

*524-55-87*

BENJAMIN O. MORRISON, M. D.  
Suite 202  
1636 Toledano St.  
NEW ORLEANS, LA. 70115



ALVIN R. BEAUBOUER  
2427 ALVAR ST.  
NEW ORLEANS  
LOUISIANA ZONE 17,

ALVIN R. Beaubouer  
New Orleans Zone 17,  
Louisiana

LOVES

-----  
Carol Battaglia  
-----

129 Lake Forest Drive  
Elberton, Georgia  
October 14, 1965

Father....where are you ?

I've become sore concerned, not having heard from you or any answer to my last letter of about three weeks ago. Is everything O.K?

Am in Elberton at the above address. Have located a nice little two -bedroom house. I think the location is going to be perfect. Had the telephone installed today, number is (Area 404) 283-5022.

My ~~mother~~ mother will be living with me...and I contemplate being in this house at least until spring. I hope, by then, that things are arranged -- spiritually and financially -- so that we can make a down payment on the large property and move there.

Do send me a note...let me know that you are O.K., or whatever the score might be.

In Christ,

+GAH

137 South Oliver Street  
Elberton, Ga.  
January 7, 1968

The Reverend David W. Ferrie  
3330 Louisiana Avenue  
New Orleans, La.

Father,

Needless to say, I am more concerned and worried. It has been so long since word has come from you; are you in the depths, are you sick....or what is the problem ?

I can imagine all sorts of things, i.e., illness, troubles with Archbishop Hannan, a revival of Jack Martin, etc. Do set my mind at ease.

As you can see from the address, I have left Atlanta, and am in Elberton for a short period before going on to Anderson, S.C. In Anderson I will be Personnel Director for the local hospital ( not Church affiliated, thank God ), but until I am able to locate just the right place, will live in Elberton. I want to take this move slow and easy...since we can not afford to continue moving around and must carefully select our Center and once selected....build and remain.

I feel Anderson affords many excellent opportunities for our work. First of all, it is a medium size town....and in just a few minutes one can be in the seculded country...also in just 45 minutes to Greenville...two hours to Atlanta, etc. Too, and consistent with our vocation, it is in the heart of the textile world offering all sorts of jobs.....ordinary jobs among ordinary people. I hope that it will be in this area where we can finally establish our "monastery" -- either in town or on the outskirts -- where a community life can be enjoyed, and yet, where all whose vocation calls for it, can daily go into secular work.

But at this very present moment, the main thing is to get started on the new job so there will be a steady income....and to build from there.

I have had several letters from John Nott. He, like myself, is concerned that he has not heard from you. You made a most majestic impression on him .....



Another thing is our relationship with each other. Such a meeting would give all of you the chance to know your brothers on a personal basis rather than through correspondence alone.

There is also the question of what to do with Washington. Shall we continue on here at St. Basil's or shall we move to another City. There is also the question of establishing a ~~permanent~~ Motherhouse -- which city is more suitable? And the question of finances and funds.

Regarding vocations: Some tend to feel that we should make an all out effort to get vocations while others think this should not be stressed at the moment -- until we can nize our positions in regards to Rome and Constantinople.

Regarding Status: Some feel that we should - that we must - continue as a CHURCH and an RITE while others feel that our greatest future lies in identifying ourselves as a Religious Province and Community within ~~the~~ that One Holy Church described in the Creeds.

While I have my own definite thoughts on all of these things, I do not wish to have my thoughts pressed on you -- I wish only to state WITH A VOICE -- one vote - an equal vote with yours -- what should be done.

Therefore, I think it would be to our over-all benefit to plan for a Synod here in Washington no later than the first Saturday and Sunday in September ( sooner if possible ).

FOR THOSE NEEDING FINANCIAL ASSISTANCE TO MAKE THE JOURNEY TO WASHINGTON:

1. Immediately determine what the expenses will be from your area to Washington ( if you will need part help or full help, if your need will be for one way or both ways, etc.
2. Let me know immediately so that we can budget for this
3. No other person will know ( as if it mattered between brothers) who is receiving assistance from the Motherhouse.
4. Also, in your reply, give suggestions for dates for the meeting. We will do all possible to make it meet with the schedule of all.
5. Also give the names and address and background of any clergyman of another jurisdiction to whom you think we should extend an invitation.
6. Except for travel expense, there will be no other expense since we can accommodate all of you at St. Basil's House....plus some of our guests.

Let me hear from you as soon as possible.

July 27, 1964

To : The Very Reverend and Reverend Fathers of the  
Congregation of the Domestic Missions and of  
the English Rite Province

From : The Right Reverend George A. Hyde

Subject : Synod

During the past year, I think, we have seen our greatest growth, not especially in numbers, but in foundation, in spiritual maturity and in close cooperation. We are now at the point where all of us should make every effort to be together in order to discuss the paths we are taking, to assist each other, to teach each other and to learn from each other.

In the past, frequently, I have acted solo - have spoken out or have acted for all of us, sometimes even without your knowledge until the deed was done. Graciously you have always confirmed these words and actions. I appreciate your trust.

It is necessary, however, that all of us have a voice - a direct voice - in our Community, that now as we approach the very brink of our future, that all of us be of one mind and one accord -- more than ever before.

Our future is bright ( but the clouds are still present ) and as our future is planned you, the individual members, should play a direct hand in its formulation.

There are many things that I have done alone ... or that have been exclusively of Washington -- largely because we are not properly organized. Let us meet together and change this ... change it for the betterment of the whole of the Community.

Such things to be discussed are: the publication of magazines and tracts; a definite missionary program; training of candidates, the better foundation and formulation of a community of brothers; our relationship with the See of Rome and also with the Sees of Eastern Orthodoxy.



eglise catholique apostolique primitive d'antioche  
ORTHODOXE ET DE TRADITION SYRO-BYZANTINE

HIS BEATITUDE • MOST REV. MSGR. MAR CHRISTOPHER MARIA • ARCHBISHOP-PRIMATE OF N. A.

**Byzance**

IN COMMUNICATION WITH H. H. POPE JOHN XXIII OF ROME  
TO FURTHER CHURCH UNITY, SEDES UNIVERSALIS APOSTOLICA



**Holy Catholic Apostolic Church**

GOV. OF INDIA, ACT XXI OF 1860 A.D.



**Catholic Church**

Of The North-American Rite



## ABOUT THE SEMINARY

- (1) This was a religious order known as the Precious Blood Fathers. Members did not take vows. Instead they were bound by what is called Promises of Obedience.
- (2) I had some serious theological differences of opinion. At that time they were considered almost heresy. Today they are considered pretty good since Pope John XXIII:
  - (a) I do not believe that the present state of Philosophy is such that it can be said that "logical propositions must compel intellectual assent".
  - (b) I do not believe that orthodoxy can be used as a hammer against those with whom you disagree.
- (3) I went to the Superior, Father Joseph Marling, now Bishop Marling and discussed it with him and asked him to release me from my Promises of Obedience.

That is all there is to this.

Nobody else could say a thing about it.

- (4) The man who was rector at the time, Father Rohling, was mad at me for going over his head to Father Marling who was his boss.

## ASSOCIATION OF METHODIST HISTORICAL SOCIETIES

T. OTTO NALL, PRESIDENT  
LESTER A. WELLIVER, VICE-PRESIDENT  
FREDERICK E. MASER, VICE PRESIDENT  
EMORY BUCKE, VICE PRESIDENT

ELMER T. CLARK, EXECUTIVE SECRETARY  
LAKE JUNALUSKA, NORTH CAROLINA

DOUGLAS CHANDLER, VICE PRES.  
LAWRENCE SHERWOOD, JR., VICE PRESIDENT  
J. B. CAIN, VICE PRESIDENT  
MRS. LOUISE STAHL, TREASURER

December 6, 1962

Dr. David F. Ferrie  
1707 Pere Marquette  
New Orleans, Louisiana

Dear Sir:

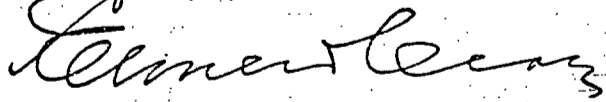
With reference to our telephone conversation, I am sending you a copy of some pages from a booklet sent to me in 1950 by Carmel Henry Carfora of the North American Old Roman Catholic Church. This lists the succession of bishops since the early seventeenth century by which Carfora claimed valid orders, information about Berghes, and the rites and ceremonies of his Church. This seems to indicate that the ritual by which he was ordained was in Latin, although this is not definitely stated. You will note the statement the Church "conforms strictly to the prescriptions of the Pontificale, Missale, and Ritual Romanum."

The Yearbook of American Churches lists as the present Metropolitan Primate of the body the Most Rev. Cyrus Starkey, 32 East 3rd Street, Moorestown, New Jersey, and the Chancellor as the Most Rev. John E. Schweikert, 3153 West 61st Street, Chicago, Illinois. The Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge, Encyclopedia Britannica, and Catholic Encyclopedia add nothing of significance, but my set of the last named is the 1911 edition and there may be a later.

This whole Old Catholic movement in this country is interesting, especially the activity of Villatte, but I do not think it has any significance. Villatte scattered his orders all over the place and I visited some of his Negro bishops in Harlem several years ago.

Please call on me if I can serve you further.

Fraternally yours,



Elmer T. Clark

ETC:ls

Attitude of Mike Crouchet toward Captain Ferrie during 1961, can be best described as Captain Ferrie being in Mike's way. Here is the reason. First Mike was not part of the independent squadron Captain Ferrie had. He resented this. Second, Captain Ferrie had a bad experience with Mike when he was trying to tutor Mike in mathematics and English.

Mrs. Landry called Mike and asked him to talk with her about Captain Ferrie. She said she wanted to "get" him. She asked Mike to help her "throw a scare into Captain Ferrie". She said she was going to call the police and have them scare him. She wanted Mike's help. Mike was not too keen on this idea. Mrs. Landry said there would be no real involvement. She just wanted a little help from Mike and to have Mike talk to the police. Mike tentatively agreed.

Then, on a Monday, Mrs. Landry called Mike and said some police would come and see Mike where he worked at Puglia's food store. She said she had provided them with some information. She said all Mike would have to do is agree that the information was correct. Mike had some doubts about this and called his father. His father said to leave it strictly alone. However, a little later the police walked into the store to talk. Mike then told the police he wanted to talk to his father first. So the police said they would come by his house at 8:00 A.M. the next morning.

That night Mike talked to his father. His father said he wanted to talk to the policemen himself.

At 7:00 A.M. the next morning the policeman, Fournier and Jonau came to the door. Mike answered the door. He told the police his father wanted to talk to them. They said never mind they would talk to the father later. Then Mike was carted off to the East Bank jail. There they let him sit for a long time worrying. Then they called him in to an office. They had a typewritten paper and started talking from that. Mike said he would agree to anything they wanted provided they were not going to hold him or arrest him or make any trouble for him. They said o.k. just sign the paper and you can go. Mike signed and left. He was told that would be the end to the whole matter.

*Mrs. Alexander Landry*  
In January 1962 Mike suddenly realized that there was no end to the matter. He was picked up and taken to the office of an Assistant D.A. named Thalheim. Here he and Jimmie Landry were present. All Thalheim seemed interested in was a date on which certain "acts" were committed. Then Thalheim suddenly stopped and said, that he needed Captain Ferrie flight schedule because he might pick out a date when Ferrie was out of town. So he sent Landry and Crouchet home. A few days later he picked them up again. Then he told the boys what dates they would have to testify to and let them go.

Then came the first trial. Ferrie was found Not Guilty. Mrs. Landry immediately called a meeting of Landry and Mike and told that everybody would have to act fast now. It looked to

her as though Ferrie was about to be reinstated. In that case he would get his back pay and then be able to sue everybody and take away their cars, houses and everything. So she said everybody would have to agree to stick together and prevent him from getting his job back. So everybody agreed that we would have to protect ourselves.

Mike then left for service still worrying about a lawsuit. A Mr. Scheuering came to see him while in camp in Arkansas. He asked Mike if he would withdraw the charges. Mike ~~said~~ said he could not. He felt if he did withdraw them that Fournier and Jonau would hurt him, Mrs. Landry would hurt him and finally he would be involved in a lawsuit. So he stuck to his guns.

Then he was transferred to Georgia. While there a Mr. Brownlee came to see him. Again Mike declined to do anything fearing the police, Mrs. Landry and Captain Ferrie. After Brownlee left he telephoned his father who telephoned Thalheim. Since this conversation was unsatisfactory the father advised that Mike could do whatever he ~~likes~~ likes. Then Mike told his story to an officer who said that the cops could not get him for perjury since he had signed no affidavit. He doubted Captain Ferrie would sue. He felt the best thing was to come forward and tell the story.

On returning to New Orleans in September 1962 Mrs. Landry again advised him to stick to his guns otherwise everybody would be sued and lose their homes. Mike thought differently and went to the District Attorney and told his story. On the strength of that the charges were dismissed.

Then Mike tried to tell the straight story to Eastern Air Lines in the persons of George Griener, Bill Bell and Don Landry. They did not listen and would not listen.

Later he was approached by someone representing themselves as agents of Eastern Air Lines offering help in getting a job and other ~~by~~ benefits if he would stick to his original story and try to hang Captain Ferrie. He was told it would go hard with him if he ~~continue~~ continued to exonerate Captain Ferrie. He was also told that he was liable to a lawsuit if he told the truth and as a result Captain Ferrie were exonerated.

Dear Bishop Hyde,

It was nice to talk to you again by telephone. However, I was again distressed to learn of your health condition. I do wish that you would take care of yourself. Of course, the strain of what our mutual acquaintance is doing is aggravating enough in itself without the added burden of ill health. I shall continue to remember you in all my prayers that you speedily recover.

As I indicated to you, several telephone calls have been received in New Orleans. Primarily, in so far as I can learn, these calls were directed to either Mr. Banister or to Mr. Gill. There may have been calls to others. I do not know. Would you know anything on this point?

As I told you Mr. Banister telephoned to Mr. Virgil Peterson, who is the director of the Crime Commission for Chicago. Mr. Peterson had received a visit from our friend and a Fr. Mario Vites, Vieties, or Veritas. This priest was supposed to be rector of St. Hilary's in Philadelphia. However, the most thorough search failed to reveal any such name or any such church.

The story relaying their experiences was this. They had apparently gone to either the States Attorney or the Attorney General for Illinois trying to have Archbishop Marchenna, Bishop Fairfield (never heard of him) and a Bishop Brown (never heard of him either) all declared phonies and frauds. However, they were advised, so it is reported, that their only recourse was in civil court by way of a "quo warranto". Quo warranto is a procedure for settling family disputes, so to speak, within organizations. In other words, the Chicago authorities could not assist our acquaintance and his companion in whatever it was that they hoped to accomplish.

Allegedly you were described as also being a phony and a fraud. The charges are typical, are they not? Seems as though we have heard this somewhere before. Then the usual homosexual inferences were made, to make sure that the pattern ran true to form. Why, oh why, is that the only thing these people can think of? Of course it is the worst kind of smear and it is identical with that used by the Communists! I wonder if the reason for using that type of smear does not have a psychological explanation?



I believe I spoke too soon on the verifaxing since the originals are all currently on file in proceedings before the Eastern Air Lines Board. I did find a copy of a verified affidavit which I have enclosed. Would you return it when you have studied it?

Here are the so-called charges and their refutation:

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Criminal homosexual charges alleging one Eric Crouchet as the "victim"  | Crouchet denies it and has so testified.   |
| That I was under psychiatric treatment by a Dr. A.K. Gardner.   | Dr. Gardner turns out to be a female psychologist who never heard of me and is threatening suit because her name was used. |
| That I was kicked out of St. Charles for emotional instability.   | St. Charles says it was for "brashness and theological disagreements"  |
| That I failed, in the employment application blank to state I had once been employed by Rocky River High School | They claim they never heard of me.   |
| That I belonged to a gang of delinquents called the "Omnipotents"   | Nobody ever heard of them  |
| That I was excommunicated from the Church   | We know all about this one   |
| That I help kids run away from home   | The named individuals are adults who testified it wasn't so.   |
| That the American Medical Assoc. threatened me with prosecution for practising medicine without a license       | The Association claims it never heard of me much less had a complaint about me.  |
| That I once gave a speech attacking the Eisenhower administration   | I sure did.  |

This will give you an idea of what I have had to contend with. The criminal charges were promptly dropped like a hot potato once the so-called State Witness found out about it and raised hob with the District Attorney. But, the damaged they intended to do had been done. This is an important point because if the same pattern is directed at you there will be total destruction of your reputation.

Spoke with Bishop Hyde at approx. 8:30 P.M. our time.

- (1) Read article over phone to me from Washington Evening Star about his church work and some sort of mission to military. Basilians not mentioned.
- (2) Denies any adverse publicity or that police were on him. Claims excellent relations with juvenile courts in straightening out marriages etc.
- (3) Says Martin called him and had a Fr. Mario (no last name mentioned) on the extension. A voice verified it was Fr. Mario. Martin blamed Hyde for kicking him out of the Church in Washington. Martin blamed Hyde because some police had come to his motel room at Kankakee and searched his baggages. Blamed Hyde for having him run out of Kankakee by both the bishops and the police. Told Hyde he could get no where in Chicago and blamed that on him too.
- (4) A few days later phoned from Moorestown N.J. where he said he was at home of Archbishop Starkey who heads the North American Old Roman Catholic Church - an apparently legitimate body and they are in year book of American Churches. Said he did not want to come to Washington because he was afraid Hyde would call cops on him. Then tried to show how he was a friend of Hyde. Said he torpedoed a meeting at Kankakee to protect Hyde since the bunch in Kankakee were all phonies and frauds. Said it would be best for Hyde to help him out with Starkey. Martin and this Fr. Mari referred to Marchena as "Mister" saying he was anigger fradd. Marchena is supposed to be Spanish.
- (5) Hyde received an unsigned post card from Chicago threatening Hyde. He said in this card that Hyde should leave him alone and stop obstructing him otherwise dire things would follow. Hyde says he went to Post Office people about it.
- (6) Martin is publishing that Hyde is no good because he associated with Ferrie. Martin claimed that Bell told him ferrie took plane from Miami and went to Washington where he is now. Martin demanded to talk to Ferrie on phone.
- (7) In his contact with people at Kankakee they told a similar story. Hyde says and denied that anyone from Eastern FAA or anywhere else was there. Did say that Kankakee police were there at Marchena's request to run Martin out of town.
- (8) Feels most of the venom directed at him. Ferrie brought in only to discredit Hyde. If anyone from Eastern shows up Hyde will not know a thing and will turn them out, he says.

Not only is our right to be free from unreasonable searches

RIGHT REVEREND GEORGE A. HYDE  
1657 PARK ROAD, NORTH WEST  
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20010

3-24-65

Father,

Just a short note.

Continuing with the Rule and Constitution. Good! keep going with John....and work on the Study Group.

Letter from Rome.....via Doug both Abp. Hakim and Abp. Edelby send this message "keep strong...it will not be much longer." Doug also writes: " you and your work are not unknown here. Many have asked me about you - two very high prelates, especially - but all want more details. Had to make a decision as to who would get the one copy of the Criterion....the two bishop, Hakim, Edelby or any one of the several dozen others ..gave it to Hakim, so please send me more."

I think Doug will be with us this summer.

Members of the Society ? From week to week it changes...or seems to.

Fr. Stephen is presently here....he was once my assistant in NY....he is not a Member...but is simply assisting me here. He departs, I believe, on Eastern Monday.

*Osborne?* Bro. Albert is a member, but his health is such that he is considered retired. He is living now in New Jersey. Fr. Francis is in South Africa. He is a Member but....is so far away. I wish we had the money to bring him here.

As to the others.....the one priest, Father Seal works for John Deer Tractor and is constantly traveling. He fell into such debt as the result of the persecutions of Marchenna, that he is not presently able to stay in one place. So at present -as he travels - he maintains literature racks and calls on those various people in all parts of the country who write to us.

In Tuscon...Fr. Demand just got tired of waiting...and with the Fairbanks-Marchenna mess, gave up completely. I have no idea of his present address

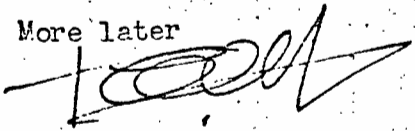
The others.....and there were several....have refused to even communicate....so well did Fairbanks seed their minds with hate. I continue to write to them.....and I assume the addresses are correct....but I don't know.

Those we are sure of....are: you, Gilboy, Francis and myself. No others will commit themselves, now, until things are settled. This is what hurts...as I have said before...to see a well-founded group ( several years ago ) go to such a small number. Some are deadwood, yes, but not all.....some just do not have that extra bit of patience.

Immediately after Easter...I MUST get to New Orleans. Will be in Chicago in May -- don't know if I will see Brown or now. Suddenly he stopped writing. I wonder if Pyle is up to some old tricks ? "ill see others, while there.

Finally, if - by the time I get to NO - there is no real promising work.....would you consider Washington ? It is very evident that we are going to have to start almost from scratch. Too, if the Jubilee article produces any results, we will need a novice master here. I can manage the finances, I think, via the hospital, but need someone I can trust to be the actual, active priest.

More later



~~Give one of these~~  
Enclosed for you

ST. PETER THE APOSTLE  
1st PATRIARCH, 38 A. D.



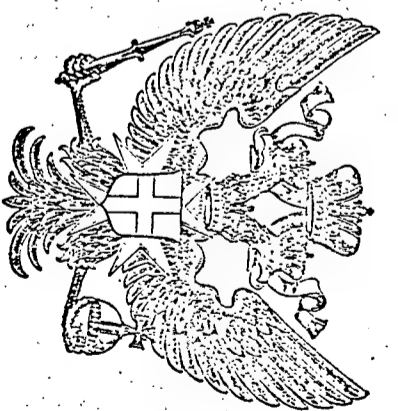
Byzantine

Primitive Catholic Church

Old Catholic Church in A. A.

APOSTOLIC, ORTHODOX, CATHOLIC

Order of Saint John



Instrument of the Consecration  
of the Most Reverend

FRANCIS MARIA D. W. FERRIE, O.S.J.

On the Episcopate

On the Name of the Most Holy and Undivided Trinity, Amen.

H.E. the Most Rev. Magn. Max Christopher Davis, C. J. Stanley, D.D., O.S.J.,  
Archbishop Primate, Exarch of America, Holy Catholic See of Antioch, upon this

30th day of November 1961 Anno Domino, assisted by other Bishops,  
Lords:

JOHN MARIA J. S. MARTIN and CYRIL T. OMARRA

and Priests, by Our Holy Orders of Apostolic Succession, after invoking  
the Presence of the Living Holy Ghost, upon Holy Election, according to  
the Holy Rite prescribed in the Holy Roman Pontifical, Consecrated the  
Most Reverend Francis Maria D. W. Ferrie with the Holy Oils to the  
episcopal dignity under the title of an Old Catholic  
MISSIONARY BISHOP

with the Holy Apostolic power to perform all functions appertaining to  
such Office in the Holy Old Roman Catholic Church.



\* Christoforus Davis B.S.J.

Consignatus in Tabulis Patriarchae Europae Latinae  
Nota 10 11-03 Anni 1961  
+ Cyril J. O'Mara D.D.,  
Cancellarius ✓

# Instrument of the Consecration of the Most Reverend

FRANCIS MARIA D. W. FERRIE, O.S.J.

On the Episcopate

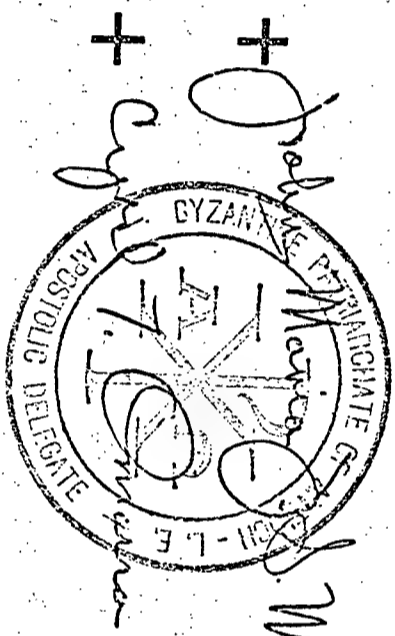
On the Name of the Most Holy and Undivided Trinity, Amen.

M.S. the Most Rev. Magn. Max Christopher Maria, C. J. Stanley, D.D., O.S.J.,  
Archbishop Primate, Exarch of America, Holy Catholic See of Antioch, upon this

30th day of November 1961 Anno Domino, assisted by other Bishops,  
Lords: JOHN MARIA J. S. MARTIN and CYRIL T. OMARBA

and Priests, by Our Holy Orders of Apostolic Succession, after invoking  
the Presence of the living Holy Ghost, upon Holy Election, according to  
the Holy Rite prescribed in the Holy Roman Pontifical, Consecrated the  
Most Reverend Francis Maria D. W. Ferrie with the Holy Oils to the  
Episcopal dignity under the title of an Old Catholic  
MISSIONARY BISHOP

with the Holy Apostolic power to perform all functions appertaining to  
such Office in the Holy Old Roman Catholic Church.



+ *Christophorus Maria S.J.*  
Archbishop Primate of N. A.

Consignatus in Tabulis Patriarchae Europae Latinae  
Nota 10 11-03 Anni 1961 *Syris / Ferrie D. W.*  
+ Cancellarius ✓

PATRIARCH OF ANTIOCH, L. E.  
HIS BEATITUDE  
JOANNES MARIA  
PARIS, FRANCE

**Byzantine  
Order of Saint John**

eglise catholique apostolique primitive d'antioche  
ORTHODOXE ET DE TRADITION SYRO-BYZANTINE

**BULL OF EXCOMMUNICATION**

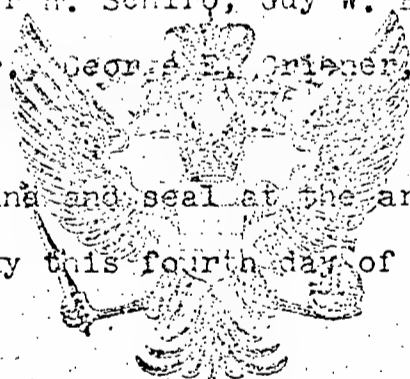
HIS BEATITUDE - MOST REV. MSGR. MAR CHRISTOPHER MARIA - ARCHBISHOP-PRIMATE OF N. A.

We, Mar Christopher Maria C.J. Stanley, Archbishop, Primate of all  
**Byzantine**  
North American do hereby depose, suspend, degrade, excommunicate,  
IN COMMUNICATION WITH H. H. POPE JOHN XXIII OF ROME  
cast out and declare anatema all of the following persons who  
TO FURTHER CHURCH UNITY, SEDES UNIVERSALIS APOSTOLICA  
were formerly bishops of this church for the reason that the had

attempted to receive Holy Consecration to the episcopate in viol-  
**Holy Catholic Apostolic Church**  
lation of all the Ancient and Sacred Canons of the Church since  
GOV. OF INDIA, ACT XXI OF 1860 A.D.

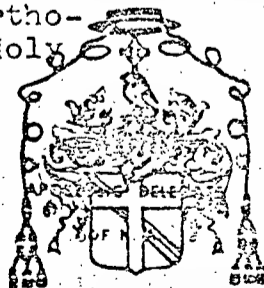
they made false and lying claims and statements in order to fraud-  
ulently obtain Sacred Consecration and we warn all bishops and re-  
**Catholic Church**  
lates everywhere to declare them frauds and turn them out: Jack  
Of the North American  
J.S. Martin, Victor H. Schiro, Guy W. Banister, Thomas Dooling,  
William G. Bell Jr., George E. Griener, and Thomas Becham. Amen.

GIVEN under our hand and seal at the archiepiscopal residence at  
Louisville Kentucky this fourth day of January in the year of Our  
Lord 1962 Amen.



*Christopher Maria*

Archbishop-Primate of N.A.  
Byzantine Primitive Ortho-  
dox Church, and the Holy  
Catholic Apostolic  
Church of N.A.





137 South Oliver Street  
Elberton, Ga.

Father,

Received your letter just after I had returned from mailing one to you.

Truly, I can understand ----- it is no easy job making a living, being a priest, and a thousand other things.

I am anxiously looking for the day when you can leave New Orleans and we can be together..... many of us, and it will be, I know.

As you know, now, I have left Atlanta.....the secular work was good....rewarding and satisfying....but the new job is going to be even more-so.....

Very a word from Stanley, Fairbanks, Martin et al, and I think the stillness comes from two sources. One, Walter Brown has taken Pyle under his wing again -- insurance, more than anything else (if they be with us, how can they be against us ) and I think he, in turn, has given the word to his pal TAF to lay off. Stanley...? He is so involved in establishing new churches that he has no time for us -- the latest body is the Alexandrian, North American Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church. Martin ? Not a word in ages.

Protective wall ...? While in Atlanta I consulted with an attorney and he told me to call him if even a whisper comes from their quarters. Fire is often used to stop a fire from spreading..... and so....I will use it.

Do continue to keep in touch.

+GAH

Syrian Orthodox Ch.

Archbp. J. A. McGuire

122 W. 129th NY 27.

American Catholic Church

~~Herb~~ Herbert F. Wilkie

1811 N.W. 4th Ave

Miami 36, Fla.

American Holy Catholic Church of East. Ch.

affl with Cath. Arch. Dioc. of Am.

Clement J. C. Sherwood

247 E 126th NY 35.

Elis A. Merena

Holy Catholic Ch. in Am.

Syria-Russian

Theodotus S. De Witte

321 W 101st St,

Syrian Orth Ch. of Antioch

Mr Athanasius & Samuel

293 Hamilton Pl

Hackensack N.J.

Am. Cath. Ch.

J. F. Zaskly

457 W 144

NY 31

union with E.O.

25 5 9 11

W A Old Roman Cath

H A ROGERS

954 4th Brooklyn

Julian I Smith

104 W 113 NY 20

Old Cath Ch in Am

William Henry Francis

Box 433 Woodstock NY

Reformed Cath Ch.

W W Flynn Box 2021

LA 28 Caly.

Am Cath C

- Lyreia / Art

Zaskly

457 W 144

NY 31

Cyrus A. Stackey 32 E Third

moorestown N.J.

Polish - Tom Brachowski 529 E Locust

Scranton 5

THE SOCIETY OF DOMESTIC MISSIONARIES  
OF ST. BASIL THE GREAT

*The Worker-Clerics of St. Basil*

*In reply address:*

*Byzantine Congregation of  
The Domestic Missions*

853 Vedado Way, N.E.  
Atlanta, Georgia  
November 24, 1965

The Reverend David W. Ferrie  
3330 Louisiana Avenue  
New Orleans, La.

Dear Father,

At long last the 'wandering' seems to be over -- July, August, September and October! After much looking around; much unsettled mind, I have taken a house in Atlanta and hope that from here our work can once more be put on a firm and active foundation.

The house is nice. On a street of 'middle class' houses and not too far from downtown Atlanta. There are three bedrooms, living room, dining room, etc. large-fenced back yard!

One room - just off the living room and connected by french doors will make a wonderful 'house chapel' --

Apparently those certain few who seek to destroy me do not know I am here. Bishop Brown wrote that he did have a long, nutty letter from Fairbanks. We now wonder how Fairbanks knew I had been to Kankekee. But, all of that is over and done with. Future ravings by Fairbanks or anyone else will be met with in the most firm, legal manner! An old school mate of mine is an attorney here and he has offered to take care of any such.

Have you read the book "Bishop's at Large"? Interesting. Especially the section of Alexander Turner.....he who acted so high and mighty with us -- who said we are not "orthodox in the true sense." We now learn that he was a Liberal Catholic priest and in the book is mentioned as a strange person.

I do hope you will plan on coming to Atlanta. Job-wise I do not think there will be any trouble at all! Atlanta now has one million people .....and serving them are: one Anglo-Catholic parish, 17 RC parishes, one Greek Orthodox, one Syrian Orthodox, one Melkite-Catholic and one Maronite Catholic. There is, indeed, room for us!

I don't have a phone yet --- perhaps by next week!

Do write,

In Christ

+GAH

✠ THE WORLD IS OUR CHURCH — THE STREETS OUR PARISH — THE CURB OUR ALTAR ✠